

**LIBRARY OF CONGRESS**

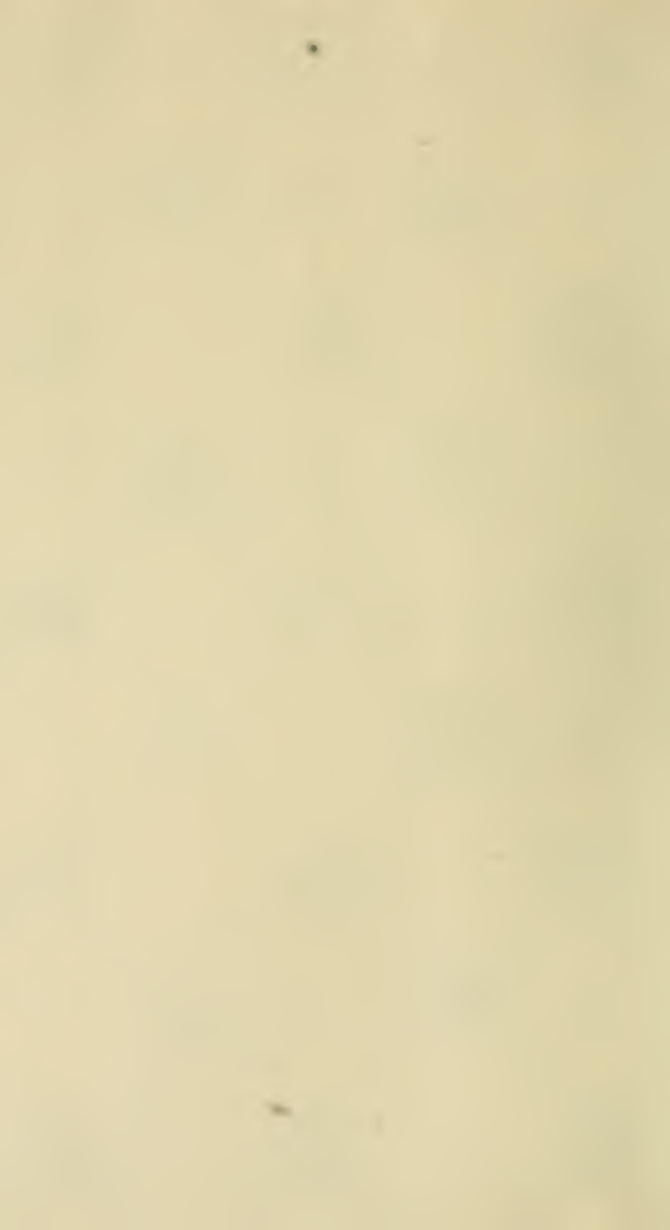


00005147992















**MEMOIRS**

OF THE

**MARQUIS DE LA FAYETTE,**

**Major-General in the Revolutionary Army**

OF THE

**UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.**

TOGETHER WITH

**HIS TOUR**

**THROUGH THE UNITED STATES.**

---

**BY FREDERICK BUTLER, A. M.**

---

WITH COPPERPLATE ENGRAVINGS.

---

**WETHERSFIELD:**

**PUBLISHED BY DEMING & FRANCIS.**

**A. Francis, printer.**

---

**1825.**



E207

.L2B9

DISTRICT OF CONNECTICUT, SS.

*Be it remembered*, That on the twenty-second day of June, in L. S. the forty-ninth year of the Independence of the United States of America, Deming & Francis, of the said District, have deposited in this Office the title of a Book, the right whereof they claim as Proprietors, in the words following, to wit:—"Memoirs of the Marquis de La Fayette, Major General in the Revolutionary Army of the United States of America, together with his Tour through the United States.—By Frederick Butler, A. M. With copperplate engravings."

In conformity to an act of the Congress of the United States, entitled, "An Act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of Maps, Charts, and Books, to the Authors and Proprietors of such copies, during the times therein mentioned."

CHARLES A. INGERSOLL,

*Clerk of the District of Connecticut.*

A true copy of Record, examined and sealed by me,

CHARLES A. INGERSOLL,

*Clerk of the District of Connecticut.*

## PREFACE.

The Author gave his name to the public for the publication of the Memoirs of the Marquis La Fayette, soon after he arrived in America, and before it was known that any other writer would appear on the subject. Soon after this, one volume of Memoirs of La Fayette appeared in New York, by General Holstein, another in Boston, and a third in Hartford ; the two last are anonymous.

It was the intention of the Author to have presented this work to the public at a much earlier day ; but soon after those works appeared, it was judged best to defer this, so as to embrace a sketch of the southern and western Tour of General La Fayette, and his visit at Bunker Hill, on the 17th of June, where he engaged to be present at the dedication of the Monument.

The Author feels himself much indebted to General Holstein for the particular knowledge he has acquired of the life of General La Fayette while in exile, and his retirement at La Grange, after his return to France.

That the eventful scenes through which General La Fayette has been called to pass may be clearly understood, and the firmness, integrity, and magnanimity of his character fully realized, the Author has judged it proper and necessary to give a general sketch of the American and French Revolutions.

If it should be inquired what connection the movements of the French armies can have with the Memoirs of General La Fayette, after he fled into exile, or the expedition of General Bonaparte into Egypt and Syria, it must be remembered, that the successful campaign of General Bonaparte in Italy was the immediate cause of the liberation of General La Fayette, and family, and friends, from the prison of Olmutz, by the peace of Campo Formio ; and that the defeat of General Bonaparte in Syria was the immediate cause of his return to France, and effecting the revolution in the government of the 18th Brumair, (October,) that rendered it safe for the Marquis La Fayette to return into France under the *Consular Government*.

The other movements of the French armies were the immediate causes of those revolutions in the government of France, that raised the Consul to the imperial dignity, and ultimately proved his ruin. These changes in the government served to illustrate the character of General La Fayette, by shewing the firmness of his principles and integrity when he refused to give his vote to General Bonaparte as Consul for life, without a sufficient guarantee for the rights of the people; and when he declined the flattering honors and emoluments of office, proffered him by the Emperor Napoleon to attach him to his government, but more particularly when he bared his breast to the storm that produced the abdication of the Emperor Napoleon.

The Author has cautiously avoided every description of remark, by way of panegyric; the actions of the Marquis La Fayette, when fairly understood, are his highest possible eulogium.

In compiling the Tour of General La Fayette through the United States, the Author acknowledges himself indebted to the several Gazettes of the country, and has given the descriptions generally, in the original language of the several writers, in order to preserve the true spirit of the scenes. For it is fully believed that no person could do justice to those proud triumphs, like those whose pens were inspired by the cheering spirit of the several occasions.

The only merit the Author claims in the narrative of the Tour, is that of having selected the numerous detached descriptions, and arranged them in their present order: a task not altogether less arduous than to have written the whole narrative.

In making this compilation it was found difficult to give the quotation marks, or editorial credits, because so many of the narratives are necessarily composed of detached descriptions from several Gazettes, and interwoven by the Author, so as to complete their unity; it has been therefore judged most proper to give this general credit.\*

The Tour of General La Fayette exhibits to the world the proud triumphs of *civil liberty*, unparalleled in the annals of the world.

---

\* In doing this the Author has followed the example of the Author of the Boston Memoirs.



# CONTENTS.

## CHAPTER I.

	<i>Page</i>
The descent and connections of La Fayette	13
The favours of the Court of Louis XVI	14
Commencement of the American Revolution	“
Session of the 2d Congress—they appoint Colonel George Washington as Commander in Chief of the American armies	“
General events of the war	15
Marquis La Fayette embarks for and arrives in America	17
His reception by Congress and the Commander in Chief	18
Battle of Brandywine	19
Philadelphia taken by the British	“
Battle of Germantown	“
Marquis La Fayette vested with a Major General's command	20
General Burgoyne taken with his whole army	“
Treaty between America and France	“
American commissioners accredited at the Court of Versailles	21
French Minister sails for America, on board the Toulon fleet	“
Expedition of the Marquis La Fayette	22
Sir Henry Clinton evacuates Philadelphia	“
Battle of Monmouth	“

## CHAPTER II.

The Toulon fleet arrives in America from France and lands the French Minister, and arrives at Newport	23
Marquis La Fayette detached to aid in the reduction of that place	“
Battle off that port between the French and English	24
Retreat of the Americans from before Newport	25
Resolution of Congress in favour of the Marquis La Fayette	“
General La Fayette's reply	“
Remarks of General Washington	26

	<i>Page</i>
Washington's letter to Congress	27
La Fayette's letter to Congress	“
Resolves of Congress	28
The President's letter to the Marquis, and his reply	29
General La Fayette sails for and arrives in France	30
Letter of Dr. Franklin to General La Fayette, accompanied with a sword	“
General La Fayette's reply	31

## CHAPTER III.

General La Fayette succeeds in his negotiations at Paris	32
Embarks again for America ; arrives at Boston	“
General Washington's letter to Congress	“
Resolve of Congress, and La Fayette's letter	33
Resolve of Congress	“
General La Fayette repairs to Head Quarters ; writes to Samuel Adams	34
Mr. Adams' reply	35
Doings of Massachusetts General Court	36
Sir Henry Clinton's expedition to Charleston	“
Fall of Charleston	40
Southern war under Cornwallis and General Greene	“
French armament arrives at Newport	“
General Washington meets the French officers at Hartford	42
Treachery of Arnold	“

## CHAPTER IV.

General La Fayette detached to Virginia to catch Arnold	
—Borrows of the merchants at Baltimore 2000 guineas, to supply the army	43
Enters the lists with Lord Cornwallis ; general movements	“
General La Fayette's letter to General Greene	44
General Washington meets the French officers at Wethersfield	46
Washington's letter to the Governors of the Northern States	“
Count Rochambeau joins General Washington with the whole French army	“
Count de Grasse arrives at the Chesapeake from France	47

# CONTENTS.

	<i>Page</i>
General Washington puts in motion the whole allied army to co-operate in the conquest of Lord Cornwallis	47
Battle off the mouth of the Chesapeake - -	48
The allies form a junction at Williamsburg -	“
Washington's general orders - - -	49
Seige of Yorktown - - -	“
General La Fayette storms a redoubt - -	50
Washington's general orders - - -	“
Fall of Yorktown, and capture of Cornwallis -	51
Washington's general orders, and letter to Congress	“
Resolves of Congress - - -	52
General Washington repairs to Philadelphia—state of public feeling - - -	53
Address of Monsieur Bandole . - -	“

## CHAPTER V.

Marquis La Fayette addresses a letter to Congress	55
Resolves of Congress - - -	56
La Fayette's reply - - -	57
General La Fayette sails again for France - -	“
His reception by the king, the Court, and the nation	58
His visit to the king of Prussia - -	59
His letter to Sir Henry Clinton - -	“
Sir Henry's reply - - -	60
The British evacuate New York - -	“
General Washington resigns his commission -	“
Definitive treaty arrives from France - -	“
General Washington invites General La Fayette to re- visit America - - -	61

## CHAPTER VI.

The Marquis arrives at New York - -	61
Address and reply - - -	62
Visits General Washington at Mount Vernon -	63
Marquis arrives at Hartford on his way to Boston -	64
Arrives at Watertown . - - -	65
Arrives in Boston - - -	67
Resolves of Congress - - -	68
Marquis La Fayette takes leave of Congress -	69

General La Fayette naturalized by the U. States generally	Page 70
General La Fayette embarks at New York for France	"

## CHAPTER VII.

General events of the French Revolution	-	71
Marquis La Fayette arrives in France	- -	72
The Marquis is called as a member of the Assembly of the Notables	- - - -	73
The king dissolves this Assembly and the Parliament of Paris check the measures of the king	-	"
The king orders the States General to be convened		74
They resolve themselves into the National Assembly		"
Remarks of Marquis La Fayette as a member of the Assembly	- - - -	"
Letter of Marquis La Fayette	- -	77
General La Fayette's letter to the Legislative body		85
Also to the king	- - - -	89
La Fayette's address to the National Assembly	-	90
General La Fayette's address to the army	-	94
The Assembly decree his arrest	- -	95
General La Fayette flees into exile	- -	"
is taken by the Austrians and delivered to the Prussians	- - - -	97
is delivered again to the Austrians, and imprisoned at Olmutz	- -	99

## CHAPTER VIII.

Riots in Paris on the 2d of September	-	101
National Convention organized	- -	102
Trial of the king	- - - -	103
Execution of the king	- - - -	105
Bloody scenes that followed in the Convention		"
Arrest and trial of the Queen	- - - -	106
Execution of the Queen	- - - -	107
General events that followed	- - - -	"

## CHAPTER IX.

French Revolution continued	- -	108
War in La Vandee	- - - -	"
Revolution in Holland	- - - -	112

CHAPTER X.

	<i>Page</i>
Overtures of the American government for the liberation of General La Fayette - -	113
President Washington's letter - -	"
Speech of General Fitzpatric in the British House of Commons - - - -	114
Plan of Count Lally Tolendal for the liberation of Marquis La Fayette - - -	117
General Holstein's account of Dr. Bollman's adventure	118

CHAPTER XI.

Bollman and Huger arrive at Olmutz, and attempt to rescue General La Fayette - -	124
Adventure of Bollman and Huger continued	"

CHAPTER XII.

Tyranny of the Austrian Minister, Baron Thugut, and Count Saurau - - -	133
Sufferings of Francois Huber - -	134
Adventures of General Holstein - -	135
Fate of Passy, friend of the prisoners at Olmutz	140

CHAPTER XIII.

La Fayette, Bollman and Huger, arrested and imprisoned at Olmutz - - - -	140
Further sufferings of the prisoners - -	"
Bollman and Huger liberated - -	147

CHAPTER XIV.

Baron de Schroter succeeds Count d'Arco, as governor of the castle of Olmutz - - -	"
He gives some relief to the rigid confinement of La Fayette - - - -	149
Adventures of the prison - - - -	"

CHAPTER XV.

Important events in France - - -	151
Sketch of the character and sufferings of Madame La Fayette in France - - -	152



	<i>Page</i>
Madame La Fayette's liberation - - -	153
journey to Vienna, with her two daughters -	154
interview with the Emperor of Austria -	155
departure for Olmutz - - -	156
interview with her husband in the prison of Olmutz, where she remained with her two daughters, in close confinement - - -	157

## CHAPTER XVI.

General Holstein, under the fictitious name of Peter Feldmann, commissioned by La Fayette's friends at Hamburg, to repair to Olmutz and contribute to the relief of the prisoners - - -	160
His adventures at Olmutz - - -	161

## CHAPTER XVII.

General movements of the French armies -	166
Rise of General Bonaparte - - -	168
Campaign of Italy - - -	169
General operations of the campaign in Germany	172
Peace of Campo Formio, by which the prisoners of Olmutz are to be set at liberty - - -	175

## CHAPTER XVIII.

Conditions of liberation attempted to be imposed on La Fayette, and his two companions, by the Emperor of Austria - - -	177
They all depart for Holstein - - -	178

## CHAPTER XIX.

Expedition from Toulon to Egypt - - -	“
Battle of Aboukir - - -	181
Conquest of Egypt by Bonaparte ; return to France	“
Revolution in the government of France, and return of General La Fayette and his family - - -	182

## CHAPTER XX.

General La Fayette under the Consular government	183
General La Fayette's interview with the Consul	“
Address of General La Fayette to the First Consul	184



CHAPTER XXI.

	<i>Page</i>
War between France and England, and Austria	184
New Revolution in the government of France	187
Russia joins the coalition against France	“
General movements of the armies ; Battle of Austerlitz	“
Peace with Austria and Russia	“
Emperor Napoleon crowned king of Italy	188
Battle of Trafalgar	“
New coalition against France—battle of Jena	189
Peace of Tilsit ; Berlin decree	“
Treaty of Fontainebleau—Intrigues with Spain	190
Joseph Bonaparte upon the throne of Spain—War, &c.	“
Coalition of England and Austria against France—War, &c.	191
General movements in the Austrian war	192
Peace with Austria—Continental system	193
General movements for the Russian war	194

CHAPTER XXII.

The Emperor Napoleon commences the Russian war	195
General movements of the grand army	“
Battle of Smolensk—of Borodino	“
Destruction of Moscow—Retreat of the French	197
Flight of the Emperor Napoleon—Ruin of the French army	198
Battle of Leipsic—Banishment of Napoleon—Restoration of the Bourbons	200
Recovery of the Emperor Napoleon—Battle of Waterloo	201
Napoleon in England	202

CHAPTER XXIII.

Character of La Fayette by Madame de Stael	203
Description of La Grange	205
Visit of Charles J. Fox	206
The family at La Grange	208
Death of Madame La Fayette	209
Part taken by La Fayette at the abdication of Napoleon	210
The family at La Grange continued	212
La Fayette proposes to revisit America	216
Invitations to La Fayette	217
La Fayette embarks for America	221

## CONTENTS OF THE TOUR.

### CHAPTER I.

	<i>Page</i>
Landing of the Nation's Guest at New-York—his visit to the Eastern States, in 1824	223

### CHAPTER II.

Visit of La Fayette up the Hudson river	238
---	-----

### CHAPTER III.

The General commences his tour for Washington city	351
Visit to the tomb of Washington	384
Reception by Congress	394

### CHAPTER IV.

A summary of the Southern and Western Tour of the General, and his return to Boston	399
---	-----

### CHAPTER V.

Reception of General La Fayette by the Legislature of Massachusetts	402
Proceedings at Bunker Hill	404
General La Fayette leaves Boston for Maine	415
CONCLUSION	416

### Engravings.

I. Portrait	50
II. General La Fayette storming a redoubt at York-Town	157
III. Interview between La Fayette, wife, and two daughters, in the prison of Olmutz	205
IV. La Grange, or La Fayette's castle of residence in France	223
V. Landing of General La Fayette at Castle Garden, in New York, 1824	223

# MEMOIRS

OF THE

## MARQUIS DE LA FAYETTE.

---

### CHAPTER I.

THE MARQUIS LA FAYETTE IN EARLY LIFE IN FRANCE, AND IN CONNECTION WITH THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

Gilbert Mottie La Fayette, now MARQUIS DE LA FAYETTE, was born in France at the Chateau de Chavagnac, in the province of Auvergne, now department of Haute Loire, September 6th, 1757. He sprang from the ancient and illustrious family of Mottie, which, for several centuries past, has added the name of La Fayette.\* Early in the 15th century, the Marshal de La Fayette defeated and killed the Duke of Clarence at Beauge, and thus saved his country from falling entirely into the power of Henry V. of England. Another of his ancestors, though not in a direct line, Madame de La Fayette, the intimate friend and correspondent of Madame de Sevigne, and one of the most brilliant ornaments of the court of Louis XIV. was the first person who ever wrote a romance, relying for success on domestic character, and thus became the founder of the most popular department in modern literature. His father fell in the battle of Munden, and therefore survived the birth of his son only two years. This elevated descent, with an inheritance of 200,000 francs per annum,† secured for him all the advantages of education peculiar to the higher ranks of life in France, which,

---

\* This name has long held a distinguished rank in the military and literary annals of France.

† \$40,000 a year.

according to the fashion of the age, united a knowledge of tactics with classical and polite literature. At the age of 17 he became allied by marriage to the illustrious house de Noailles, which greatly increased his fortune and respectability, and blest him with the happiest connubial enjoyments.

Louis XVI. then filled the throne of France, and the dignity of his throne, was highly exalted by his recent alliance with the House of Austria, in his marriage to the Arch Duchess Maria Antoniette. The Queen had bestowed her favours upon young La Fayette, before his marriage, and introduced him into the number of her household ; and under her patronage he obtained the rank of a commissioned officer.

At this eventful period, the controversy between Great Britain and her North American colonies had arrived at the crisis, that shed the first blood at Lexington, and opened a civil war in America. This crisis interested the feelings and passions, as well as the politics, of the court of Versailles.

France remembered that the peace of Paris, in 1763, had stripped her of all her vast possessions and prospects in America, and that her ancient enemy and rival had been enriched and strengthened by the acquisition ; she exulted in the quarrel between England and her colonies, and secretly fanned the fire. The colonies were not unmindful of the feelings of France ; their sages and patriots had learned these fully in the struggles which they had experienced with the British crown, through a period of ten years, that led to the crisis now before them.\*

On the 19th of April, 1775, the war opened in America with the battle of Lexington. On the 10th of May, Ticonderoga and Crown Point were taken by the Americans.—The same day the second general Congress met at Philadelphia.

On the 15th of June, Colonel George Washington was chosen, by Congress, Commander in Chief of the American armies.

---

\* Great Britain had commenced a system of duties on merchandise in America in 1764. She passed her famous Stamp Act in 1765, which the Americans so manfully resisted, that she repealed it in 1766. In 1767, Great Britain pursued her system of revenue in America, by duties on paper, glass, tea &c. which excited a spirit of opposition that led to open hostilities in 1775.

On the 2d of July, General Washington arrived at Cambridge and took the command : just 15 days from the date of his commission.

On the 10th of September, General Washington detached Colonel Arnold, at the head of 1000 men, to penetrate into Canada, by the way of Kennebec river, and co-operate with General Montgomery in the capture of Quebec.

On the 18th of October, the town of Falmouth, (Massachusetts,) was laid in ashes by the British.

On the 1st of January, 1776, the British burnt Norfolk, in Virginia.

On the 17th of March 1776, the British evacuated Boston.

On the 26th of June a powerful naval armament, under the command of Sir Henry Clinton, commenced an attack upon Charleston, (South Carolina); but on the 28th they were repulsed with great loss and disgrace.

At the same time, the British armament, from Boston, arrived at New York, by the way of Halifax, and were joined at the Hook by a fleet from England, under Lord Howe, on the 12th of July.

On the 4th of July, Congress passed the *Declaration of Independence*.

On the 27th of August, was fought the battle of Long Island.

On the 15th of September, General Washington evacuated New York, and General Howe took possession.

On the 29th of October, was fought the battle of White Plains.

On the 16th of November, the British stormed Fort Washington, and put the garrison to the sword. When General Washington beheld the awful scene, he wept with the feelings of a compassionate father. The shock was felt with the keenest sensibilities throughout the American army; General Lee wept with indignation, and cursed the unrelenting foe.

General Greene abandoned Fort Lee on the 18th, and joined General Washington, with his garrison of 3000 men; and on the 22d, General Washington retired to Newark.—General Howe pursued. General Washington continued to retire, and on the 8th of December, crossed the Delaware at Trenton, and secured the boats upon the river. The army of General Washington was now reduced to about 2000 men.



While General Howe was delayed at Trenton, General Washington, by the aid of General Miflin, collected a body of Pennsylvania militia, and on the night of the 25th re-crossed the Delaware, and commenced an attack upon the British army, and took a regiment of Hessians, with all their camp equipage, &c. General Washington followed up the blow, until General Howe was compelled to abandon New Jersey and return to New York.

General Montgomery had penetrated into Canada by the way of lake Champlain in the autumn of 1775, and joined Colonel Arnoid before Quebec. On the 31st of December, he attempted to carry the city by storm, and failed, with the loss of his life. The next season General Sullivan, (who had succeeded General Montgomery) abandoned the siege of Quebec and retired out of Canada, before a superior British army. General Carlton, at the head of the British army, made himself master of lake Champlain, which closed the campaign of 1776.

Early in the year 1775, Congress sent Silas Dean to the court of Versailles, as agent in behalf of the colonies.— In December 1776, Dr. Franklin joined Mr. Deane at Paris. They were not acknowledged by the king in their diplomatic capacities ; but were courteously received in Paris, and by the French people, as illustrious strangers ; and the cause of the American colonies, through their influence, was cordially cherished. Louis XVI. secretly furnished supplies of arms, amunition and clothing, for the American commissioners, under cover of mercantile transactions, through the House of Beaumarchais, and others, in Paris ; and while he secretly promoted the revolution in America, he held out the olive branch to Great Britain. Under this train of things the campaign had opened in America in 1776. Great Britain had hired of the Prince of Hesse Cassel 20,000 men and transported them to New York, to strenghten her army, and had put forth all her efforts to crush the rising colonies of America.

At this eventful crisis, the character of Washington, the hero and father of his country began to interest the attention of Europe, particularly the maritime states of France, Spain, and Holland. At this time, the young La Fayette, having matured his plans, by his intercourse with the American commissioners, resolved to tear himself away from the honors



of the court, and the tenderest and most endearing connubial ties ; embark in the cause of suffering humanity, and shed his blood in the contest of freedom and the rights of man.— The sacrifices made by the Marquis La Fayette were truly great ; but the cause in which he engaged was great, and the champion that espoused it was exactly suited to the exigences of the times. He was young and ardent in his feelings ; rich, and of noble descent ; possessed the confidence of the court and of the nation ; and his talents and zeal were fully adequate to the perilous enterprise. In short, the Marquis was in all respects the character calculated to serve the best interests of America in their fullest extent.

When the Marquis announced his intention of embarking for America, the king openly opposed it, and the American commissioners had not funds to provide for his conveyance ; but these embarrassments served only to heighten his zeal. He hired a vessel at his own expence, and when he took leave of the American commissioners, at Paris, he thus expressed himself: “Hitherto I have only cherished your cause : I now go to serve it.”

In the month of January, 1777, the Marquis La Fayette embarked for America, at Passage, in Spain,\* and arrived in Charleston, (South Carolina,) on the 19th of April.

Charleston had suffered severely in the siege of June, 1776 ; these sufferings were the first objects that met the attention of the Marquis La Fayette on his arrival, and afforded him an opportunity to display his liberality. He purchased clothing and arms for the garrison of fort Moultrie, and presented them through their commander, General Moultrie. The dignified zeal and deportment of this young stranger, cheered the hearts of the patriots of South Carolina, and greatly interested the feelings of every description of character.

---

\* On the very borders of France and Spain, a *lettre de cachet* overtook him, (by the instigation of Lord Stormont, the English Ambassador,) and he was arrested and carried back to Bordeaux. There, of course, his enterprise was near being finally stopped ; but watching his opportunity, and assisted by one or two friends, he disguised himself as a courier, with his face blacked and false hair, and rode on, ordering post horses for a carriage which he had caused to follow him at a suitable distance for this very purpose, and thus fairly passed the frontiers of the two kingdoms, only three or four hours before his pursuers reached them.—*North American Review*.

From Charleston, the Marquis repaired to Philadelphia, and presented to Congress the despatches of the American Commissioners, at Paris, and at the same time proffered his services, as a volunteer, in the cause of America, without compensation. Struck with admiration at such a display of disinterested magnanimity, Congress immediately accepted his services, by the following resolution, July 31st, 1777 :

“Whereas, the Marquis La Fayette, in consequence of his ardent zeal for the cause of liberty, in which the United States are engaged, has left his family and friends, and crossed the ocean, at his own expence, to offer his services to the said States, without wishing to accept of any pecuniary pay, whatever ; and as he earnestly desires to engage in our cause, Congress have resolved that his services be accepted, and that in consideration of his patriotism, his family, and illustrious relations, he shall hold the rank and commission of a Major General, in the army of the United States.”

At this time, the campaign of 1777 had been opened in America, under the following movements : General Burgoyne had succeeded General Carlton in the command of the forces in Canada, and had crossed lake Champlain, at the head of a well appointed British army of 10,000 men, taken Crown Point, and Ticonderoga, and was marching upon Albany, in the style of a conqueror. Sir William Howe had embarked at New York with a strong armament, landed at the head of Chesepeak bay, and was marching upon Philadelphia ; and General Washington had drawn off his army from before New York, and marched to oppose him. The city of New York still remained the strong hold of the British army in America.

The Marquis, now Major General La Fayette, repaired immediately to head quarters, near Brandywine Creek, (Delaware,) and presented himself to his Excellency the Commander in Chief of the American armies, by whom he was kindly received, and cordially welcomed. At the same time, he presented to his Excellency the sum of 60,000 francs, for the public service.\*

On the morning of the 11th September, General Howe

---

\* Boston Memoirs.

advanced upon the American army with his whole force, and commenced the action of Chadd's-ford. General Washington met the enemy with a firm determination to oppose his passage, and thus cover Philadelphia. The action became warm and bloody, and General La Fayette displayed great talents, zeal and fidelity, in the cause he had so nobly espoused, and at the head of his brave troops received a severe wound in his ankle, early in the engagement ; but he wrapped it up with his sash, and kept his station until the action was closed, and General Washington had taken his position upon the heights in his rear.

So pleased was his Excellency with the conduct of the young General, that in his communications to Congress, he thus expressed himself: "From the disposition that General Layette discovered at the battle of Brandywine, he possesses a large share of bravery, and military ardour."

General Washington fell back upon Philadelphia ; General Howe advanced, and on the 26th, after various skirmishings, he entered the city ; but the main body of the British army took post at Germantown, 7 miles north of Philadelphia.

On the 4th of October, General Washington surprised the British army at Germantown, and gained advantages that promised a signal victory ; but a thick fog suddenly arose and parted the combatants, and General Howe drew off his army to Philadelphia, where he was closely invested through the winter.

The action of Germantown drew forth this shrewd remark from Dr. Franklin :—Not that Howe had taken Philadelphia, but "that Philadelphia had taken Howe."

As soon as the wound of General La Fayette was healed, he joined General Greene in New Jersey, and at the head of a body of militia attacked and defeated a body of Hessians. General Greene in his letter to General Washington, thus expressed himself :

"The Marquis La Fayette, with about 400 militia, and the rifle corps, attacked the enemy's picquet last evening, killed about twenty, wounded many more, and took about twenty prisoners. The Marquis is charmed with the behaviour of the militia and rifle corps ; they drove the enemy until dark. The enemy's picquet consisted of about 300, and were reinforced during the skirmish. The Marquis is determined to be in the way of danger."

This communication of General Greene was transmitted by General Washington to Congress, soon after, with a request, "that the Marquis might be vested with an immediate command, agreeable to his rank." The request was soon after granted, and the Marquis was authorized to select for his immediate command, a corps of young men, consisting of 1200 ; it was soon after augmented to 2000.

His military career, as Major General, now commenced : and such was his zeal, activity and courage, that his every movement endeared him to the army, and called forth fresh proofs of affection from the Commander in Chief ; he soon acquired the appellation of " Washington's adopted son."

General La Fayette devoted himself to training and disciplining his troops, and as a proof of his affection, he presented each of his officers with an elegant new sword, and each of his soldiers with clothing, arms, and accoutrements, complete, at his own private expense. His division soon became the flower of the American army.

On the 17th of October, General Burgoyne surrendered to General Gates the whole British army under his command, at Saratoga, State of New York, which closed the campaign of the north, gloriously.

On the 1st of December, the ship *Alamand* arrived from Marseilles, in France, with 48 pieces of brass cannon (4 pounders) with carriages complete ; 19 nine-inch mortars ; 2500 nine-inch bombs ; 2000 four-pound balls ; a quantity of intrenching tools ; 3000 fusees—1110 for dragoons ; 18000 pounds of gun-powder ; and 61,000 pounds of brimstone ; from the House of de Beaumarchais. This seasonable supply was then supposed to have been purchased by the American commissioners ; but has since been found to have been forwarded by the order of the king, as a mark of his royal favour. Although the Marquis La Fayette had now been in America about nine months, yet an intimate connection coupled this act of royal munificence with the services of the Marquis.

On the 16th of December, Mr. Gerard, the French minister, presented to the American commissioners the preliminaries of a treaty between the two nations, and on the 16th of February, 1778, the treaty was signed, which produced great excitement in the councils of Great Britain. On the 31st of March, the American commissioners were admitted to



a public audience at the Court of Versailles, and presented to his Majesty, by Mr. Vergennes, the French minister, in character of the Ministers Plenipotentiaries of the United States of America. On the 13th of April, the Toulon fleet, consisting of twelve ships of the line and four frigates, sailed for America, bearing Mr. Gerard, as minister to the U. States. In the same month, the American Commissioners transmitted the news of the treaty to Congress, by the French frigate *La Sensible* ; and on the 5th of May, General Washington announced it to the army, at Valley Forge. The joy inspired by this treaty, was felt by Congress, the army, and the nation, like a shock of electricity, and produced new movements in the war.

On the 7th May, General Howe detached a battalion of infantry from Philadelphia, to destroy the shipping and stores at Bordentown ; the enterprise succeeded, and the enemy destroyed two frigates, nine large ships, six privateers of from 10 to 16 guns each, twenty-three brigs, besides several sloops and schooners, together with provisions, camp equipage, military stores, &c. to a large amount.

At this eventful moment, Sir Henry Clinton arrived at Philadelphia, with orders to succeed General Howe in the command of the British army. On the 18th, the British officers took leave of Sir William Howe, by honouring him with a magnificent entertainment, that continued 12 hours, accompanied with a most splendid exhibition of fireworks, &c. ; and his Excellency retired to England.

General Washington detached the Marquis La Fayette, from his camp at Valley-forge, with about 2500 men, to approach the city of Philadelphia, and add, if possible, to the amusements of the scene. The Marquis promptly obeyed, crossed the Schuylkill, and took post on Barren hill, 12 miles in advance of the American army, and within view of the city of Philadelphia. Sir Henry Clinton soon learned the situation of the Marquis, and on the night of the 19th, detached General Grant, with about 7000 men, with field pieces, to surprise the Marquis, and cut off his retreat. General Grant marched out upon the Frankfort road, crossed over through the old York and White marsh-roads, and entered the road that led to Barren hill, about two miles in the rear of the Marquis. Sir Henry, at the same time, sent another detachment to engage the Marquis in front. The

Marquis soon learned the movements of the enemy, and filed off his detachment, with such adroitness that he gained the Matron Ford, (distant one mile,) and crossed over before the enemy were prepared to push their attack, and thus eluded the enemy, and saved his detachment. General Washington, in his letter to Congress, pronounced this "a timely and handsome retreat."

On the 18th of June, Sir Henry Clinton, agreeable to orders from his court, evacuated the city of Philadelphia, and put the whole British army in motion, to return to New York. The American army, under General Washington, followed close in their rear. The two armies were each about 10,000 strong. On the 21st, General Washington detached General Wayne, with 1000 chosen troops, to reinforce General Maxwell's advance guard, and directed the Marquis La Fayette to advance and take command of the whole.

On the night of the 25th, General Washington moved forward his army from Kingston, and arrived at Cranbury early the next morning, where they were detained by heavy rains, through the day, and the Marquis was ordered to check his pursuit, and file off to the left, towards English-town, which he accomplished on the 27th. The next day General Washington ordered General Lee, with a strong detachment, to reinforce the advance guard, and take the command, with instructions to commence an attack. General Washington put his whole army in motion, at the same time, to support General Lee. A skirmishing ensued; but the doubtful movements of General Lee prevented a general action. The enemy suffered severely, and the American troops lay on their arms through the night, impatient for the attack the next morning; but Sir Henry withdrew his army in the night, and made his escape to Sandy-Hook, in order to embark his army for New York. The extreme heat of the weather rendered a pursuit, by forced marches, impracticable; General Washington therefore detached a strong party of light troops to watch the motions of the enemy, and drew off his army to the North River, to cover the fortress at West Point.

General La Fayette acquitted himself so honorably in this whole affair at Monmouth, that he merited, and received, the commendations of the Commander in Chief.



## CHAPTER II.

THE MARQUIS LA FAYETTE, IN CONNECTION WITH THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, CONTINUED.

On the 8th of July, Count De Estaing entered the Capes of the Delaware, with the Toulon fleet, after a passage of 87 days. Lord Howe had been gone only ten days from Philadelphia, and Sir Henry Clinton had evacuated that city just twenty days before, and was then embarking his army at Sandy Hook, for New York.

The French fleet was about double the force of the English, both in number of ships and weight of metal.

Count De Estaing landed Mr. Gerard, French minister to the United States, who was most cordially and respectfully received by Congress, and on the 9th, sailed for Sandy-Hook, where he arrived on the 11th, and blockaded the English squadron in the harbour. All possible efforts were made by Count De Estaing to attack the English fleet, but he found it impracticable to cross the bar with his heavy ships. On the 22d, agreeable to advice from General Washington, he set sail for Newport, to co-operate with Generals Sullivan and Greene, in destroying the British fleet and army at Rhode Island.

Admiral Byron's fleet arrived at Sandy-Hook a few days after the French fleet had sailed, in a broken, sickly, dismasted and distressed situation; but the Cork provision ships arrived at New York in good order.

Count De Estaing arrived off Point Judith on the 29th of July, and General Sullivan waited upon the Count to concert measures of mutual co-operation. General Washington, at the same time, detached the Marquis La Fayette, with 2000 men, to co-operate in the reduction of Rhode Island, which augmented the force of General Sullivan to 10,000 men.

Sir Robert Pigot, who commanded at Newport, received a reinforcement of five battalions, which rendered his force about 6000 strong. Thus balanced, the parties commenced their operations.

Count De Estaing entered the harbour of Newport with his fleet, on the 8th of August, without opposition; General Pigot had ordered the British armed vessels at Newport to

be destroyed on the 5th, to prevent their falling into the hands of the enemy ; they consisted of four frigates, and several smaller vessels.

On the 9th, at eight in the morning, General Sullivan began to cross with his army, from Tiverton, and the enemy abandoned their works at the north end of the island. At two in the afternoon, Lord Howe appeared off Point Judith, with a fleet of twenty-five sail of the line, and came to anchor for the night.

On the 10th, Count De Estaing, eager to meet the enemy, took advantage of the wind and put to sea. The two fleets manoeuvred through the day, without coming to action. On the 11th, a violent gale commenced, which continued through the 12th and 13th, and parted the fleets ; dismasted the French admiral's ship, destroyed her rudder, and greatly damaged several others. On the 14th, the gale abated, and close and severe actions commenced between several single ships of the two fleets, in which both were much damaged ; but nothing decisive took place.

The Count collected six of his ships, covered his disabled ones, stood in for Newport, and came to anchor. General Greene and the Marquis La Fayette waited upon the Admiral on board his ship, and pressed him to enter the harbour again, and complete the enterprise ; but the fleet was so shattered by the storm, and the officers were generally so averse, that the Count declined, and soon after he weighed anchor and stood for Boston.

The troops under General Sullivan had gained the north end of the island, advanced upon the enemy's lines, and were in readiness to co-operate with the French fleet ; but their sufferings were so severe in the storm, that the army was in a deplorable state, and had General Pigot known their situation, an attack must have proved ruinous. On the 15th, the troops had recovered their misfortunes, and waited with anxious impatience to act in concert with the fleet, until the 24th, when to their grief and astonishment, they saw them weigh anchor and set sail for Boston. The mortification of General Sullivan was greater than the pride of an American soldier could sustain, and he expressed himself unguardedly in his general orders on the occasion.

The Marquis La Fayette, accompanied by General Hancock, at the request of Generals Sullivan and Greene, re-

paired to Boston to confer with the Count De Estaing, and if possible, persuade him to return to his station.

When General Sullivan had learned that all further co-operation from the Count must be abandoned, he made his arrangements to withdraw the troops from the island. At the same time, he received advice from General Washington, that the enemy at Newport would soon be reinforced. Great address now became necessary to effect a retreat, in the presence of an enemy, flushed with the delivery they had so recently experienced, and the flattering prospects before them. But General Sullivan, with the assistance of General Greene and the Marquis La Fayette, who had now returned from Boston, conducted this, in the presence of an enemy, whose sentinels were not more than 400 yards distant from those of the Americans; and on the first of September, the retreat was effected, without the loss of a man, or any part of his artillery or baggage.

The Marquis La Fayette acquitted himself so honourably, in this affair, that Congress passed the following resolution, expressive of their approbation of his conduct :

“ In Congress, September 9th, 1778—Resolved, That the President be requested to inform the Marquis La Fayette, that Congress have a due sense of the sacrifice he made of his personal feelings, in undertaking a journey to Boston, with a view of promoting the interests of these States, at a time when an occasion was daily expected of acquiring glory in the field; and that his gallantry in going a volunteer to Rhode Island, when the greatest part of the army had retreated, and his good conduct in bringing off the picquets and out-sentries, deserves particular approbation.”

The President of Congress communicated this resolve to the Marquis, in a polite note; to which the Marquis made the following reply :

“ Sir—I have received your favour of the 13th instant, acquainting me with the honor Congress has been pleased to confer upon me, by their most gracious resolve. Whatever pride such approbation may justly give me, I am not less affected by the feelings of gratitude, and that satisfaction of thinking my endeavours were ever looked upon as useful in the cause in which my heart is so deeply interested. Be so

good, Sir, as to present to Congress, my plain and hearty thanks, with a frank assurance of a candid attachment, the only one worth being offered to the representatives of a free people. The moment I heard of America I loved her ; the moment I knew she was fighting for liberty I burnt with a desire of bleeding for her ; and the moment I shall be able to serve her, at any time, or in any part of the world, will be the happiest of my life. I never so much as wished for occasions of deserving those obliging sentiments I am honored with by these States, and their representatives ; and that so flattering confidence as they have been pleased to put in me, filled my heart with the warmest acknowledgments, and most eternal affection. I pray you to accept my thanks, for the polite manner in which you have communicated the resolve of Congress ; and I have the honour to be, &c.

LA FAYETTE."

Agreeable to notice given to General Sullivan, by General Washington, Lord Howe appeared off Newport, with the British fleet, and a reinforcement of 4000 troops ; but learning that the American army had made good their retreat, he sailed for Boston, and on the 3d September appeared off the mouth of the harbour ; but finding the French fleet safely moored within the harbour, he detached a part of the fleet upon a marauding expedition, and returned himself, the next day, to New York.

" It is not a little pleasing, nor less wonderful," said General Washington in one of his letters, " to contemplate, that after two years manoeuvring, and undergoing the strangest vicissitudes, that perhaps ever attended any one contest, since the creation, both armies are brought to the very point they set out from, and the offending party in the beginning, is brought to the spade and pick-ax, for defence. The hand of Providence is so conspicuous in all this, that he must be worse than an infidel, that lacks faith, and more than wicked, that has not gratitude enough to acknowledge his obligations."

The failure of the expedition against Newport, led General Washington and the Marquis La Fayette clearly to foresee, that unless some more specific arrangement could be made with the French Court, for the command of such armaments as might in future be sent to the aid of America, no



operations could be relied upon with any degree of certainty. To effect such an arrangement, it was agreed that the Marquis La Fayette should return to France, at the close of the campaign, and General Washington wrote the following letter to the President of Congress accordingly :

“ *Head Quarters, Oct. 6th, 1778.*

Sir—This will be delivered to you by Major General the Marquis La Fayette. The generous motives that first induced him to cross the Atlantic, and enter the army of the United States, are well known to Congress. Reasons equally laudable, now engage his return to France, which in her present circumstances, claims his services. His eagerness to offer his duty to his Prince and country, however great, could not induce him to quit the continent, in any stage of an unfinished campaign. He resolved to remain, at least, till the close of the present, and embraces this moment of suspense, to communicate his wishes to Congress, with a view of having the necessary arrangements made in time, and of being still within reach, should any occasion offer for his distinguishing himself in the field. The Marquis, at the same time, from a desire of preserving a relation with us, and the hope of having it yet in his power to be useful, as an American officer, solicits only a furlough, sufficient for the purpose above mentioned. A reluctance to part with an officer, who unites to all the fire of youth an uncommon maturity of judgment, would lead me to prefer his being absent on this footing, if it depended on me. I shall always be happy to give such a testimony of his services, as his bravery and conduct on all occasions, entitle him to ; and I have no doubt that Congress will add suitable expressions of his merit, and of their regret on account of his departure.

I have the honor to be &c.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.”

The Marquis took leave of his beloved General, at his quarters, at Fishkill, October 6th, 1778, and repaired immediately to Philadelphia, where he opened his business to Congress by the following letter :

“ *Philadelphia, October 8th, 1778.*

Whatever care I should take not to employ the precious instants of Congress in private considerations, I beg leave to lay before them my present circumstances, with that con-



fidence that naturally springs from affection and gratitude.— The sentiments that bind me to my country, can never be more properly spoken of, than in the presence of men, who have done so much for their own. As long as I thought I could dispose of myself, I made it my pride to fight under American colours, in defence of a cause which I dare more particularly to call *ours*, because I had the good fortune of bleeding for her. Now that France is involved in a war, I am led, by a sense of duty, as well as of patriotism, to present myself before my king, and know in what manner he chooses to employ my services. The most agreeable of all will always be such as to serve the common cause, among those whose friendship I had the happiness to obtain, and whose fortune I had the honor to follow in less smiling times. That reason, and others, which I leave to the feelings of Congress, engage me to beg from them the liberty of going home the next winter.

As long as there were any hopes of an active campaign I did not think of leaving the field. Now that I see a peaceable and undisturbed moment, I take this opportunity of waiting on Congress. If my request is granted, I shall so manage my departure, as to be certain, before going, that the campaign is really over. Inclosed you will receive a letter from his Excellency, General Washington, wherein he expresses his assent, to my obtaining leave of absence. I dare flatter myself, that I shall be considered as a soldier on furlough, who most heartily wants to join again his colours.— Should it be thought that I can in any way be useful to America, when I am amongst my countrymen, I hope I shall always be considered, as one most interested in the welfare of these United States, and one who has the most perfect affection, regard, and confidence for their representatives.

With the highest regard &c.

LA FAYETTE."

Congress took the request of the Marquis into their most serious consideration, and passed thereon the following resolves :

"In Congress, October 21st, 1778—Resolved, That the Marquis La Fayette, Major General in the service of the United States, have leave to go to France ; and that he return at such time as shall be most convenient to him.

Resolved, That the President write a letter to the Marquis La Fayette, returning him the thanks of Congress for that disinterested zeal, which led him to America, and for the services he has rendered to these United States, by the exertion of his courage and abilities, on many signal occasions.

Resolved, That the Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States, at the Court of Versailles, be directed to cause an elegant sword, with proper devices, to be made, and presented, in the name of the United States, to the Marquis La Fayette."

The President, agreeable to his instruction, inclosed the foregoing resolves, to the Marquis La Fayette in the following letter :

*" Philadelphia, October 24th, 1778.*

Sir—I had the honor of presenting to Congress your letter soliciting leave of absence : I am directed by them to express their thanks for your zeal in promoting that just cause in which they are engaged, and for the disinterested services you have rendered to the United States of America.

In testimony of the high esteem and affection, in which you are held by the good people of these States, as well as acknowledgement of your gallantry and military talents, displayed on many signal occasions, their representatives in Congress assembled, have ordered an elegant sword to be presented to you, by the American Minister at the Court of Versailles. Inclosed within this cover, will be found the acts of Congress of the 21st instant, authorising these declarations, and granting a furlough for your return to France, to be extended at your pleasure. I pray God to bless and protect you ; to conduct you in safety to the presence of your Prince, and to the re-enjoyment of your noble family, and friends.

I have the honor to be, &c.

H. LAWRENS."

The following reply of the Marquis will shew the feelings of his heart :

*" Philadelphia, October 26th, 1778.*

Sir—I have received your Excellency's obliging letter, enclosing the several resolutions Congress have honored me with, and the leave of absence they have been pleased to grant. Nothing can make me happier, than the reflection,

that my services have met with their approbation. The glorious testimonial of confidence and satisfaction respectfully bestowed upon me, by the representatives of America, though much superior to my merit, cannot exceed the grateful sentiments they have excited. I consider the noble present offered to me in the name of the United States, as the most flattering honor. It is my most fervent desire, soon to employ that sword in their service, against the common enemy of my country, and their faithful and beloved allies.—That liberty, safety, wealth, and concord, may ever extend, and bless these United States, is the earnest wish of a heart glowing with a devoted zeal and unbounded love for them, and the most sincere affection for their representatives.

Be pleased, Sir, to present my thanks to them, and accept yourself the assurances of my most respectful attachment.

LA FAYETTE."

The Marquis La Fayette repaired soon after to Boston, embarked for France, and arrived in Paris on the 11th of February, 1779, where he was received by his Majesty with a cordial welcome.

The Marquis early communicated to his Majesty, and to the Minister of State, the Count de Vergennes, the object of his visit, and clearly pointed out to them the necessity of giving more effectual aid to the United States, and of placing that aid under the immediate direction of Congress, and the Commander in Chief. The example of the Count De Estaing was before them, and the Ministry, as well as the King, were fully impressed with the weight of the argument, and his Majesty signified his pleasure, that more considerable forces and supplies, should be sent to America. The Minister issued orders for the equipment of an armament, destined for the American service, and disposal of Congress, and the Commander in Chief.

When the Minister of the United States had procured a sword, agreeable to the resolve of Congress, he forwarded it, to the acceptance of the Marquis La Fayette, then at Havre, accompanied with the following letter :

*"Passy, Aug. 24th, 1779.*

Sir—The Congress, sensible of your merit towards the United States, but unable adequately to reward it, determined to present you with a sword, as a small mark of their

grateful acknowledgments. They directed it to be ornamented with suitable devices. Some of the principal actions of the war, in which you distinguished yourself by your bravery and conduct, are represented upon it. These, with a few emblematical figures, all admirably executed, make its principal value. By the help of the exquisite artists France affords, I find it easy to express every thing; but the sense we have of your worth, and our obligations to you. For *this*, figures, and even words, are found insufficient. I therefore only add, that with the most perfect esteem, I have the honour to be, &c.

B. FRANKLIN."

To the above the Marquis returned the following reply :

*" Havre, Aug. 29th, 1779.*

Sir—Whatever expectations might have been raised from the sense of past favors, the goodness of the U. States for me has ever been such, that on every occasion it far surpasses any idea I could have conceived. A new proof of that flattering truth, I find in the noble present, which Congress have been pleased to honour me with, and which is offered in such a manner by your Excellency, as will exceed any thing, but the feelings of my unbounded gratitude. Some of the devices I cannot help finding too honourable a reward for those slight services, in concert with my fellow soldiers, and under the god-like American hero's orders, I had the good fortune to render. The sight of these actions, where I was a witness of American bravery and patriotic spirit, I will ever enjoy with the pleasure that becomes a heart glowing with love for the nation, and the most ardent zeal for their glory and happiness.

Assurances of gratitude, which I beg leave to present to your Excellency, are much inadequate to my feelings, and nothing but those sentiments may properly acknowledge your kindness towards me. The polite manner in which Mr. Franklin was pleased to present that inestimable sword, lays me under great obligations to him, and demands my particular thanks.

With the most perfect respect, I have the honour to be, &c.

LA FAYETTE."



## CHAPTER III.

THE MARQUIS LA FAYETTE, IN CONNECTION WITH THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, CONTINUED

The Marquis La Fayette devoted himself to the best interests of the United States with as much zeal and assiduity in France, as he had done in America. He secured the interest and confidence of the king, the ministry, and the nation, in the cause of America, and brought them clearly to see, that more immediate and effectual aid must be sent out to the United States. The reputation he had at Court, before he left France, added to the influence of his noble family, and the reputation he had acquired in America, enabled him to accomplish all the objects of his mission, to his satisfaction.

In the spring of 1780, the Marquis La Fayette, by permission of the king, embarked for America, and arrived at Boston some time in April, and proceeded immediately to Head Quarters, where he was received by the Commander in Chief, with that joy and affection, that is known only to such kindred souls. The Marquis announced to General Washington, that a strong armament would soon follow him from France. From Head Quarters, he proceeded directly to Philadelphia, where he was received by Congress with those marks of distinction and regard, to which his *constant and indefatigable* zeal, in support of the American cause, as well as his *signal services*, gave him such just pretensions. The tidings he brought from France cheered the hearts of Congress, the Commander in Chief, and of the army, and the nation. New energies and new efforts kindled in every breast.

The following letter of General Washington accompanying the Marquis La Fayette, to Congress, will shew the sense he entertained of his services, as well as the emotions of his heart.

“ *Head Quarters, Morristown, May 13th, 1780.*

Sir—The Marquis La Fayette does me the honour to take charge of this note. I am persuaded Congress will participate in the joy I feel at the return of a gentleman, who has so signally distinguished himself in the service of this country ; who has given so many and such decided proofs of his attachment to its interests ; and who ought to be dear to it by every motive. The warm friendship I have for him, con-



spires, with considerations of public utility, to afford me a double satisfaction in his return. During the time he has been in France, he has uniformly manifested the same zeal in our affairs, which animated his conduct while among us ; and has been, upon all occasions, an essential friend to America. He merits, and I doubt not Congress will give him, every mark of consideration and regard in their power.

I have the honor to be &c.

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To his Excellency the President of Congress."

This letter had the desired effect, and produced in Congress the following resolve :

" In Congress, May 16th, 1780—Resolved, That Congress consider the return of the Marquis La Fayette to America, to resume his command in the army, as a fresh proof of the distinguished zeal, and deserving attachment, which have justly recommended him to the public confidence and applause ; and that they receive with pleasure, a tender of further services of so gallant and meritorious an officer."

When this resolution of Congress was communicated to the Marquis he addressed to Congress the following letter :

*" Philadelphia, May 16th, 1780.*

Sir—After so many favours, which on every occasion, and particularly at my obtaining leave of absence, Congress were pleased most graciously to bestow on me, I dare presume myself entitled to impart to them the private feelings which I now so happily experience.

In an early epoch in our noble contest, I gloried in the name of an American soldier, and heartily enjoy the honor I have of serving the United States ; my satisfaction is, at this long wished-for moment, entirely complete, when putting an end to my furlough, I have been able again to join my colours, under which I hope for opportunities of indulging the ardent zeal, the unbounded gratitude, the warm, and I might say, the *patriotic love*, by which I am forever bound to America.

I beg you, Sir, to present Congress with new assurance of my personal respect, and my grateful and affectionate sentiments. I have the honor to be, &c.

LA FAYETTE.

To his Excellency the President of Congress."

The Marquis had negociated for America, at the French Court, and obtained supplies adapted to her wants, and now announced that a fleet and armament would soon follow him from France.

Congress immediately resolved, " that bills, to the amount of £25,000 be drawn on Dr. Franklin, Minister at the Court of France, and that bills to the same amount be drawn on Mr. Jay, Minister at the Court of Spain, and the money be applied to the immediate use of the armies." Extensive arrangements were immediately made to fill up the armies by regulars and militia ; extensive supplies were collected, and preparations made for a vigorous campaign.

The Marquis La Fayette repaired again to Head Quarters, where he soon was intrusted with the command of a select corps of the Light Infantry, of the continental army. This afforded him a new opportunity for the display of his munificence. He presented each officer of the corps with an elegant sword ; and the soldiers were clothed in uniform, principally at his expense. He infused into this corps a spirit of pride and emulation ; viewing it as one formed according to his own wishes, and worthy of his entire confidence. They were the pride of his heart, and he the idol of their regard ; constantly panting for an opportunity of performing some signal achievement, worthy of his and their own characters. The corps was probably equal for discipline and bravery, to any in the world.

On the 30th of May, the Marquis addressed the following letter to Mr. Samuel Adams :

" Dear Sir—Had I known that I should have the pleasure of meeting you at Boston, and holding confidential conversations with you on public and private matters, I should have anticipated the uneasiness I was put under by the obligation of secrecy, or previously obtained the leave of breaking that so strict law in your favor. Now, my dear sir, that Congress have set my tongue at liberty, at least for such men as Mr. Samuel Adams, I will, in referring you to a public letter from the committee of Congress, indulge my private feelings in imparting to you some confidential ideas of mine on our present situation.

As momentary visits did not entirely fulfil the purpose of freeing America, France thought they would render them-

selves more useful, if a naval and land force were sent for co-operating with our troops, and by a longer stay on the coast of the continent, would give to the States, a fair opportunity of employing all their resources. The expectations are very sanguine at Versailles, and ought to be more so, when that letter shall be received, by which you know *Congress engaged to furnish on their part, five and twenty thousand Continental troops, that are to take the field by the beginning of the spring.*

On the other hand, my dear sir, all Europe have their eyes upon us : they know nothing of us, but by our own reports, and our first exertions, which have heightened their esteem ; and by the accounts of the enemy, or those of some dissatisfied persons, which were calculated to give them a quite different opinion ; so that, to fix their own minds, all the nations are now looking at us ; and the consequence of America, in the eyes of the world, as well as its liberty and happiness, must depend upon the ensuing campaign.

The succour sent by France, I thought to be *very important*, when at Versailles : now that I am on the spot, I know it was *necessary* ; and if proper measures are taken, I shall more heartily than ever, enjoy the happiness I had of being somewhat concerned in the operation. But if things stood as they now do, I confess, that whether as an American soldier, whether as a private man that said a great deal, and knows Congress have ordered much more to be said on the future exertions of America,—who took a particular delight in praising the patriotic spirit of the United States, I would feel most unhappy and distressed, were I to tell the people that are coming over, full of ardour and sanguine hopes, that we have no army to co-operate with them, no provisions to feed the few soldiers that are left, &c. &c. But I hope, my dear sir, it will not be the case ; and more particularly, depending upon the exertions of your state, *I know Mr. Samuel Adams' influence* and popularity will be, as heretofore, employed in the salvation and glory of America.

If proper measures are taken for provisions, if the States do *immediately* fill up the continental battalions by good drafts, which is by far the best way ; if all the propositions of the committee are speedily complied with, I have no doubt, but that the present campaign will be a glorious and decisive one, and that we may hope for every thing that is good : if, on the

contrary, time be lost, consider what unhappy and dishonorable consequences would ensue from our inability to a co-operation.

Your State began the noble contest ; it may be gloriously ended by your State's exertions, and the example they will once more set the whole continent. The reception I met with at Boston, binds me to it by the strongest ties of a greatful affection. The joy of my heart will be to find myself concerned in an expedition, that may afford peculiar advantages to them ; and I earnestly hope it will be the case, in the course of this (if proper measures are taken) glorious campaign.

I flatter myself, you will be yet in Boston, and upon this expectation, I very much depend for the success of the combined expeditions. Such a crisis is worth your being wholly engaged in it, as it will be glorious and important ; and I may say it now, because necessary for the support of the great cause, in which you acted so early and decisive a part. What you mentioned confidentially to me at Boston, I have duly noticed, and shall ever remember with the attention of a friend. For fulfilling the same purpose, I wish we may be under particular obligations to you on this occasion.

Give me leave, my dear Sir, to suggest to you an idea which I have lately thought of ; all the continental officers labor under the most shameful want of clothing. When I say shameful, it is not to them, who have no money to buy—no cloth to be bought. You can conceive what may be theirs and our feelings, when they will be with the French general, and other officers ; and from a general idea of mankind, and human honor, it is easily seen how much we should exert ourselves to put the officers of the army in a more decent situation.

I beg, my dear sir, you will present my respects to your family, and believe me most affectionately,

Yours, LA FAYETTE."

To the above Mr. Adams communicated the following reply :

*" Boston, June 1780.*

My Dear Marquis—

Yesterday, your very obliging letter of the 30th of May, was brought to me by Mons. Guinard.

The succour coming from France will be so seasonable and



important, that if America is not wanting to herself, she will have it in her power, by the blessing of heaven, to gratify the utmost of her wishes. His most Christian Majesty's expectations from us must needs be great ; and gratitude to so generous an ally, as well as a due attention to our own safety, interest and honor, lay us under the strongest obligations to be in readiness to co-operate with the greatest advantage. I have long been fully sensible of your most cordial and zealous attachment to our great cause ; and to your personal representation to his Majesty, in addition to the benevolence of his royal heart, I will take the liberty to attribute his design to afford us such aid, and for so long a time, as may put in our power to employ all our resources against the enemy.

It fortunately happened that the General Assembly of this State was sitting, when the letter and inclosures from the committee of Congress came to the President of the Council. They were immediately laid before the Assembly, and I have the pleasure to assure you, that the filling our battalions by an immediate draft, furnishing the army with provisions, and every other measure, for the fulfilling of the just expectations of your sovereign, and of Congress, on this most important occasion, are the objects of their closest attention. I had for several months past been flattering myself with the prospect of this aid. It strongly impressed my mind from one circumstance which took place when you was at Philadelphia the last year. But far from certainty ; I could only express to some confidential friends here, a distant hope, though as I conceived, not without some good effect : at least it seemed to enliven our spirits, and animate us for so great a crisis.

If it were possible for one to be forgetful of our all-important cause for a moment, my particular friendship *for you* would be a prevailing inducement with me, to make my utmost feeble exertions to prevent your disappointment after the great pains you have taken to serve us. I have endeavoured, and shall continue those endeavours while I stay here, to brighten the dark side of the picture, which your imagination has painted in one part of your letter before me—God forbid that we should be obliged to tell our friends, when they arrive, that we have not a sufficient army to co-operate with them, nor provision to feed the few soldiers that are left. I think I may venture to predict, that this State will comply with the requisition upon her, to give the utmost respectability to our



army, on so promising an occasion. I was in the Council Chamber when I received your letter, and took the liberty to read some parts of it to the members present. I will communicate other parts of it to some leading members of the House of Representatives, as prudence may dictate, particularly, what you mention of the officers want of clothing.

I thank you, my dear Sir, for the friendly remembrance you had of the hint I gave you when you was here. Be pleased to pay my most respectful compliments to the Commander in Chief, his family, &c. and be assured of the warm affection of your obliged friend and very humble servant,

SAMUEL ADAMS.

MARQUIS DE LA FAYETTE."

The Legislature of Massachusetts did immediately, viz. on June 5, 1780, pass a resolve for raising four thousand men, as a reinforcement of the continental army. The preamble to the resolve was as follows ;—"Whereas a requisition has been made to this court for a reinforcement to the continental army, in order that it may be able to act vigorously the ensuing campaign, and the present situation of affairs requiring the utmost exertions at this period, affords the most flattering prospect of putting an end to the distressing war, if the army is reinforced at this juncture, and enabled to improve the great advantage offered." To carry this resolve into effect, the Brigadier Generals through the State were directed, immediately on receipt of the resolve, to issue orders for calling the companies together, and raising the men required from each town, by voluntary enlistments, or by drafting them, on failure of a full number being otherwise raised.

On the 26th of December, 1779, Sir Henry Clinton embarked 7000 troops at New York, and set sail for Charleston, (S. C.) under convoy of Admiral Arbuthnot, where he arrived the last of January, 1780. On the 11th of February, Sir Henry landed a body of troops upon the south side of John's Island, distant about 30 miles from Charleston.

The legislature of South Carolina was then in session, and they delegated absolute power to Governor Rutledge, for the defence of the State, in all cases, excepting that of the life of the citizen without legal trial ; and he called on the militia to meet in general rendezvous, for the public defence, but

his call was very partially obeyed. He next summoned the militia by proclamation, and threatened with confiscation of property, all such as should disobey ; but even this was disregarded ; and had Sir Henry marched directly to Charleston, the resistance would have been but feeble.

General Lincoln, who held the southern command, and then in Georgia, repaired immediately to Charleston, and took the command of only about 1400 continentals, and 1000 militia, for the defence of Charleston. General Lincoln exerted himself to strengthen his lines, in defence of the city, and did all that the most able commander could have done, to give the enemy a warm and spirited reception.

On the 29th of March, Sir Henry moved forward his light troops, grenadiers, and infantry ; crossed Ashley river, advanced to the distance of 3000 yards from the American lines, and commenced his operations.

Admiral Arbuthnot entered the harbour, with such of his ships as could be floated over the bar ; and the American frigates retired up to the town, landed their crews and guns, and joined in the defence.

On the 10th of April, Sir Henry had so far completed his approaches, that he summoned the town ; but the General returned a spirited reply ; and the operations of the siege went forward.

Admiral Arbuthnot availed himself of a strong breeze, passed fort Moultrie, and anchored under the batteries of the town.

On the 12th, Sir Henry opened his batteries upon the town ; but the fire was received and answered with firmness and spirit, eight days successively. On the 28th, Sir Henry received a re-inforcement of 3000 men, from New York, and on the 20th he advanced a parallel to the distance of 300 yards from the American lines.

General Lincoln called a council of war to deliberate ; but the council were divided in sentiment.

On the 23d, Sir Henry advanced his 3d parallel to the distance of 100 yards from the American lines ; and the besieged made an unsuccessful sally, and returned with loss.

On the 8th of May, Sir Henry renewed his summons, and offered terms : General Lincoln replied, by proposing a conference ; but this was rejected with a threat that hostilities should re-commence at 8 o'clock. The eventful hour arrived ;

an awful, solemn silence ensued, but neither party fired a gun. All was anxious suspense for one hour. At 9 o'clock the garrison opened their fire upon the besiegers, who in their turn opened their batteries upon the town, and a terrible shower of shot, bombs and carcasses, poured in, which threatened to overwhelm it in one general destruction. The town was repeatedly on fire ; many houses were burnt, and the enemy at the same time advanced their last parallel to the distance of 20 yards ; and on the 11th, they prepared for a general assault, by sea and land. The critical moment had now arrived when life and property were both at stake ; and the people, by their leaders, called on General Lincoln to renew the conference, and accept the terms of the enemy ; this request was enforced by the Lieutenant Governor and Council. The militia threw down their arms, and all parties became convinced that all further resistance was desperate. General Lincoln renewed the correspondence with Sir Henry, and accepted his terms ; Sir Henry complied, and the next day the convention was signed, and the city of Charleston was delivered up to the enemy, May 12th, 1780.

Upon the fall of Charleston, General Gates, who was then in Virginia, was appointed to succeed General Lincoln in the command of the south. By the 1st of June, the States of Georgia and South Carolina were wholly subdued, and the enemy saw his way clear to advance into North Carolina.

Sir Henry Clinton returned to New York in May, and left Lord Cornwallis to finish the southern campaign. His Lordship gained a signal victory over General Gates at Camden, (N. C.) on the 16th of August. General Greene, by appointment from General Washington, arrived soon after, in North Carolina, and took the command of the southern department. General Gates retired. General Greene retreated before his Lordship, as far as Guilford, near the confines of Virginia, where he gave him battle ; and such was the severity of this action, that his Lordship made a retrograde movement to recover his losses, and General Greene, at the same time, eluded his Lordship, and made a movement to carry the war into the south again. Lord Cornwallis moved forward to Petersburg, (Virginia,) where he was re-inforced by a body of 1800 regulars.

On the 10th of July, the armament from France, announced by the Marquis La Fayette, arrived at Newport, (R. I.)

consisting of two ships of 80 guns, one of 74, four of 64, two frigates of 40 each, a cutter of 20, an hospital ship pierced for 64, one bomb ship, and thirty-two transports, under the command of the Chevelier de Terney; also, 4 old regiments of land troops, together with the legion of De Luzerne, and a battalion of artillery—total, 6000, under the command of Lieutenant General Count De Rochambeau.

These illustrious allies were received with the highest expressions of joy and respect. General Heath received the Count, at his landing, and put him and his troops in possession of the island, where they were handsomely accommodated. The General Assembly of Rhode Island, then in session at Newport, by their special committee, presented the Count with a complimentary address; to which the Count replied, with assurances, “that a much greater force would soon follow him, and that his whole powers should be devoted to the service of the United States. The French troops (added the Count,) are under the strictest discipline, and acting under the orders of General Washington, will live with the Americans as brethren. I am highly sensible of the marks of respect shewn me by the Assembly; I beg leave to assure them, that as brethren, not only my life, but the lives of the troops under my command, are devoted to their services.”

The same honors were paid to the French Admiral; and the same respectful notice was returned.

The Marquis La Fayette met the French officers at Newport, and witnessed the respectful attention, as well as the general hilarity of the occasion.

General Washington recommended to the officers of the American army, in general orders, to wear black and white cockades, as a compliment to their illustrious allies.

The arrival of the French fleet, gave a shock to the British at New York, under the command of Admiral Arbuthnot, which consisted of four ships of the line only; but they were reinforced on the 20th by six ships of the line, under Admiral Graves, and felt themselves secure.

Sir Henry Clinton meditated an attack upon the French, at Newport, and immediately embarked 8000 men, and moved with the fleet up to Huntington bay, to be in readiness to act according to circumstances.

Massachusetts and Connecticut took the alarm, and detached



large bodies of militia to Rhode Island, to co-operate with their illustrious allies.

General Washington made a diversion, and moved his whole force down to King's Bridge, determined to act offensively against New York. This movement changed the views of Sir Henry, and he made a hasty return to the defence of his strong hold.

In the month of September, 1780, General Washington left Head-Quarters, with his suite, General Knox and the Marquis La Fayette, to meet Admiral Terney and Count Rochambeau at Hartford, (Conn.) agreeable to appointment; and on the 21st, the parties met accordingly. The avowed object of this conference was to concert measures for the reduction of New York. The conference closed on the 27th. At this moment, an express arrived from the fortress at West Point, announcing the traitorous designs of General Arnold; and General Washington flew to the relief of West Point. On his arrival, he found the fortress dismantled, and that Arnold had made his escape to the enemy in New York. While his Excellency was employed in repairing the fortress, a prisoner was announced, who proved to be the unfortunate Major Andre, who had volunteered his services to Sir Henry Clinton, to negotiate this treacherous plan with General Arnold. His character was that of a spy; his fate was death! Let us pass over the distressing scene; the righteous sacrifice touched the feelings of every American breast.

The feelings of General Washington may be seen by the following extract from his private correspondence:

"In no instance, since the commencement of the war, has the interposition of Divine Providence appeared more conspicuous, than in the rescue of the fort and garrison at West Point. Andre has met his fate, and with that fortitude which was to have been expected from an accomplished man, and a gallant officer; but I am mistaken, if Arnold is not undergoing at this time *the torments of a mental hell.*"

On the 18th of December, died at Newport, (R. I.) his Excellency Charles Louis de Terney, knight of St. John of Jerusalem, late Governor of the Isles of France and Bourbon, and Chief Commander of the French squadron in the American seas.

On the 6th of May following, he was succeeded by Monsieur de Barras.



## CHAPTER IV.

### AMERICAN REVOLUTION CONTINUED—GENERAL LA FAYETTE COMMANDS IN VIRGINIA.

In the month of January, 1781, the Marquis La Fayette was detached by the Commander in Chief, with his brave corps, to take the command in Virginia, and co-operate with the French fleet, against the marauders, Arnold and Philips, who were ravaging, and laying waste the finest settlements. When the Marquis reached Baltimore, such was the destitute state of his army, his military chest, and the public credit, that he was constrained to borrow of the merchants 2000 guineas, upon his own private credit, in order to procure supplies necessary to enable him to proceed. His soldiers were mostly destitute of shoes. By the aid of this loan he advanced to Richmond, where he was joined by the Baron Steuben, on the 29th April, at the head of the Virginia militia. The Marquis watched the motions of the enemy, and checked their operations with great zeal and activity; but his force was not sufficient to cover Petersburg. General Philips entered that city on the 9th of May, where he died on the 13th.

A plan had been laid between the Commander in Chief and the Marquis La Fayette, to catch the traitor Arnold; but Lord Cornwallis moved forward from Guilford to Wilmington, in Virginia, by forced marches, and left General Greene to pursue his march to the south. On the 30th of May, his Lordship entered Petersburg, where he was reinforced by the army of General Philips, to the number of 1800 men. Cornwallis put himself at the head of his whole force, and marched upon Richmond, to dislodge the Marquis, who was now destined to enter the lists, with about 3000 men only, against his Lordship, at the head of a powerful and victorious army. Flushed with his victorious career, his Lordship, in one of his communications to Sir Henry Clinton, thus expressed himself: "*The boy cannot escape me.*" The Marquis evacuated Richmond on the 27th, and thus eluded his Lordship's movement.

The Marquis, on the 7th of June, was joined by General Wayne, with about 800 Pennsylvania militia.

His Lordship next made a movement to destroy the stores of the Marquis, which had been removed from Richmond to Albemarle ; distant two days march. The Marquis apprised of his intention, intercepted his movement, by throwing himself into an old cross-road, considered by his Lordship as impassable, and taking a strong position, that covered his stores. His Lordship abandoned the enterprise, and made a hasty retrograde movement upon Richmond, which he gained in two days. The Marquis pressed close upon his rear, June 17th. On the 19th, the Baron Steuben rejoined the Marquis, and the next day his Lordship evacuated Richmond, and moved, by a hasty march, to Williamsburg, where he took a strong position, protected by his shipping, and at the same time received a strong reinforcement from Portsmouth.

The British, in these movements, destroyed more than 2000 hogsheads of tobacco, and a number of brass and iron ordnance ; but they gained few recruits in Virginia.

The Marquis watched the motions of his Lordship, and checked his movements, with such adroitness, as to force him to evacuate Williamsburg, July 4th, and retire to Portsmouth. General Wayne, supposing that the main body of the British had crossed James river, at the time of the evacuation of Richmond, moved forward with his 800 Pennsylvanians, and commenced a sudden attack upon what he supposed to be his Lordship's rear guard ; but to his surprise he discovered his Lordship at the head of the British army ready to receive him. General Wayne saw but one alternative, and this he promptly adopted ; advanced to the charge, at the head of his advance column, consisting of 500 men, and the conflict became sharp for a short time ; he then availed himself of this first impression, and hastily withdrew, leaving his Lordship in as much surprise as he found him. No pursuit followed, from a cautious fear, that this might have been a stratagem of the Marquis, to draw him into an ambuscade. His Lordship crossed James river in the night, and retired to Portsmouth ; and the Marquis, with his little band of heroes, indulged themselves in a few days of repose.

The Marquis, in his letter to General Greene, of July 8th, in speaking of this affair, thus expressed himself :

“ From all accounts, the enemy's loss is great. We had none killed, but many wounded. Wayne's detachment suffered most. Many horses were killed, which rendered it im-

possible to move the field pieces. But it is enough for the glory of General Wayne, and the officers and men under his command, to have attacked the whole British army, with only a reconnoitering party, and to have obliged them to retreat over the river. I have the honor to be, &c.

LA FAYETTE.

*Near James River, July 8th, 1781."*

Under date of July 11th, an officer of rank in the army of the Marquis, gives the following account of this masterly movement :

"In the attack upon the main body of the British army, the enemy had 300 men killed and wounded ; and among the latter were several officers. Their precipitate retreat the same evening, to Jamestown Island, and thence to the other side of the river, is a tacit acknowledgement, that a *general action* is not their wish. We hear that the British officers are much mortified at the issue, and confess they were out-generaled. This manœuvre upon our part, was a bold, but necessary measure."

Extract from the general orders of the Marquis La Fayette, July 8th, 1781 :

"The General is happy to acknowledge the spirit of the detachment under general Wayne, in the engagement with the whole of the British army, of which he was an eye-witness. He requests General Wayne, and the officers and men under his command, to accept his best thanks. The brave and destructive fire of the riflemen, rendered essential service. The fire of the light-infantry checked the enemy's progress round our right flank. The General was much pleased with the conduct of Captain Savage, of the artillery, and is satisfied, that nothing but the loss of horses occasioned that of the two field pieces. The zeal of Colonel Mercer's corps, is fully expressed in the number of horses he had killed."

On the 6th of May, 1781, Monsieur de Barras arrived at Boston, in the Concord Frigate, to succeed the late Chevalier de Terney, in the command of the French squadron at Newport. Immediately upon his arrival at Newport, the Count de Rochambeau announced to General Washington,

the despatches he had received from France. General Washington immediately requested an interview with the French officers, at Wethersfield, (Conn.) The General, with his suite, Generals Knox and du Portail, met the Count de Rochambeau and the Chevalier de Castellux, accordingly, on the 21st of May. The ostensible object of this meeting was to concert measures for the reduction of New York. This conference continued about one week, with the greatest harmony and cordiality ; when the illustrious chiefs returned to their posts.

General Washington next communicated, by letter, the following requisitions to the Governors of the several Northern States :

“ On the calculations I have been able to form, in a concert with some of the most experienced French and American officers, the operations in view will require, in addition to the French army, all the continental battalions, from New-Hampshire to New Jersey, to be completed.” He afterwards added : “ As we cannot count upon their being full, and as a body of militia will moreover be necessary, I have called upon the several States to hold certain numbers in readiness, to move within a week of the time I may require them.”

These despatches, as well as several others, of the General, were intercepted by one James Moody, who was employed by the British adjutant General, and conveyed directly to New York. Sir Henry Clinton took the alarm, and began to exert himself to strengthen his works, to resist the expected attack.

Count Rochambeau immediately upon his return at Newport, marched the whole French army, to join General Washington before New York, including a reinforcement of 1500 men, which had arrived at Boston, from France, on the 8th of June, and had joined him the 14th ; in the whole about 7,500.

At the same time, General Washington put his army in motion towards New York, without any other baggage than a blanket and a clean shirt ; and on the 3d of July, General Lincoln approached so near to Fort Independence, that he was sharply attacked by about 1,500 British troops. General Lincoln made a retrograde movement, to give the Duke de Luzerne, with the French legion, and Colonel Sheldon, with his American dragoons, an opportunity to turn their flanks,



and cut off their retreat ; but the party hastily retired, and the stratagem failed.

On the 4th of July, General Washington moved his army towards White Plains ; on the 6th, he was joined by Count Rochambeau, and the van of the French army ; on the 8th, the whole French army arrived, and encamped in a line with the American army.

On the 21st, General Washington wrote to the French Admiral at Newport, as follows : “ I hope there will be no occasion for a movement to the southward, for the want of force to act against New York, as I flattered myself, that the glory of destroying the British squadron at New York, is reserved for the King’s fleet under your command, and that of the land forces, at the same place, for the allied arms.”

These communications, as was intended, were intercepted by Moody, and conveyed directly to Sir Henry Clinton, at New York.

On the evening of the 18th, precisely at 8 o’clock, the allied armies commenced a grand movement, marched from their encampment down to New York, and at 4 in the morning were drawn up in order of battle. General Washington, Count Rochambeau, with all the other general officers, and engineers, reconnoitered the works of the enemy, throughout their whole line ; the next day they renewed their reconnoitering, and in the afternoon drew off their troops, and returned to their encampments, where they arrived at half past 12, at night.

These movements confirmed Sir Henry Clinton in the belief of the intercepted letters, and led him to withdraw a strong force from under the command of Lord Cornwallis, then in garrison at Portsmouth, Virginia, where he was closely watched by the Marquis La Fayette.

At this period, a letter from Count de Grasse to General Washington, announced his arrival at the mouth of the Chesapeake bay. The allied commanders despatched assurances that they would put their troops in motion to co-operate with him.

General Washington still kept up the alarm of Sir Henry Clinton, by sending forward a detachment to construct ovens for the French army, opposite to Staten Island, as preparatory to the attack upon New York. At the same time, the allied armies crossed North-river, and moved by forced march.



es to Philadelphia, and from thence to the river Elk, where they expected to have met the transports of Count de Grasse, to convey them down the bay ; but at that critical moment the British Admiral Graves appeared off the mouth of the Chesapeake, with 24 ships of the line, and Count de Grasse, after having despatched the Marquis St. Simon with 3300 land troops to reinforce the Marquis La Fayette, slipped his cables, and put to sea, to meet Admiral Graves. At 4 o'clock in the afternoon of September 5th, the action commenced, but it was not so much an object with either commander to fight as to gain, and possess the bay. Only 15 ships, on each side, were engaged ; yet the French had so decidedly the advantage that both fleets continued to manœuvre, in sight of each other, to gain the bay, and both at the same time exerted themselves to repair their damages, and renew the conflict ; but on the 10th, Count de Grasse again entered the bay, and the British Admiral Graves stood away for New York.

During this period of manœuvring, Count de Barras entered the bay, with his fleet from Newport, consisting of 8 ships of the line, besides frigates and transports, victualers, &c. and proceeded to land his ordnance stores, to carry forward the siege.

During these operations, the Marquis La Fayette, uniting the experience of age to the fire of youth, hovered about Lord Cornwallis, so adroitly, as to check, and cramp all his movements, until he had made himself secure, in his strong post at York Town.

De Barras immediately upon his arrival, sent up his transports, to convey the allied armies down the bay. When Count de Grasse returned into the bay, he despatched for that service, all the frigates he could spare, and by the 25th of September, the allies were all landed at Williamsburg.

General Washington and Count Rochambeau having reached that place on the 14th, embarked on board a vessel in waiting, with their suits, to visit Count de Grasse, on board the *Ville de Paris* ; where they were most cordially, as well as respectfully received ; and a plan of future operations was arranged, to accomplish the enterprise.

The Marquis La Fayette, with the troops of the Marquis St. Simon, joined General Washington and Count Rochambeau, at Williamsburg, where the whole allied forces united, amounted to 12,000 men.





GEN. LA FAYETTE STORMING THE REDOUBT AT YORKTOWN

Governor Nelson called into service the militia of Virginia, and took the field in person.

On the 27th of September, General Washington issued the following orders. "If the enemy should be tempted to meet the army on its march, the General particularly enjoins it upon the troops to place their principal reliance upon the bayonet, that they may prove *the vanity of that boast which the British make of their peculiar prowess, in deciding battles with that weapon.*"

The next morning the whole army moved forward to the distance of two miles from York-Town ; encamped about sunset, and lay on their arms through the night.

Count de Grasse, at the earnest and pressing solicitations of General Washington, by letter, and the personal address of the Marquis La Fayette, who was the bearer, moved his whole fleet up to the mouth of York river, and his Lordship was closely invested in York-Town.

On the 6th of October, the trenches of the allies were opened upon his Lordship, at the distance of 600 yards. On the 9th, the American line began to play upon York-Town, with 24, 18, and 10 inch mortars, which continued through the night. The next morning the French opened a destructive fire from their batteries, without intermission, for about eight hours ; and on the succeeding night a terrible fire was kept up from the whole line, without intermission, until morning. The horrors of this scene were greatly heightened by the conflagration of two British ships, set on fire by the shells of the allies, and consumed in the night. The next morning, October 11th, the allies opened their second parallel, at the distance of 200 yards, and another British ship was consumed by their shells.

On the 14th, General Washington ordered two battalions to advance to the second parallel, and begin a large battery in the centre, and in advance. The enemy met this movement with an incessant fire from two redoubts, in advance of their works, as well as from their whole line, that continued through the night.

General Washington detached the Marquis La Fayette in the morning, at the head of the American light infantry, supported by the Baron Viominel, from the line of the French, to advance and storm these redoubts, which had so annoyed them through the night. Lieut. Colonel Hamilton command-

ed the van of the corps of the Marquis La Fayette. The redoubt was promptly carried by La Fayette at the point of the bayonet ; but the captives were spared. The Marquis sent his aid, Major Barbour, through the whole line of the enemy's fire, to notify the Baron Viominel of his success, and enquire where he was ; to which the Baron replied, "I am not in my redoubt, but shall be in five minutes ;" in five minutes his redoubt was carried.

General Washington was highly gratified with the success of this exploit, and commended the officers and soldiers engaged in it, in the highest terms, in the following general orders :

"The Marquis La Fayette's division will mount the trenches to morrow. The Commander in Chief congratulates the allied army on the success of the enterprise, last evening, against the two important redoubts on the left of the enemy's works. He requests the Baron Viominel, who commanded the French grenadiers, and the Marquis La Fayette, who commanded the American light infantry, to accept his warmest acknowledgments for the excellence of their dispositions, and for their own gallant conduct on the occasion. And he begs them to present his thanks to every individual officer, and to the men of their respective commands, for the spirit and rapidity with which they advanced to the points of attack assigned them, and for the admirable firmness with which they supported them, under the fire of the enemy, without returning a shot. The General reflects with the highest pleasure on the confidence which the troops of the two nations must hereafter have in each other : assured of mutual support, he is convinced there is no danger which they will not cheerfully encounter ; no difficulty which they will not bravely overcome."

On the morning of the 16th, his Lordship detached Lieut. Colonel Abercrombie at the head of 400 men, upon a sortie, to destroy two batteries, the allies had erected in the night ; the enterprise succeeded, and he spiked the cannon. The French suffered severely in the defence of these works ; but the British gained no permanent advantage. On the afternoon of the same day, the allies opened their batteries, covered with about 100 pieces of heavy cannon, and such was their destructive fire, that the British lines were soon



demolished, and silenced. Alarmed for his safety, his Lordship now began to prepare to retire ; his boats were collected, and a part of his army was embarked across to Gloucester point ; but a violent storm suddenly arose, which defeated the plan, and it was with the greatest difficulty that his Lordship could recover his boats, and restore the division.

His Lordship now seeing that all hope of succour or escape was vain, and that there was no alternative to avoid the tremendous fire of the allies, but submission, requested a parley on the 18th, for 24 hours ; and that commissioners might be appointed to arrange articles of capitulation. General Washington consented, and commissioners were appointed accordingly. On the 19th, the articles were signed, and his Lordship, with the whole British army, marched out *prisoners of war*. Thus the mission of the Marquis La Fayette to France, in the winter of 1779-80, was consummated by the fall of the hero of the south, at York-Town.\*

The noble generosity of the French officers to those of the British, after the capitulation, called forth the following acknowledgment of his Lordship :

“The deliberate sensibility of the officers of his Most Christian Majesty towards our situation ; their generous and pressing offers of money, both public and private, to any amount, has really gone beyond what I can possibly describe.”

His excellency General Washington closed this glorious scene at York-Town, by publishing in general orders, the grateful effusions of his heart, to the army, both officers and soldiers, and ordered the whole army to be assembled in divisions and brigades, to attend divine service, and render thanks *to that God who had given them the victory*.

Congress received the letter of General Washington on the 24th, announcing the capture of the British army at York-Town, with the most heartfelt satisfaction, and immediately resolved to move in procession, at 2 o'clock, to the

---

\* Seven thousand troops, 1500 seamen, 1 frigate of 24 guns, besides transports, (20 of which had been sunk, or otherwise destroyed,) 144 brass and iron ordnance, howitzers, and mortars ; also a military chest, containing 2,113½ sterling, were the trophies of this victory.

Lutheran Church, and return public thanks to Almighty God, for crowning with success the allied arms of the United States and France, by the capture of the whole British army under the command of Earl Cornwallis. Congress next proceeded to issue a proclamation for the religious observance of the 13th day of December next, as a day of public Thanksgiving and Prayer, throughout the United States. Thus joy, gratitude, and praise to God, were united and became universal, and swelled with transports every patriotic breast throughout United America.

On the 29th, Congress resolved, "that thanks be presented to General Washington, Count de Rochambeau, Count de Grasse, and the officers of the different corps, and the men under their command, for their services in the reduction of Lord Cornwallis." They next resolved, "that a marble column be erected at York-Town, adorned with emblems of the alliance between the United States, and his Most Christian Majesty; and inscribed with a succinct account of the surrendry of the British army."

Congress next resolved that two stands of colours, taken at York-Town, be presented to his excellency General Washington, in the name of the United States, in Congress assembled; and that two pieces of ordnance thus taken, be presented by his excellency General Washington, to Count de Rochambeau, with an inscription thereon, "that Congress were induced to present them from considerations of the illustrious part which he bore in effectuating the surrender." Congress further resolved, "that the Chevalier de La Luzerne be requested to inform his Most Christian Majesty, that it was the wish of Congress that Count de Grasse might be permitted to accept a testimony of their approbation, similar to that to be presented to Count de Rochambeau."

The troops under the command of the Marquis de St. Simon were embarked for the West Indies, and the American troops repaired to their former stations; excepting such cavalry and infantry, as were necessary to the service of General Greene; these were sent forward about the first of November, under the command of General St. Clair, to co-operate in the southern war.

The French fleet, under Count de Grasse, sailed at the

same time, for the West Indies, and the operations of the season were generally closed.

His excellency General Washington, repaired to Philadelphia, to give repose to his mind, and at the same time to confer with Congress upon the future exigencies of the nation. Congress pursued the plan of loans from France and Holland, and through their ministers, liberal supplies were obtained.

A spirit of gratitude and mutual congratulation blazed throughout America; addresses from all public bodies, as well as many societies, flowed spontaneously to his excellency General Washington, accompanied with the warmest and most grateful acknowledgments to Count de Rochambeau, Count de Grasse, with all the officers in the service of his Most Christian Majesty. Ministers at the altar, of all denominations, caught the sacred flame, and the temples of Almighty God resounded with gratitude and praise to his great name throughout the United States.

On the 4th of November, Congress honoured the Chevalier de La Luzerne with their attendance at the Roman Catholic chapel, where the following address was delivered by Monsieur de Bandole, chaplain to the French Legation :

“Gentlemen—A numerous people, assembled to render thanks to Almighty God for his mercies, is one of the most affecting objects, and worthy the attention of the Supreme Being. While camps resound with triumphal actions; whole nations rejoice in victory and glory, the most honourable office the minister of the altar can fill, is, to be the organ by which public gratitude is conveyed to the Omnipotent. Those miracles which he once wrought for his chosen people, are renewed in our favour; and it would be equally ungrateful and impious, not to acknowledge, that the event which lately confounded our enemies, and frustrated their designs, was the wonderful work of that God, who guards our liberties. And who but He could so combine the events that led to such success? We have seen our enemies push forward amidst perils almost innumerable, amidst objects almost insurmountable, to the spot which was designed to witness their disgrace; yet they eagerly sought it as the theatre of their triumph! Blind as they were, they bore hunger, thirst, and inclement skies; poured out their

blood in battle against brave republicans, and crossed immense regions to confine themselves in another Jericho : whose walls were fated to fall down before another Joshua. It is He whose voice commands the winds, the seas, and the seasons ; who formed a junction on the same day, and the same hour, between a formidable fleet from the south, and an army rushing from the north like an impetuous torrent. Who but He, in whose hands are the hearts of men, could have inspired the allied troops with the friendship, the confidence, the tenderness of brothers ! How is it that two nations, once divided, jealous, inimical, and nursed in reciprocal prejudices, are now become so cordially united as to form but one ! Worldlings would say it is the wisdom, the virtue, and moderation of our chiefs ; it is a great national interest that has performed this prodigy. They will say, that to the skill of the generals, to the courage of the troops, to the activity of the whole army, we must attribute this splendid success. Ah ! they are ignorant that the combining of so many fortunate circumstances, is an emanation from the All-perfect Mind ; that courage, that skill, that activity, bear the sacred impressions of Him who is divine. For how many favours have we not to thank Him during the present year ?

“ Your union, which was at first supported by justice alone, has been consolidated by your courage, and the knot which ties you has become indissoluble, by the accession of all the States, and the unanimous voice of all the confederates. *You present to the universe the noble sight of a society, which, founded in equality and justice, secures to the individuals who compose it, the utmost happiness that can be derived from human institutions. This advantage, which so many other nations have been unable to procure, even after ages of effort and misery, is granted by Divine Providence to the United States ; and His adorable decrees have marked the present moment for the completion of that memorable happy revolution, which has taken place in this extensive continent. These large States are at once wrested from the foe. The rapacious soldier has been compelled to take refuge behind his ramparts, and oppression has vanished like those phantoms which are dispelled by the morning ray. On this solemn occasion we might renew our thanks to the God of battles, for the success he has granted to your allies, and your*



friends, by land and sea, through the other parts of the globe. But let us not recall those events which too dearly prove how much the hearts of our enemies have been obdurate. Let us prostrate ourselves at the altar, and implore the God of mercy to suspend his vengeance, to spare them in his wrath, to inspire them with sentiments of justice and moderation, to terminate their obstinacy and error, and to ordain that your victories be followed with peace and tranquility. Let us intreat Him to continue to shed on the councils of the king, your ally, that spirit of wisdom, of justice, and of courage, which has rendered his reign so glorious. Let us beseech Him to maintain in each of the States that intelligence by which the United States are inspired. Let us return Him thanks that a faction, whose rebellion he has corrected, and now deprived of support, is annihilated. Let us offer Him pure hearts, unsullied by private hatred, or public dissension; and let us with one voice pour forth to the Lord that hymn of praise, by which christians celebrate *their* gratitude and *His* glory."

I have given this extract at large, because it is the purest expression of that civil and religious gratitude that glowed in the American breast at that most eventful period, that has appeared.

---

## CHAPTER V.

THE MARQUIS LA FAYETTE TAKES LEAVE OF CONGRESS, AND  
RETURNS TO FRANCE.

Immediately upon the fall of Lord Cornwallis, the State of Virginia presented the Marquis La Fayette with a bust, on which were engraved various honorary inscriptions, commemorative of his public deeds; and as soon as those scenes of festivity and hilarity were closed, that followed the fall of Cornwallis, the Marquis La Fayette repaired to Philadelphia, and presented a letter to Congress, bearing date November 22d, requesting permission to return again to



France. Congress immediately appointed Mr. Carroll, Mr. Madison, and Mr. Cornell, a special committee to act, and report upon the letter of the Marquis La Fayette.

Journal of Congress, November 23d, 1781.—“ On report of a committee consisting of Messrs. Carroll, Madison, and Cornell, to whom was referred a letter of the 22d, from Major General the Marquis La Fayette :

Resolved, “ That Major-General the Marquis La Fayette, have permission to go to France ; and that he return at such time as shall be most convenient to him.

“ That he be informed, that upon a review of his conduct through the last campaign, and particularly during the period in which he had the chief command in Virginia, the many new proofs which present themselves, of his zealous attachment to the cause he has espoused, and of his judgment, vigilance, gallantry, and address in its defence, have greatly added to the high opinion entertained by Congress, of his merits and military talents.

“ That he make known to the officers and troops whom he commanded, during that period, that the brave and enterprising services with which they seconded his zeal and efforts, and which enabled him to defeat the attempts of an enemy far superior in numbers, have been beheld by Congress with particular satisfaction and approbation.

“ That the Secretary of Foreign Affairs acquaint the Ministers Plenipotentiary of the United States, that it is the desire of Congress, that they confer with the Marquis La Fayette, and avail themselves of the situation of public affairs in the United States.

“ That the Secretary of Foreign Affairs further acquaint the Minister Plenipotentiary at the Court of Versailles, that he will conform to the intention of Congress, by consulting with, and employing the assistance of the Marquis La Fayette, in accelerating the supplies which may be afforded by his Most Christian Majesty for the use of the United States.

“ That the Superintendant of Finance, the Secretary of Foreign Affairs, and the Board of War, make such communications to the Marquis La Fayette, touching the affairs of their several departments, as will best enable him to fulfill the purpose of the two resolutions immediately preceding.

“ That the Superintendant of Finance take orders for dis-

charging the engagements entered into by the Marquis La Fayette, with the merchants of Baltimore, referred to in the act of the 24th of May last.

“Ordered that the Superintendent of Finance furnish the Marquis La Fayette with a proper conveyance to France.

“That the Secretary for Foreign Affairs report a letter to his Most Christian Majesty, to be sent by the Marquis La Fayette.”

Impressed with a sense of the honor done him by the foregoing resolutions, the Marquis addressed the following reply.

*“To the President of Congress—*

Sir—I have been honored with the resolutions which Congress have been pleased to pass in my favour. Testimonies of their esteem and their confidence that are so very flattering to me, could not but excite those exalted sentiments of gratitude, which I am unable sufficiently to express. My attachment to America, the sense of my obligations, and the new favours conferred upon me, are so many everlasting ties that devote me to her. At all times, and in every part of the world, my heart will be panting for opportunities to be employed in her service. With unspeakable pleasure, I shall transmit the resolve of Congress to the brave and virtuous troops, whom it has been my happiness to command  
I have the honor to be, &c.

LA FAYETTE.”

When he transmitted the foregoing resolve of Congress to the troops he had lately commanded, he observed to them, “In the moment the Major General leaves this place, he wishes once more to express his gratitude to the brave corps of light infantry, who, for nine months past, have been the companions of his fortunes. He can never forget, that, with them alone, of regular troops, he had the good fortune to manœuvre before an army, which, after all its reductions, was still six times more numerous than the regular force he had under command.”

In Dec. 1781, the Marquis La Fayette sailed again for France, where he was received by the king, the court, and the whole city of Paris, with such acclamations of joy, gratitude and respect, as were justly due to the man who was con-

sidered as the pride and ornament of his country. All hearts glowed with affection, and all classes of the people vied with each other, in honoring the young hero of America.

“ After the king had listened to the history of American affairs which La Fayette had related, he inquired, with his usual frankness and good nature, “ But what was you doing all this time ?” for the young General had not said one word about himself. Louis bestowed upon the Marquis many expressions of his favour, and the Queen complimented him with her miniature.

Madam La Fayette, shared also in the honors of her husband. Voltaire, at that time the idol of France, upon a public occasion, at the Duke de Choiseuls, approached Madam La Fayette, and dropping upon his knee, in the most respectful manner, complimented her with an eulogium upon the patriotic virtues of her husband.

After this, no person will be surprised, that La Fayette attracted such public attention ; for wherever he appeared, crowds were drawn around him, crying, “ long live La Fayette.”

Dr. Franklin, the American Minister Plenipotentiary at the court of Versailles, soon became acquainted with the merits of the Marquis La Fayette, and in his correspondence with General Washington, thus expressed himself :

“ I received but lately the letter your Excellency was pleased to do me the honor of writing to me, in the recommendation of the Marquis La Fayette. His modesty detained it long in his own hands. We became acquainted, however, from the time of his arrival in Paris ; and his zeal for the honor of our country, his activity in our affairs here, and his firm attachment to our cause, and to you, impressed me with the same regard and esteem for him, that your Excellency’s letter would have done, had it been immediately delivered to me.”

After remaining six weeks in Paris, and perceiving that the enthusiasm did not abate, he hastened to quit the capital, and make a journey, with his young wife and son George, now three years of age, to one of his estates in Touraine. Even this journey, was a triumph ; for no sooner was it known that General La Fayette was about to arrive in any place, than the bells were rung, a procession was formed, and the magistrates

welcomed him with little less than regal honors. The city of Orleans, in particular, detained him a whole week.

Frederick the Great, King of Prussia, had attracted the attention of Europe for a long time, and the Marquis took this opportunity to pay his respects to this great man. On his way to Berlin, he was honored with the same marks of attention in Germany, that he had witnessed in his own country. "It is said that persons rode 600 miles to see him."

The Marquis La Fayette arrived at Potsdam, in Sept. 1782, at the time of a general review.\*

As soon as the king heard that General La Fayette was present, he despatched an aid-de-camp to invite him to the palace of Sans Souci, where he was courteously received. After the king had expressed his admiration of Washington, and La Fayette, and the firmness with which the American revolution had been conducted, he presented the Marquis with his miniature, set in diamonds, adding, that "he hoped this little memento would sometimes recall him to his recollection."

After the return of the Marquis to France, he became closely engaged in the affairs of the general negotiations, until the treaty was closed, and the general affairs of the peace arranged, he then addressed the following note to Sir Henry Clinton, to correct an aspersion, that reflected upon his own honor, and that of his brave companions in arms in America.

*"Paris, April 29, 1783.*

Sir—Upon a perusal of your printed correspondence, I must beg leave to trouble you with an observation ; not that I have claims to set forth, or relations to criticise. A sentence in your letter of — is the only one I intend to mention. "Having said to Lord Cornwallis, that he may be opposed by about 2000 continentals ; and, as La Fayette observes, a body of ill-armed militia," you are pleased to add, "as spir-

\* "At this place were assembled 50,000 men from every part of the kingdom, who, for three successive days, went through the evolutions of battles, sieges and storms, under the immediate command of the king himself"

"As the discipline and tactics of the Prussian army were in high repute, vast numbers of foreign officers and strangers of distinction, were attracted together on these occasions. Their encampment resembled an immense city"—*Holstein.*



itless as the militia of the southern provinces, and without any service ;" which reads as if it was a part of my letter. How far your description is undeserving, I think experience has proved ; and that it came from me, no American will believe. But your correspondence is so public, that, with full reliance on your candour and politeness, I have taken the liberty to transcribe the passage, and to return it to you, Sir, as its true author. At the same time permit me to assure you, &c.

LA FAYETTE."

The reply of Sir H. Clinton.

*" London, May 29, 1783.*

Sir—In consequence of the letter you have done me the honor to write me, I have read over the publication in question ; and I confess the remark alluded to, from the manner in which it is introduced, appears to make a part of your letter. You have certainly, Sir, a right to this acknowledgment, and permit me, at the same time, to add the assurances, &c.

H. CLINTON."

On the 25th of Nov. 1783, the British evacuated the city of N. York, and the Americans took possession, with great dignity and good order. His Excellency Gen. Washington took an affectionate leave of the officers who had been his brave companions in arms ; retired to Philadelphia, and exhibited his accounts to the comptroller, in his own hand writing. He then retired to Annapolis, where Congress were then sitting (by adjournment,) and on the 20th of Dec. 1783, resigned his commission as Commander in Chief of the American armies.

This was a sublime, a momentous scene ; the affections and emotions of Congress, and of a numerous and splendid audience, did homage to his virtues, by those tears of gratitude, that flowed spontaneously upon this solemn, this interesting occasion.

The father of his country retired to his seat in Virginia, there to enjoy in the bosom of repose, the prayers and benedictions of a free and grateful people.

The definitive treaty between Great Britain and the United States, accompanied with the joint letter of the American Commissioners, bearing date, Passy, Sept. 10th, was laid before Congress on the 13th of Dec. and referred to a special



committee for consideration ; who made their report on the 14th of Jan. 1784, to the acceptance of the nine states, then present, and thus the treaty was ratified, and the seal of the United States affixed thereunto, with the signature of his Excellency Thomas Mifflin, president of Congress.

General Washington announced these events to his adopted son, the *Marquis La Fayette*, by letter, and pressed him once more to return to America and enjoy the embraces of his friends and companions in arms. The numerous and pressing invitations from his American friends, called the attention of the Marquis to these shores of peace, of happiness, and freedom. His heart obeyed the call, and on the 1st of July he embarked at Havre, on board the packet ship *Courier*.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

### THE MARQUIS LA FAYETTE RE-VISITS AMERICA.

The Marquis La Fayette arrived safe in New York, on the 5th of August, 1784.

Here opened to view a scene in all respects the contrast of the one that presented itself on his first landing in America in 1777. Then the city of N. York was possessed by a strong British army ; Gen. Burgoyne at the head of a second, was marching upon Albany, victoriously ; and Gen. Howe at the head of a third, had landed at the ferry of Elk, and was marching upon Philadelphia. Now every hostile Briton had abandoned the shores of America ; peace, happiness and concord, waved their banners over the 13 United States, and the joy that beamed in every eye, welcomed the young hero to that land of freedom, whose cause he had so nobly bled to defend.

No sooner was his arrival announced, than soldiers and citizens, with one heart, pressed to meet him with their congratulations, and bid him welcome to his adopted country, the land of liberty and peace. The next day the Marquis was invited to a sumptuous dinner, when his brave companions in arms, once more met him in their military dresses, to give an expression of former days to the hilarity of the

scene. Here were displayed those feelings of fraternal joys which none but kindred souls can feel or express.

From the congratulations of N. York, the Marquis retired to Philadelphia, where the same scenes again awaited him. His former companions in arms, large bodies of militia, and all the citizens of the first respectability, assembled to meet him, and conduct him into the city ; and in the evening they greeted him with a grand illumination.

The next day the corps of revolutionary officers deputed Generals St. Clair, Wayne and Irvine, as a committee to wait on General La Fayette, with the congratulations of the inhabitants of Pennsylvania.

The following address, and reply, will shew the feelings of the occasion :

“ We, the officers of the Pennsylvania line, deeply impressed with a grateful remembrance of your zeal and activity in the cause of our country, beg leave to welcome your return to this city.

“ We very sensibly feel all the warmth of affection arising from the intercourse of the field ; and while we look on the scenes of distress that freedom had to encounter, we can never forget, that when destitute of foreign friends, you generously stepped forth, the advocate of our rights. The noble example you gave, by early bleeding in our infant cause, impresses us with an idea of your zeal and patriotism. A recollection of the fortitude and patience with which you have since encountered every difficulty, particularly during that important crisis, wherein you were called to the chief command in Virginia, endears you to us as a soldier ; and while we mingle with the class of citizens, we can never forget the influence *your* conduct had, in leading us to the liberty and independence we now enjoy.

We have the honor to be, with the most perfect esteem, your very obedient servants. In behalf of the line,

A. ST. CLAIR.

A WAYNE.

WM. IRVING.

Major General the Marquis La Fayette.

*Philadelphia, August 10, 1784.”*

Reply :

“ Gentlemen—In the wished-for meeting with my brother officers, in your so kind reception, and most obliging ad-

dress, I am more happily, more deeply affected, than words can express ; but my heart has long been open to you gentlemen ; and from the value it has *by* your esteem and friendship, you may conceive what, on this occasion, must be my feelings of affection and gratitude. That I early enlisted with you in the cause of liberty, shall be the pride and satisfaction of my life. But while on the glorious conclusion I rejoice with those with whom I had the honor of being a companion in gloomy times, let me once more thank you for the peculiar obligations, which either as a commanding officer in Virginia, or as a brother soldier and affectionate friend, ever bind me to the officers of the Pennsylvania line.

I have the honor to be gentlemen, with the warmest sentiments of esteem and respect, your most obedient servant.

LA FAYETTE."

This interesting scene being closed, the legislature of the State then in session, appointed a committee, composed of a delegate from each county, to present the Marquis La Fayette with an address in behalf of the Legislature. The following extract will serve to show the feelings of the citizens of Pennsylvania.

" The representatives of the freemen of Pennsylvania offer to the Marquis La Fayette their sincerest congratulations upon his arrival at Philadelphia, and welcome him in the name of the State.

" Enjoying the blessings of liberty and peace, we contemplate with much satisfaction those distinguished persons, who disregarding the dangers of the seas, united their efforts to our own, to aid in terminating the war. Among those illustrious individuals we rank you the chief. Your example and your zeal have animated and encouraged our own citizens ; nor did you leave us until we had attained the great object of all our hopes."

On the 14th, the Marquis La Fayette took leave of his friends at Philadelphia, and proceeded to Baltimore, on his way to his paternal seat at Mount Vernon. He passed but one night at Baltimore, and the next day hastened to consummate his happiness in America.

The father of his country with open arms, once more received to his bosom his adopted son. Here was a scene sur-

passing the powers of the pen or the pencil to describe ; here were the spontaneous effusions of great souls, of kindred spirits, overwhelmed with the sense of scenes that were past, exulting in the triumphs of the present, and rejoicing in the hopes of the future. Such another scene is not to be found on the whole historic page, because such noble actors are no where else to be found.

Twelve successive suns rolled over the mansion where so much greatness and so much goodness were devoted to the highest intellectual enjoyments.

On the 31st of August, the Marquis La Fayette once more tore himself away from the paternal embraces of his beloved father, and returned to Baltimore, on his way to Boston. At every stage through this long route he was met by those demonstrations of joy, gratitude and affection, which flow only from free, generous and grateful hearts.

Early in October, the Marquis La Fayette arrived at Hartford, (Conn.) where he was met, and escorted into town, by a large and respectable assemblage of citizens, under a discharge of artillery. The next day the corporation of the city honoured him with a public dinner, and the Mayor delivered the following address :

“ Sir—The Mayor, Alderman, and Common Council, beg leave to welcome your arrival to this city, which owes its birth to the successful toils of those heroes, who signalized themselves in our late contest. We esteem ourselves happy in being honoured with the presence of a nobleman, who forsook the pleasures of his native country, risked his life and fortune in the cause of liberty ; and by his exertions, both in the council and in the field, so gloriously shared our toils, and contributed to our success.

“ And while we express our gratitude for your former assistance, permit us to entertain the hope from the continuance of your friendship, that the same hero, who aided the infant exertions of our country, and whom we are proud to claim as an American general, may still promote the establishment of our empire, and be the means of continuing to us the favour of that nation, to whose assistance we are so greatly indebted for our liberty and independence.

“ Amid the pleasure we feel on your arrival, we cannot but regret, that your visit to this city, as well as your tour



in America, is likely to be of so short continuance ; yet we beg leave to assure you, that in every place you will be attended with our constant wishes for your happiness, and that neither ourselves, nor posterity, can enjoy the blessings you have contributed to procure, without the most grateful remembrance of the benefactor.

With sentiments of gratitude and respect, we have the honour to be, Sir, your obedient servants.

[Signed.] THOMAS SEYMOUR, Mayor.  
Major General the Marquis La Fayette.

Reply :

“ Gentlemen—Among the many enjoyments this visit affords me, I am happy to congratulate you upon those general blessings and private advantages, which, as a reward of virtuous efforts in the noblest cause, have attended the rising city of Hartford.

“ From your too flattering expressions, gentlemen, I most gratefully conceive the extent of your friendship, so far surpassing those of my merits. But while I delight in the confidence of America, I am sensible in a measure of deserving it by the warmth of my affectionate, boundless zeal ; and need not add what sense I have of that alliance, so well cemented by common efforts, common triumphs, and the reciprocal esteem which every political principle and national sentiment cannot fail, on both parts, so happily to cherish.

“ My stay in this country, gentlemen, will ever appear to me too short ; but before I leave it, I shall once more indulge the feelings of my heart, in presenting you personally with the respectful tribute of my gratitude, and my ardent wishes for the prosperity of this city.

With the highest regard, I have the honor to be, gentlemen, your obedient servant,

LA FAYETTE.”

The next day the Marquis La Fayette set out for Boston, and was met on his way, at Watertown, by his old companions in arms, of the Massachusetts line, who honoured him with a public dinner, and the following address by General Knox :

“ We, the late officers of the Massachusetts line of the continental army, embrace the first moment of your arrival, to welcome you with all the sincerity and ardour of fraternal



affection ; an affection commenced in the dark hour of our conflict, elevated and perfected through the successive vicissitudes of the war.

“ We beg leave to observe, that we have had repeated occasions to witness the display of your military talents, and of joining in the approbation and applause, which our beloved Commander in Chief so often expressed of your conduct. We are deeply impressed with a sense of the various and important services you have rendered our country ; and it will be the pride of some patriotic and enlightened historian, to enumerate your actions in the field, and to illustrate your incessant efforts to promote the happiness of these United States.

“ We shall ever retain the lively gratitude for the interposition of your august Sovereign, and nation, at a time when America was oppressed by a formidable enemy. By his influence, and the powerful assistance afforded by his land and naval forces, the war has been happily terminated, and the independence of these United States firmly established, at a period much earlier than the most sanguine patriot could have expected.

“ A mind like yours, ennobled by a generous attachment to the rights of mankind, must enjoy the highest pleasure in viewing the people to whose cause you so zealously devoted yourself, in full possession of that peace, liberty, and safety, which were the great objects of their pursuit.

“ Animated by virtue, and the auspices of your own fame, may you go on to add to the splendour of your character, and heighten the glory of your country, by placing the name of La Fayette on the same list with Conde, Turenne, and her other immortal heroes.

In behalf of the officers of the Massachusetts line,

H. KNOX.”

Reply :

“ From the instant of our parting, gentlemen, I have been anxiously looking forward to this period. How far my pleasure is completed by your kind welcome, I leave, my beloved friends, your own hearts to determine.

“ While your affection and confidence ever made me happy, let me gratefully acknowledge, that for the marks of our beloved General, I felt myself wholly obliged to the gallant

troops I commanded. Could my conduct in any manner justify your partiality, it will be the pride of my heart to think that America was my school, every one of you my brothers, and that I was adopted as a disciple and son of our immortal Commander in Chief.

“In the interposition of my Sovereign and nation, I enjoyed more than I could express ; every French citizen felt, with a patriotic king, in this happy alliance ; and from those troops who shared in our dangers, you meet with a peculiar regard and attachment.

“During my absence, gentlemen, my heart has been constantly with you. As an army, we are separated ; but forever, I hope, shall unite in brotherly affection. *And now that a glorious peace has terminated your labours, I rejoice to find your attachment to those principles, for which you have conquered, ranks you among the most virtuous citizens of the Commonwealth.*

LA FAYETTE.”

The General Court of Massachusetts being then in session in Boston, the governor and council, and many of the members of the House of Assembly, together with the whole Massachusetts line of officers of the late army, were present at this interesting scene, and conducted the Marquis into Boston, attended by a numerous and splendid retinue of citizens.

The next day the legislative body passed a resolution, “That the Marquis La Fayette be invited, by the President of the Senate, the Speaker of the House of Representatives, and the Supreme Executive, to meet the two Houses of Assembly in the Senate room, to congratulate him upon his safe arrival in the United States, after the final establishment of peace, to which his friendly influence in Europe had largely contributed.”

The citizens of Boston vied with the Legislature in their testimonials of respect, affection and gratitude, and invited him to a splendid dinner at Faneuil Hall, accompanied by the Governor and Council, the clergy, seventy-five officers of the late American army, and numerous other persons of eminence and worth.

“When General Washington’s name was given as a toast, the Marquis rose from his seat, and with a tear starting in his

eye, began the act of applause, which was continued, and repeated again and again, by the whole company."

"In other places the Marquis La Fayette also met a cordial and distinguished reception. His ardent attachment to America, and his great services in her cause, were still fresh in the recollection of all. It was known that he had advocated our independence in Europe, and exerted his influence with his generous Prince to aid in its support. It was remembered, 'that in the moment of our greatest misfortunes, he espoused the cause of America;' that his military talents, and the ardour of his virtuous mind had been devoted to our interest; and while 'gratitude should be accounted a virtue, the name of La Fayette will not cease to be dear to Americans.'"

In December, 1784, when the Marquis La Fayette was about to bid adieu once more to the shores of America, and re-visit his own native land, he addressed a note to Congress, and expressed a desire to take a respectful leave of that honorable body, before his final departure.

Congress immediately appointed a committee to confer upon the subject, who presented the following report:

"That the merits and services of General La Fayette render it proper, that such opportunity of taking leave of Congress, be afforded, as may strongly manifest their esteem and regard for him."

Whereupon it was resolved, "that a committee to consist of a member from each State, be appointed to receive the Marquis, and in the name of Congress, take leave of him. That they be instructed to assure him that Congress continue to entertain the same high sense of his abilities and zeal to promote the welfare of America, both here and in Europe, which they have frequently expressed and manifested upon former occasions, and which the recent marks of his attention to their commercial and other interests have perfectly confirmed. That as his uniform and unceasing attachment to this country, has resembled that of a patriotic citizen, the United States regard him with particular affection, and will not cease to feel an interest in whatever may concern his honor and prosperity; and that their best and kindest wishes will always attend him.'

Congress further resolved, "That a letter be written to his Most Christian Majesty, and signed by the President of Congress, expressive of the high sense the United States entertain of the real talents, and meritorious services of the Marquis La Fayette ; and recommending him to the particular favour and patronage of his Majesty."

The committee agreeable to appointment, received the Marquis La Fayette in the Hall of Congress, and in the name of that honorable body, communicated to him their instructions, with the resolves of Congress, and took an affectionate leave.

The Marquis closed this interesting scene by the following reply :

"While it pleases the Congress of the United States so kindly to receive me, I want words to express the feelings of a heart, which delights in their present situation, and in the public marks of their esteem.

"Since I joined the standard of liberty, to this wished-for hour of my personal congratulations, I have seen such glorious deeds performed, and virtues displayed, by the sons of America, that in the instant of my first concern for them, I had anticipated but a part of the love and regard which devote me to this rising empire.

"During our revolution, I obtained an unlimited, indulgent confidence, which I am equally proud and happy to acknowledge ; it dates with the time, when an inexperienced youth, I could only claim my respected friend's parental adoption. It has been most benevolently continued through every circumstance of the cabinet, and the field ; and in personal friendships, I have often found a support against public difficulties. While on this solemn occasion, I mention my obligations to Congress, the States, and the people at large, permit me to remember my dear military companions, to whose services their country is so much indebted.

"Having felt both for the timely aid of my country, and for the part she, with a beloved king, acted in the cause of mankind, I enjoy an alliance so well rivetted by mutual affection, by interest, and even local situation. Recollection insures it. Futurity does but enlarge the prospect ; and the private intercourse will every day increase, which independent and advantageous trade cherishes, in proportion as it is justly understood.



“In unbounded wishes to America, I am happy to observe the prevailing disposition of the people to strengthen the confederation, preserve public faith, regulate trade ; and in a proper guard over continental magazines and frontier posts ; in a general system of militia, in foreseeing attention to the navy, to ensure every kind of safety. May this immense temple of freedom ever stand a lesson to oppressors, an example to the oppressed, a sanctuary for the rights of mankind ! And may these happy U. States attain that complete splendor and prosperity, which will illustrate the blessings of their governments, and for ages to come, rejoice the souls of their departed founders.

“However unwilling to trespass on your time, I must yet present you with my grateful thanks for the late favours of Congress ; and never can they oblige me so much, as when they put it in my power, in every part of the world, and to the latest day of my life, to gratify the attachment, which will ever rank me among the most zealous and respectful servants of the United States.”

In 1784, most of the States passed laws, naturalizing the Marquis La Fayette, and his male descendants ; a sample of which may be seen in the following act of the State of Maryland :

“Whereas, the General Assembly of the State of Maryland is desirous of perpetuating a name so dear to all, and to recognize the Marquis La Fayette for one of its own citizens ; one who, at the age of eighteen, left his country, risked his life in the vicissitudes of the revolution, &c. Therefore it is declared by the General Assembly of Maryland, that the Marquis La Fayette, and his male descendants forever, shall be, and each is hereby acknowledged, and held as citizens born in this State, and henceforth shall enjoy the rights, privileges and immunities of natural born citizens ; provided that he conform himself to the constitution, and laws of this State.” &c.

The Marquis La Fayette, with this parting leave of Congress, retired to New York, where a frigate was in waiting to convey him to France. He passed ten days in the cordial and social enjoyments of his friends, and embarked once more for the shores of his dear native land.

“From the forts on the battery, the standard of the United States waved to him its stars and its stripes ; and thirteen

cannon announced the number of States that grieved over his departure."

The character of the Marquis La Fayette in America, has uniformly displayed all that is great, noble, generous, benevolent, patriotic, and valient ; and the latest generations will rise up to bless his memory.

---

## CHAPTER VII.

### CAUSES THAT LED TO THE FRENCH REVOLUTION—GENERAL EVENTS OF THAT REVOLUTION.

The labours of Martin Luther and the light of the reformation had disclosed the mysteries of iniquity, and shewn to a certain portion of Europe, the fallacy and corruption of auricular confession, the sale of indulgences, pardon and remissions, the absurdity of purgatory, and a papal supremacy. The expansion given to the mind by the arts and sciences, led the philosophers of France, and of Europe, to discover the same mystery of iniquity through another channel ; and in their turn, to set at defiance the corruptions of popery, and the supremacy of the pope. The bull *Unigenitus*,\* kindled the fire that rallied the parties to the contest. The power of the kings of France had been from the time of Clovis, Pepin, and Charlemagne, inseparably interwoven with the supremacy of the pope : of course, Louis XIV. supported the bull ; the parliaments, the body of the nation, together with many of the higher as well as the lower orders of the clergy, opposed the bull—and the nation was divided into two great parties ; the pope and the king on one side, and the parliaments and the people upon the other ; but the death of Louis gave a check to the quarrel. The licentiousness which the duke of Orleans introduced at court, and diffused through the nation, diverted the quarrel, until Louis XV. came to the throne. The arbitrary spirit

---

\* The decision of the Pope, in the quarrel between the Jansenists and Jesuits.

of Louis, led him to espouse the cause of the pope, and the Jesuits ; Parliaments as warmly espoused the cause of the people. Arbitrary power, united in the pope and king, together with the absurd superstition of the church of Rome, became the subjects of dispute.

Here, as in all such controversies, was displayed the extremes of the passions ; liberty was arrayed against tyranny, licentiousness against superstition, and science and philosophy against ignorance and corruption : the conflict was violent ; Louis pushed his powers to the extreme ; the Parliaments were firm ; Louis dissolved the Parliaments ; their spirits were unbroken ; the people clamored ; one Francis Damien, (a fanatic) stabbed the king ; this brought him to his senses : he recovered of the wound, and restored the parliaments. They now triumphed in their turn ; they demanded that the Jesuits, who had caused the quarrel, should be suppressed : Louis complied, abolished their order, gave them up to civil prosecutions, and banished them from France. The corruptions of their institute were discovered, and exposed to the world ; their colleges were seized ; their estates confiscated ; and they became the reproach of the world.

Elated with this great victory, the Parliaments attempted to limit and humble the crown. They not only refused to register certain obnoxious edicts of the king : but commenced prosecutions against such authorities as dared to oppose them : here they were at issue again, and the contest continued.

At this period, the Marquis La Fayette returned from America to France, to become an actor in the distressing scenes of his own country. The revenue of France, had been greatly deranged by the aid she had given to the United States, and there appeared no one competent to the task of restoring it. Numerous expedients were resorted to, from time to time, to accomplish the desired object, but they all proved abortive. At length the Minister of Finance, Monsieur Calonne, proposed to the King, to convene one of the great councils of the nation, that of the States General or of the Notables. The former consisted of deputies chosen by the three estates, viz. the nobility, clergy and the people ; but it had not been convened since the days of Louis XIII. in 1614. The Assembly of Notables consisted

of members selected from the higher orders of the state, from all parts of the kingdom, immediately by the call of the King, and was preferred, at this time by the minister, as being most likely to favour the views of the crown. The King met the views of the Minister, and writs were issued accordingly, to convene the Notables on the 29th of December, 1786. The Marquis La Fayette was called as a member of this Assembly. On the 22d of February, through various delays, the Assembly was opened for the first time, and the Minister Calonne opened his plan for organizing and restoring the finances of the kingdom ; but the Count Mirabeau was there, and opposed the plans of the minister with such violence as induced him to resign in disgust, and retire to England. The views of this Assembly were wholly at variance with the object for which they were convened, and the rights of the crown ; the seeds of the old quarrel soon began to expand, and instead of bettering the state of the finances, they directed their whole strength to abridge the powers of the crown. Louis appointed the Archbishop of Toulouse to succeed the Minister Calonne ; ordered the Assembly to be dissolved, and attempted to raise a revenue by his royal edicts. The Parliament of Paris interposed, and declared that " whoever should attempt to enforce the edicts of the King should be declared an enemy to his country." The King attempted to dismiss the Parliament ; but before they dissolved their sittings they registered an opinion, " that no permanent tax could be legally imposed, except by the authority of the estates of the kingdom, viz. the nobility, the clergy, and the people." This measure put a veto upon the proceedings of the King, and he recalled the Parliament, and entered into a compromise, by giving up or recalling his edicts, with an expectation that the Parliament would meet him upon this conciliatory ground ; but he was deceived ; and the Parliament rose in their own estimation and demands. The King, in November, laid before them one edict, for raising about two million sterling, by loan, and another, for re-establishing the protestants in their civil rights. The Duke of Orleans, (first prince of the blood) entered his protest against the edicts, as an infringement of the rights of parliament ; the King retired in disgust, and the parliament sanctioned the protest.



The King resented this outrage upon his authority, by ordering the banishment of the Duke of Orleans, and issuing *lettres de cachet* against two of the most refractory members ; but the Duke was recalled, and the members set at liberty soon after.

The King next removed the Secretary of Finance, and recalled Neckar. This was a change of men only ; a revolution had commenced, and no change of measures could be effected, but such as were carried forward in the general current of the passions of the day.

M. Neckar proposed to the King to convene the States General, as the only possible expedient of relieving the embarrassment of the finances ; the King consented ; the Assembly of the States General was convened accordingly, and commenced their sittings on the 5th of May, 1789. The King opened the Assembly with a conciliatory speech, and besought them to remove the embarrassments of the nation ; but it had no effect. The passions that had kindled and kept alive the old quarrel were soon displayed in the States General. The nobility and clergy were determined to carry all questions by a majority of their orders ; the commons objected, who, being joined by several of the nobility and clergy, with the Abbe Sieyes at their head, resolved, upon a motion of the Abbe, “ that the commons, with such members of the nobility and clergy as had united with them, were the known and acknowledged representatives of the nation.” This motion was carried the next day, and the name of States General was changed to that of the *National Assembly*.

The power was now in the hands of the people, and they commenced their regular attacks upon the powers of the crown. To check this procedure, the King directed expressly, that the three orders in the Assembly should separate ; but the commons opposed the order ; and upon a motion of Count Mirabeau, voted “ that the person of each member should be considered as inviolable.”

The Marquis La Fayette was a member of this Assembly, and in the month of July following, he opened the subject of a constitution to the Assembly, by an address, which contained the following memorable remarks :

“ Call to mind the sentiments which nature has engraven upon the heart of every citizen ; and which assumes a new

force when recognized by all. For a nation to love liberty, it is sufficient that she knows it ; for a nation to be free, it is sufficient that she wills it."

Overawed in some measure by the large assemblage of troops in and about Paris, the Assembly saw the necessity of a military force, to counteract the movements of the crown. They resolved that 40,000 citizens should be enrolled as national guards ; and in two days, 270,000 men were enrolled in the city of Paris. The Marquis La Fayette was appointed Commander in Chief of the national guards, which was approved by the King.

The guards were without arms ; but they seized upon all that fell in their way. A vast mob assaulted the hospital of invalids ; took 30,000 muskets and 20 pieces of cannon. They next intercepted all the couriers of the court, and disclosed their despatches.

The National Assembly sent a deputation to the King, with a demand, that the large body of troops in the *Champ de Mars* should be withdrawn ; to which the King replied, " I have already made known to you the measures the disorders in Paris have obliged me to adopt ; *I alone* have the right to judge of the necessity, and in that respect can make no change." The troops, however, were withdrawn in the night.

On the next day, the people, still in quest of arms, went to the Bastile, and sent a small deputation to the governor, who were admitted ; soon a firing was heard within the prison ; this enraged the populace ; they flew to the Bastile with a strong military force, the governor fired on the mob with cannon and grape shot, which so enraged the populace that an immediate assault commenced ; the governor displayed the white flag ; a parly ensued, and a second deputation was admitted ; a second firing commenced within the prison. This became the signal for a general assault ; a violent conflict ensued ; the prison was forced ; the governor massacred ; the principal officers executed, and their heads exhibited upon poles, throughout the streets of Paris. The prisoners were set free ; the keys were carried to the National Assembly, and they decreed the destruction of the Bastile. This decree was immediately executed, by an infuriated mob.

The destruction of the Bastile diffused a general spirit of

enthusiasm and triumph throughout the nation, and may be considered as the tocsin of that liberty, which eventually changed the political character of France.

The King the next day repaired to the Hall of the National Assembly, and by a speech, attempted to soothe the violence of the proceedings. But it was now too late ; the die was cast ; negotiation was now at an end ; violence had commenced ; blood had been spilt ; and the nation was in arms. This explosion had disclosed the passions that had been in agitation for nearly a half century, and had been ripening for this scene since the days of Louis XIV.

Alarmed for their safety, the princes of the blood, and many of the nobility, and clergy, abandoned their country, and fled into exile. The populace, enraged at this procedure, took vengeance on such as remained ; cut off their heads and exposed them upon poles, through the streets of Paris—August 4.

On the 15th of August, the Assembly decreed the inviolability of the King, freedom of opinion in matters of religion, liberty of speech, liberty of the press, and the rights of man. The alarm became general in Paris ; the King sent the plate of the crown to the mint ; the Assembly sent the plate of the church to the mint.

On the 5th of October, an infuriated mob assembled at Versailles, with an intent to murder the King and Queen, and royal family. But the Marquis La Fayette put himself at the head of the national guards, and arrived in season to check the outrage, and save the royal family. The next day, he conducted the King and Queen, and royal family, to Paris, at the head of 60,000 men, and lodged them in the palace of the Tuilleries. The same night the Assembly sent to the King a deputation, with the declaration of the rights of man, which he accepted.

On the 1st of November, the Assembly decreed the abolition of all *lettres de cachet*, all arbitrary imprisonments, all distinction of orders, and the confiscation of ecclesiastical estates ; a free toleration in religion, and an equality of privileges. These violent proceedings, in such rapid succession, alarmed the friends of the crown, and led them to attempt a union of effort, to check this mad career, and save the King and government from licentiousness, and restore the authority of the crown. This effort existed only in name, and ser-

ved only to inflame the populace. The system of revolution had long been matured, and every means was regularly seized to progress the plan. A government was now fixed in the National Assembly ; a military force was organized ; the Bastille was destroyed ; the King was a prisoner in his palace, and his prerogative was set at defiance with the decree of the rights of man. The clergy, who had so violently assisted the crown to enforce the bull *Unigenitus*, were now stripped of their power, by the act of free toleration, and the confiscation of their estates. Money alone was now wanting to consummate the views of the revolutionists ; this they knew could not be raised by taxes upon the people ; the Assembly therefore issued paper money, called assignats, and decreed the Jews of Spain, Portugal and Avignon, citizens of France, and their taxes abolished—January 1790. They next caused the civil oath to be administered to the King and the whole city of Paris ; all religious cloisters to be abolished, and their estates confiscated. The Minister of Finance, Neckar, sent in his resignation to the Assembly ; they decreed a monument to be erected to the memory of J. J. Rousseau, and that his widow and family be supported at the public expence. These were the general outlines of the proceedings of the Assembly this year ; but the distractions of the city of Paris can never be described.

In February 1791, the Marquis La Fayette addressed the following letter to one of the members of the National Assembly, then in the country :

“ Paris is divided by factions, and the kingdom oppressed by anarchy. The violent aristocrats dream of a counter revolution—the clergy concur with them. The impartial monarchists are looking for a part to play, without the means of doing it. Among the friends of the revolution, you have many honest men, some lose themselves in speculations—and some Jacobins, whose leaders spread trouble every where. As to the ministers, they are merged in the revolution ; and have no rule, but to yield to the popular voice. The Queen is resigned to the revolution,—hoping that opinions will soon change. The King wishes the happiness of the people, and the general tranquillity, to begin his own. As to myself, I am attacked by all the party leaders, who consider me an obstacle not to be overcome, or intimidated. Add



to this, the hatred of the aristocrats, and of the Orleans party ; of the Lameths, with whom I was formerly connected ; of Mirabeau, who says I despise him ; the money distributed, the libels, the dissatisfaction I give those whom I prevent from pillaging Paris—and you will have the sum of all which is going on against me. But except a few ardent heads who are mislead, the well meaning, from the highest to the lowest, are for me.

“ I stand well with the National Assembly, except a few disreputable Jacobins. I have little connexion with the court, for I can derive no use from it to my country ; and yet I am aware advantage is taken from my neglect to intrigue. Some friends are at work with me, upon a plan of conduct, by which the revolution will be consolidated, the good basis of the constitution established, and public order restored. The chief talents of the Assembly, Mirabeau himself, cannot but support this plan. Here then are courts established, and juries are decreed ; this is the moment to let our voice be heard with force, propriety and utility.

“ You have accepted the coalition which my heart and my patriotism have offered you. You lately said to one of my friends, “ If La Fayette and I understand each other well, we shall establish a constitution.”

“ My first wish is to finish the revolution speedily, and well, to secure the constitution on solid foundations, to employ for that purpose, all I possess of national confidence, and personal means ; and then to be nothing more in France, than an active citizen. Adieu,

LA FAYETTE.”

In April, 1791, the King attempted to go to St. Cloud to pass the Easter holy-days ; a violent tumult ensued, and the King and royal family were compelled by the mob to return to the Thuilleries. Here, for the first time, Louis realized that he was a prisoner in his palace ; here, for the first time, the Marquis La Fayette began to realize, that it was easier to *raise* popular tumult, than to *check* and *controul* it ; and that what he and his friends, the Moderates, had contemplated as a reform in the government, had now become a revolution in the hands of the Jacobins, irresistible and uncontrollable.

The complaints of the King to the Assembly produced no more effect, than the remonstrances of the Marquis La Fay-

ette to the mob. The King was a prisoner ; the government subverted, and the efforts of man could not controul the violence of the tornado.

Disgusted with the proceedings, and enraged at the disobedience of the national guards, the Marquis La Fayette resigned his command. This step alarmed the National Assembly ; they knew the Marquis La Fayette to be a brave, and an honest man, and felt themselves safe when he was in command ; and they united their influence with the national guards to induce him to resume the command. After repeated solicitations and assurances, the Marquis complied with their wishes, and resumed the command of the military.

At this time, the minister at war announced to the Assembly, that the emigrants were assembled on the frontier, to invade France ; that they had been reviewed by the prince of Conde ; that their uniform was black, faced with yellow, and their motto, "Conquer, or die." This inflamed the Assembly and the nation like a shock of electricity ; they decreed the ashes of Voltaire worthy the Pantheon ; the populace assembled in the Palace Royal, and burnt the Pope in effigy. The violence of the new principles were now displayed ; Voltaire was deified, and the Pope consumed. This was, in miniature, the triumph of the old parties ; the fall of superstition, and the triumph of philosophy ; *but the triumph of the sword of Charlemagne was yet behind the curtain* ; this was in the hands of a set of men who had not yet disclosed it.

The King, aware of the eventful crisis that awaited him, attempted to convey his family, by a secret flight, to Montmedy, a strong town on the north of France ; but he was arrested at Varennes by the populace, and conducted back to Paris, under a guard of 30,000 men, and again committed to the Thuilleries, June 29th, 1791.

The following Placards were posted upon the walls of Paris :

"Whoever shall applaud the King, shall be cudgelled ; whoever shall *insult* the King, shall be hanged." The general alarm was great, but the Marquis La Fayette conducted the escort with great solemnity and good order ; and the National Assembly became permanent. They sent a deputation to the King to inquire into the cause of his departure ; and he assured them it was not his intention to leave the

kingdom, but only to reside at Montmedy, until the nation became tranquil, and the constitution settled ; he remonstrated against the riotous abuse the Queen received in Paris, and expressed great anxiety for her safety. This movement of the King rekindled the flames of the revolution. Robespierre appeared in the *Champ de Mars*, at the head of a vast multitude, and petitioned that the king might be dethroned.

At this critical moment, a coalition commenced between the Emperor Leopold and the King of Prussia, against France.

On the 1st of August, the Minister at War announced that the emigrants, to the number of 8000, were assembled upon the Meuse and Moselle, under the Prince of Conde, and were supported by another body of 10,000, headed by the two brothers of the King.

✓ On the 14th of September, the new Constitution was finished, and presented to the King, by a deputation of 60 members. and the Assembly decreed, that the Constitution be solemnly published throughout France. The King received the Constitution, and repaired immediately to the Hall of the National Assembly to sign it. He closed his memorable speech upon this occasion with these words :

“ I come solemnly to consecrate my acceptance of the constitutional code ; and I swear to be faithful to the nation and the laws ; and to employ all the powers with which I am intrusted to maintain the constitution decreed by the National Assembly, and to cause the laws to be executed. May this great and memorable epoch, be the cause of re-establishing peace, and union ; and become the basis of the welfare of the people, and the prosperity of the empire.”

The burst of applause which filled all Paris, and resounded through the nation, cannot be described. A grand festival was given in the Champ Elisses ; one hundred thousand citizens danced upon the occasion ; and at the distance of every hundred yards, was constructed a highly illuminated orchestra, where the musicians played ; and the air resounded every half hour, with the discharge of one hundred and thirty pieces of cannon, placed on the banks of the Seine. Upon a tree of liberty, planted upon the old site of the Bastile, was displayed the following inscription :

*“Here is the epoch of liberty. We dance on the ruins of despotism. The Constitution is finished. Long live patriotism.”*

This exhibition was given in order to make an agreeable impression upon the nation. To render that impression more permanent, a vast amphitheatre was constructed in the Champ de Mars, that would contain more than three hundred thousand spectators. The 14th of July was the day assigned for the king and all the authorities of France publicly to take the oath of fidelity to the Constitution. “The temple where the ceremony was to be performed, was erected in the middle of the Champ de Mars. In a large circle on this spot, twelve posts, between 50 and 60 feet high, were placed at equal distances, except in front, where a large space was left between them, by the way of entrance. On each alternate post was fastened ivy, laurel, &c. so as to form a thick body, which entirely covered up the post. These greens were shorn into the form of Doric columns, of dimensions proportioned to their height. The intervening posts were covered with white cloth, which was so artificially folded, as exactly to resemble fluted pillars, from the bases of which ascended spiral wreaths of flowers. The whole was connected at the top by a bold festoon of foliage, and the capital of each column was surmounted at top by a vase of white lillies. In the middle of this temple was placed the altar, hung round with lillies, and on this was placed the book of the constitution. The ascent to the altar was by a large flight of steps, covered with beautiful tapestry.”

“At a short distance from the altar was erected a throne for the King, and a magnificent pavillion for the Queen and royal family. Triumphal arches also were prepared through which the procession was to pass.

“Every thing having been arranged and decorated, the important era was ushered in, by the firing of cannon, ringing of bells, and great parade.

“At 10 o'clock the grand procession was formed. General La Fayette advanced at the head of the national guards, followed by the electors of the city of Paris; the principal members of the municipality; the deputies of the National Assembly; the deputies from the different departments; a deputation from the army and navy, headed by two Marshals



of France. A body of national guards closed the procession.

“The King had been appointed, for that day only, supreme commander of all the national guards of France, and he named General La Fayette as his delegate to perform the duties.

“The ceremony was introduced by the celebration of mass, at which the Bishop of Autun, (Talleyrand,) officiated. General La Fayette, as commander in chief, first advanced to take the oath. When he left the foot of the throne, and moved towards the altar, the trumpets began to sound; and a vast band of martial music continued to play until he ascended the steps of the altar. He then laid the point of his sword upon the Bible, which lay upon the table of the altar, and raising his other hand towards the sky, the music ceased; a universal silence prevailed, whilst he pronounced, “We swear to be forever faithful to the Nation, the law, and to the King; to maintain to the utmost of our powers, the Constitution decreed by the National Assembly, and accepted by the King.” As soon as he had finished, the trumpets began again to sound; but were drowned by the acclamations of *Vive la Nation*.

“The members of the National Assembly then rose, and when the president pronounced the oath in his own name, each member repeated aloud, ‘I swear,’ &c. until the oath was closed.”

Again the trumpets sounded, and the people cried, *Vive la Nation*.

After the same manner, all distinct bodies took the oath.

Lastly, the King arose to take the oath, and stretching his hand towards the altar, repeated “I, King of the French, swear to employ all the power that is consigned to me by the Constitutional Law of the State, in maintaining the Constitution, which has been decreed by the National Assembly, and accepted by me; and I swear to put the laws in execution.”

“A signal being given that the King had taken the oath, the air resounded with alternate peals of artillery, and shouts of the people; and thus the ceremony closed.”

The Constituent or National Assembly closed its sittings on the 30th of September, 1791. The new Legislative As-

sembly, being regularly chosen under the new Constitution, commenced its sittings on the 1st of October.

The King of the French despatched letters to all the emigrant princes, conjuring them to return to France ; but they had carried with them the seeds of the old quarrel ; they were not cordial to this new order of things ; it went directly to destroy all their power ; and they refused to return. The Count de Artois declared, that they had taken up arms to restore the Roman Catholic religion and its ministers, and to give the King his liberty and authority. The Assembly passed a decree to compel them to return ; but the King refused to sanction the decree.

Thus balanced under the new order of things, new scenes soon opened to view. A society of Moderates, styled Feuillans, was formed, and began to diffuse their influence and sentiments to regulate the government. This society breathed the opinions of reform, not revolution in government ; limited monarchy, such as was contemplated by the Marquis La Fayette and others ; not a republican system. This club called into view the Jacobin Club, which originated in an assemblage of about forty literary gentlemen, in the lifetime of Voltaire, and in the reign of Louis XV. for the purpose of diffusing general information in France. The principal design of this club was to counteract the despotic power of Popish superstition, and through the means of a more general knowledge, to rouse up the nation to a just sense of their rights, and to inspire them with zeal to recover their ancient power and greatness.

The club of the Feuillans or Moderates was opposed to this, and their opposition forced the Jacobins from their concealment. They came forward boldly ; and met regularly. Their numbers were small, but their names had great weight, and gave strength and influence to the club, until it soon bore down, and destroyed the Moderates.

The great plan of this club was to discuss such questions as were most likely to claim the attention of the National Assembly, and thus to influence and controul that body. This club was regularly organized, with a president, secretary, &c. ; and the debates were conducted with the greatest order. Auditors were admitted into the galleries, who caught the spirit of the club, and by their applause, pro-

claimed it through the nation. The influence of this Jacobin club soon became great, and gave law to the nation.

At this eventful crisis appeared Condorcet's manifesto, addressed to all states and nations; the National Assembly decreed it, and presented it to the King. Two sentences of this will be a sufficient sample of the whole :

“Peace, which imposture, intrigue and treason have banished, will never cease to be our first wishes. France will take up arms, compelled to do so for her internal peace and safety ; she will be seen to lay them down with joy the moment she is assured there is nothing to fear for that liberty, for that equality, which is now the only element in which Frenchmen can live.”

Condorcet was a Jacobin, and here disclosed the whole plan which had been so long concealed ; and in concealment, wrought such astonishing effects. The compact for a military republic was formed, and the King, like Charles I. of England, was only a tool in the hands of the Jacobin club.

In January, 1792, the National Assembly passed a decree against the emigrant princes.

The King of Prussia publicly declared “that Louis XVI. having accepted the new Constitution, prevented his acting in his defence.”

The affairs of the revolution now began to excite a general alarm throughout Europe. They all knew what France once was, and what she had never ceased in her efforts to become again, viz. the empire of the west ; they dreaded a military republic in the heart of Europe, armed with all the resources, military experience, and wild enthusiasm of France. The King of Prussia and the King of Bohemia entered into a secret treaty, to prepare for the worst. This treaty was soon known in France, and excited alarm.

Louis XVI. to secure his own safety, wrote immediately to the Emperor. “I demand of the King of Bohemia an entire renunciation of all coalition and armament against France, and I declare to him, that if he does not do this, the King will regard him, from the present, as in a state of war.” The Emperor died in 36 hours, and was succeeded by his eldest son Francis II. He immediately announced to the world, through his minister, that he had adopted the political system of the Emperor, his father. A general change now took place in the French ministry.

At this time, the Marquis La Fayette was appointed, at the request of the King, to take command of the army of the centre, in Flanders, to oppose a foreign invasion. General La Fayette accepted the appointment, and in his acceptance assured the Assembly of "his determination to support the Constitution."

To which the President replied: "The French nation, who have sworn to conquer and to live free, will always, with confidence, present to their foes and to tyrants, the Constitution, and La Fayette."

The Marquis retired immediately to his post, and used his utmost exertions to introduce a spirit of discipline and order into his department of the army; but the factions of the National Assembly had extended to the armies, and the generals were all watched by commissioners delegated from that body, with powers to regulate and control their movements. Impressed with the ruinous absurdity of this procedure, the Marquis wrote the following letter to the Legislative body:

*At the entrenched camp of }  
Maubeuge, 16th June, 1792. }*

"Gentlemen—At the moment, perhaps too long deferred, in which I am about to call your attention to the highest public interests, and to point out among our dangers, the *conduct of a ministry*, whom I have for a long time censured in my correspondence, I learn that, unmasked in consequence of its own division, it has fallen a sacrifice to its own intrigues. [This was the Brissotin ministry.] It is not enough however, that *this branch* of the government has been delivered from its disastrous influence. The public welfare is in peril—The fate of France depends principally on its representatives—The nation expect from them its security. But in giving them a *constitution*, France has prescribed to them the *only* means by which she can be saved.

"Persuaded, gentlemen, that as the rights of man are the law of every constituent assembly, a constitution ought to be the law of the legislators, which that constitution shall have established. It is to *you* that I ought to denounce the too powerful efforts which are making, to induce you to depart from that course which you have promised to pursue.

"*Nothing shall deter me from the services of this right of a free man, to fulfil this duty of a citizen; neither the mo-*



mentary errors of opinion ; for what are opinions when they depart from principles ; nor my respect for the *representatives* of the people ; for I respect still more the *people*, whose sovereign will it is to have a constitution : nor the benevolence and kindness which you have constantly evinced for myself ; for I would *preserve* that as I *obtained* it, by an inflexible love of liberty.

“ Your situation is difficult—France is menaced from without, and agitated within. Whilst foreign powers announce the intolerable (inadmissible) project of attacking our national sovereignty, and avow it as a principle ! at the same time the enemies of France, its interior enemies, intoxicated with fanaticism and pride, entertain chimerical hopes, and annoy us with their insolent malevolence. You ought, gentlemen, to repress them ; and you will have the power so to do, *only when* you shall become *constitutional* and *just*. You wish it, *no doubt* ; but cast your eyes upon all that passes within your own body and around you. Can you dissemble even to yourself, that a *faction*, (and to avoid all vague denunciations) the *jacobin faction*, have caused all these disorders ? It is *that which I boldly accuse*—organized like a separate empire in the metropolis, and in its affiliated societies, blindly directed by some ambitious leaders, this sect forms a *corporation entirely distinct* in the midst of the French people, whose powers it usurps, by tyrannizing over its representatives and constituted authorities.

“ It is in that body, in its public meetings, the *love* of the laws is denounced as aristocracy, and their *breach* as patriotism. There the assassins of Dessilles receive their triumphs, the crimes of Jourdan find panegyrists. There, the recital of the massacre which has stained the city of Mèntz, has also been received with *infernal* acclamations ! Have they become sacred because the Emperor Leopold has pronounced their name ? And because it is our highest duty to combat the *foreigners*, who mingle in our domestic quarrels, are we at liberty to refrain from *delivering* our country from domestic tyranny ?

“ Of what importance is it, as to the fulfilment of this duty, that strangers have their projects and their connivance, and concert with our internal foes ? It is I, who denounce to you this sect [the jacobins ;] I, who, without speaking of my past life, *can reply* to those who suspect my motives—

“ Approach, in this moment of awful crisis, when the character of each man must be known, and see which of us, more inflexible in his principles, more obstinate in his resistance, will more courageously overcome those obstacles and those dangers, which traitors to their country conceal, and which true citizens know how to appreciate, and to brave for her.”

“ And how could I delay longer to fulfil this duty, whilst every successive day weakens still more the constituted authorities, substitutes the spirit of party, for the will of the people ; whilst the audacity of the agitators, [the disorganizers] imposes silence on peaceable citizens, throws into retirement useful men, and whilst *devotion* to the *sect* or *party* stands in the place of public and private virtues, which, in a free country, ought to be the austere [severe, or strict] and only means of attaining to public office.

“ It is, after having opposed to all the obstacles, and to all the snares, which were laid for me, the courageous and persevering patriotism of an army, sacrificed perhaps to conspiracies against its commander, [La Fayette was the commander] that I now oppose to this faction, the *correspondence* of a *ministry*, *worthy* representatives of its *club*—a correspondence, the calculations of which are false, its promises vain and illusory—its information deceitful or frivolous—its advice perfidious or contradictory—correspondence, in which, *after* pressing me to advance without precaution—to attack *without means*—they finally began to tell me that *resistance* was *impossible*, when I indignantly repelled the cowardly and base assertion. What a remarkable conformity of language, gentlemen, between the factions whom the *aristocracy* avow, and those who *usurp* the name of *patriots* ! They both wish to overthrow our laws, rejoice in our disorders, array themselves against the constituted authorities, detest the national guards (the militia)—preach insubordination to the army—sow, at one moment distrust, at another discouragement.

“ As to myself, gentlemen, *who embraced the American cause at the moment when its ambassadors declared to me that it was perilous or desperate*—who from that moment have devoted my life to a persevering defence of liberty and of the sovereignty of the people—who, on the 14th of July, 1789, (after the taking of the Bastile,) in presenting to my country a declaration of rights, dared to say, “ that in order

that a nation should be free, it is only necessary that it should *will* so to be." I come, this day, full of confidence in the justice of our cause—of contempt, for the cowards who desert it, and of indignation against the traitors who would sully or stain it with crimes ; I am ready to declare that the French nation, if it is not the vilest in the universe, *can* and ought to resist the conspiracy of Kings who have coalesced against it !

"It is not in the midst of my brave army that timid counsels should be permitted.—Patriotism, discipline, patience, mutual confidence, all the military and civil virtues I find here. Here the principles of liberty and equality are cherished, the laws respected, and property held sacred. Here calumnies and factions are unknown. And when I reflect that France has many millions who *can* become *such* soldiers, I ask myself, to what a degree of *debasement* must such an immense people be reduced, stronger in its natural resources than in its artificial defences, opposing to a monstrous and discordant confederation, simple and united counsels and combinations, that the cowardly, degrading idea of sacrificing its sovereignty, of permitting any discussion as to its liberties, of committing to negociation its rights, could be considered among the *possibilities* of a rapidly advancing futurity !

"But, in order that we, soldiers of liberty, should combat for her with efficacy, or *die* for her with any *fruit* or advantage, it is necessary that the number of the defenders of the country should be promptly made in some degree proportionate to that of our opponents ; that the supplies of all descriptions should be increased so as to facilitate our movements ; that the comfort and conveniences of the troops, their clothes and arms, their pay, the accommodations for the sick, should no longer be subject to fatal delays, or to a miserable and misplaced economy, which defeats its very end.

"It is, *above all, necessary* that the citizens rallied round their constitution, should be assured, that the rights which that constitution guarantees, all be respected with a *religious* fidelity ; which will of itself cause more despair to our enemies, than any other measure.

"Do not repel this desire—this ardent wish. It is that of all the sincere friends of your legitimate authority ; assured that no unjust consequence or effect can flow from a

pure principle—that no tyrannical measure can save a cause, which owes its force, aye, and its glory, to the sacred principles of liberty and equality. Let criminal jurisprudence resume its *constitutional* power. Let civil equality—let religious freedom enjoy the application of their true principles. In fine, let the reign of the *clubs* be *annihilated* by you ; let them give place to the laws—their usurpation to the firm and independent exercise of the powers of the constituted authorities—their disorganizing maxims to the true principles of liberty—their delirious fury to the calm and constant courage of a nation which knows its rights, and is ready to defend them—in fine, their sectarian combinations, to the true interests of the country, of the nation, which in a moment of danger ought to unite *all*, except those, to whom its subjection and ruin are the objects of atrocious pleasure and infamous speculation.

LA FAYETTE.”

General La Fayette, at the same time, addressed the following letter to the king :

“ *Camp of Maubeuge, June 16th, 1792.*

“ *Sire*—I have the honour to send your Majesty the copy of a letter to the National Assembly, in which you will find expressed the sentiments which have animated me all my life. The King knows with what ardour and perseverance I have at all times been devoted to the cause of liberty and to the principles of humanity, equality and justice. He knows, that I have always been the adversary of *faction*, the enemy of licentiousness, and that no power which I thought illegal has ever been acknowledged by me. He is acquainted with my devotion to his constitutional authority, and with my attachment to his person. Such, *Sire*, were the grounds of my letter to the National Assembly ; such shall be those of my conduct to the nation of your Majesty, amidst the storms raised around us by hostile or by factious combinations.

“ It does not belong to me, *Sire*, to give greater importance to my opinions and actions, than what is due to the individual conduct of a simple citizen. But the expression of my thoughts was always a right, and on this occasion becomes a duty ; and though I should have performed it sooner, if, instead of being in a camp, I had remained in that retirement



from which I was forced by the dangers of my country ; yet I do not think that any public employment or private consideration exempts me from exercising this duty of a citizen, this right of a freeman.

“Persist, Sire, supported by the authority delegated to you by the national will, in the noble resolution of defending constitutional principles against all their enemies. Let this resolution, maintained by all the actions of our private life, as well as by a firm and complete exercise of the royal power, become the pledge of the harmony, which, particularly at this critical juncture, cannot fail to be established between the *elected* representatives of the people and their *hereditary* representative. It is in this resolution, Sire, that glory and safety will be found for the country and for yourself. With this you will find the friends of liberty, all good Frenchmen ranged around your throne, to defend it against the plots of rebels, and the enterprizes of the factious ; and I, Sire, who in their honourable hatred have found the reward of my persevering opposition ; I will always deserve it, by my zeal in the cause to which my whole life has been devoted, and by my fidelity to the oath I have taken to the nation, to the law, and to the King. Such, Sire, are the unalterable sentiments I present to your Majesty, with my respect.

LA FAYETTE.”

Soon after this, the Marquis La Fayette repaired to Paris, and appeared at the bar of the National Assembly, where he remonstrated and protested against the violence of their proceedings. When he left Paris, to return to his army, he addressed to the Assembly the following letter :

“Gentlemen—In returning to the post where brave soldiers are ready to die for the Constitution, but ought not, and will not lavish their blood, except for that, I go with great and deep regret in not being able to inform the army, that the National Assembly have yet deigned to come to any determination on my petition. [Alluding to the request in his letter to the Assembly a short time before, to suppress the Jacobin clubs.] The voice of all the good citizens of the kingdom, which some factious clamours strive to stifle, daily call to the elected representatives of the people, that while there exists near them a sect who fetter all the authorities, and menace their independence ; and who, after provoking

war, are endeavouring, by changing the nature of our cause, to make it impossible to defend it ; that while there is cause to blush at the importunity of an act of treason against the nation, which has raised just and great alarm in the minds of all the French, and universal indignation ; our liberty, laws, and honour, are in danger. Truths like these, free and generous souls are not afraid of speaking. Hostile to the factions of every kind, indignant at cowards that can sink so low as to look for foreign interposition, and impressed with the principle, which I glory in being the first to declare to France, *that all illegal power is oppression, against which resistance becomes a duty*, we are anxious to make known our fears to the legislative body. We hope that the prudence of the representatives of the people will relieve our minds of them. As for me, gentlemen, who will never alter my principles, sentiments, or language, I thought that the National Assembly, considering the urgency and danger of circumstances, would permit me to add my regrets and wishes to my profound respect.

LA FAYETTE."

"Noble and generous sentiments, worthy of the disciple of our great WASHINGTON—'worthy of the philanthropic hero and firm friend of civil liberty'—worthy of the adopted citizen of free and independent America! Such were the opinions and sentiments of Washington and his friends, in 1794, when our republic was assailed by foreign emissaries, and convulsed by secret associations at home, who, through ignorance or design, were advocates for measures which would have thrown our country into a state of anarchy and misrule."

A new court of inquisition commenced in France at this time, known by the name of the revolutionary tribunal ; and a new instrument of death was invented, called the guillotine, (from the name of the inventor.) These enthusiastic sons of liberty, who had inveighed so bitterly against the overbearing persecutions of the Pope and the King, were now, in their turn, become the instruments of a persecution ten-fold more bitter and bloody, than either ; not for orthodoxy in religion, but under the sanction of the sacred name of liberty. They had yet to learn, that the maxim of "compel them to come in," was as cruel and unjustifiable in

social as in religious rights, and that when applied to liberty, can no more be justified, than when applied to the bull *Unigenitus*, or the *Alcoran*.

The Jacobins had carefully originated a new system of logic.—“The end justifies the means ;” which served “as a smoothing plane,” for the violation of every moral principle, and at once destroyed all the sympathies of the heart.

On the 20th of June, 1792, a mob in Paris, of 100,000 men, armed with muskets and artillery, assaulted the palace of the King, in order to compel him to come into their measures, and sanction two decrees of the National Assembly, which he had declined. The gates were thrown open ; the mob entered the palace, and presented to the King the red cap of liberty, on the end of a pike ; he took it, and put it on ; and the Queen with great good humour, distributed May branches and ribbands among the mob, as they passed through the apartments, to the number of 40,000 men in arms. The King next day issued a proclamation concerning these tumults, and complained of the violence done by the mob. The Minister for Foreign Affairs announced to the Assembly, that Germany, Russia, Turin, Naples, Rome, Spain and Portugal, had conspired against France. The King, at the same time, announced that a Prussian army of 52,000 men were on their march against France. The Duke of Brunswick, at the head of these troops, published a clear and laconic manifesto.

The king alarmed at this manifesto, addressed a letter to the President of the National Assembly, wherein he disclaimed all connection with this movement, and declared, “That it was to the nation that he owed himself, and that he was one and the same with her.”

As soon as General La Fayette heard of the riots of the 20th of June, he left his post, and repaired immediately to Paris. He was kindly received by the national guards ; a tree of liberty, ornamented with garlands, was planted before the door of his hotel, and he was greeted with the customary acclamations. On the 28th, he presented himself at the bar of the National Assembly, and in his address, avowed the sentiments contained in his letter of the 16th, and then boldly demanded of the Assembly, in the name of the army, and all good citizens, “the punishment of the instigators and executors of the violences of the 20th of June. He also de-

manded a suppression of the Jacobin club, and that the Assembly would take measures to prevent all attempts against the Constitution, from internal enemies, while the army was repelling foreign force from the frontiers."

This movement of General La Fayette produced no other effect than to rouse the vindictive passions of the Jacobins against him.

On the 8th of August, Jean de Brie, a violent Jacobin, moved an accusation against him, which was warmly supported by Brissot; but the General triumphed over this faction, and was honorably acquitted.

At the same sitting, Petion (Mayor of Paris,) appeared at the bar of the Assembly at the head of the commonalty, and demanded, "That the King be excluded from the throne, and a ministerial government be appointed, until a new King could be chosen." This threw off the mask; the King now realized his fate, and saw before him the grave of Charles I. He again attempted to escape in the garb of a peasant; but was recognized by a sentinel, and secured. Here appeared the result of the federation in the Champ de Mars, of the 18th of July. Their deputation now appeared at the bar of the Assembly, August 10th, bearing a petition signed by many thousand citizens, preceded by a pike, bearing a woollen cap, with this label; "Deposition of the King."

Alarmed for his immediate safety, the King, attended by his Paris guards, the Queen, his sister, and the royal children, repaired to the Hall of the Assembly, and took his seat by the side of the President, and said; "I am come among you to prevent a horrible crime convinced that while here I am safe."

The collection of the mob in the morning, and the rage of the populace, had rendered it necessary for the King to take this step. Acts of open violence soon commenced; the mob attacked the Swiss guards at the palace; the guards made a firm resistance; the conflict became desperate; a horrible carnage ensued, and the guards were all shot down, or butchered, to a man. The mob entered the palace in triumph, and with unrestrained fury burst open the apartments, and carried off the treasures of the royal family; and when they had laid waste this sanctuary of royalty, they retired, and dispersed.

This horrid scene filled all Paris with terror and consternation.



ation ; the National Assembly were shocked with the outrage, and caught the general alarm : some members trembled for their own safety ; others retired or absented themselves. In the midst of this scene of distress, they ordered the roll to be called ; decreed, and took the following oath ; “ I swear, *in the name of the nation*, to maintain liberty and equality, or die at my post.” They also decreed, “ That the French people be invited to call a national convention ; and that as the executive power had been provisionally suspended, the six ministers now in power shall become the executive, and present the plan for appointing a governor for the young Prince royal ; and that the King and royal family remain under the protection of the Assembly, and be considered as under the safe guard of the laws, and their defence be intrusted to the national guards of Paris.” They denounced, as traitors and infamous, all who should quit their posts ; and ordered these decrees to be proclaimed to all Paris, and throughout the eighty three departments.

These bold measures were received with applause throughout the nation, and produced a torrent of addresses to the Assembly, and of plaudits and congratulations.

The ministers who floated upon the top of the popular tide, at this time, were Danton, Le Brun, Roland, Servon, Monge, and Claviere. The royal family was next removed from the convent of the Feuillans, and confined in the Temple.

As soon as the news of these scenes reached the Marquis La Fayette, he addressed his army in the following style :

“ Citizen Soldiers—It is no longer proper for me to conceal from you what is going forward ; the constitution you swore to maintain is no more ; a banditti from Marseilles, and a troop of factious men, assailed the palace of the Thuilleries ; the National and Swiss guards made a vigorous resistance ; but for want of ammunition they were obliged to surrender. General D. Affrey, his aids-de-camp, and his whole family were murdered. The King, Queen, and all the royal family, escaped to the National Assembly ; the faction ran thither, holding a sword in one hand, and a torch in the other, and forced the legislative body to supersede the King, which was done to save his life.

“ Citizens, you are no longer represented ; the National As-

Assembly is in a state of slavery ; your armies are without leaders ; Petion reigns ; the savage Danton and his satellites are masters. Thus soldiers it is your province to examine whether you will restore the hereditary representatives to the throne, or submit to the disgrace of having Petion for your king. General La Fayette then attempted to renew the oath to the constitution, in his army, but failed ; the army had become corrupt, and were no longer true to themselves, to their general, nor the nation."

The Assembly apprised of the movements of General La Fayette, decreed his arrest, and sent a deputation to the army to enforce the decree ; the General caused the deputation to be arrested, and imprisoned. This enraged the Assembly, and they decreed, " That the Marquis La Fayette be brought, dead, or alive, to the bar of the Assembly." This decree alarmed the Marquis, and he had now no alternative but to flee his country. He accordingly invited his three friends, Generals Latour Maubourg, Alexander Lameth, and the commandant of Engineers, Bureau de Puzy, to come at midnight, on the 19th of August, into his tent, in order to confer upon important affairs. " It was there decided, that they would leave an ungrateful country, governed by a faction, who sought the destruction of the most pure, and respectable of her inhabitants ; that they would cross Brabant, and reach Holland, from whence they could embark for America."

Early the next day, the 20th of August, the Commander in chief, accompanied by his three friends, who had been members of the Constituent Assembly with him, and who were one in the secret, together with his aids-de-camp, and a part of his staff, mounted on horseback, as if to reconnoitre. Arrived at an inn, about two leagues and a half from his camp, he dismounted and ascended into a room on the second floor, followed by 23 officers, who had accompanied him. At the same time, he ordered the commander of his escort to establish sentinels, in order to prevent a surprise from the parties of the enemy. What was the astonishment of these officers when the General confided to them, in a concise and energetic discourse, the state of France, the feelings of the army, and that the Duke of Orleans, the society of Jacobins, and the municipality of Paris, had devoted him to proscription ; that the corporation of the same city had caused the effigies of the medal struck in his honour, to be broken by the

hand of the common executioner ; that he was declared the enemy of his country, and a price set upon his head. He finished, by telling them, that he had determined to quit his country, for a time, and that he should consider any as his enemy who should propose to march against her ; that he had rather perish a thousand times, than allow the blood of single one of his fellow citizens to be shed on his account.

This address inspired his suit with one general spirit which was, to march directly to Paris, and disperse the jacobin faction at once ; but the purpose of the General was fixed and he ordered and even supplicated his officers to return to camp, that their absence might not be injurious to them. In vain he represented to them the dangers to which they exposed themselves, and their families, in emigrating ; but nothing could oppose the resolution of Louis and Victor Latour Maubourg, Bureau de Puzy, Alexander Lameth, August Masson, Rene Pillet, and Cardingan, to accompany their General and friend, and share his misfortunes. His faithful valet de chambre, Felix Pontonnier, and Augustus D — one of his servants, who since shared all his imprisonments from Luxemburg to Olmutz, were eager to follow their master. The others, after much intreaty, were persuaded to return and take back his escort of 150 men, though with great reluctance.

“ La Fayette at length set out, with his seven companions harassed with disagreeable reflections upon his situation that of his family and country, and upon the dangers which threatened him. After a rapid and uninterrupted journey they arrived towards night in the neighborhood of an advanced guard of Austrians. Here they halted, and deliberated upon the steps to be taken. It was nearly eleven o'clock none of them knew the road, and the darkness was so great as to render it impossible to find it. In this state of embarrassment, fearful at the same time of being pursued and overtaken by the French, they determined at all risks to proceed and without discovering their names or rank, to demand of the Austrian commander, permission to pass him, and take refuge in Holland, at that time a neutral territory. This resolution being taken, Colonel de Puzy, the only individual who understood German, advanced towards the Austrian officer, who received him very politely. He informed them that he and his companions had deserted from the French

army, finding themselves compelled to leave the country in consequence of intrigue and faction, and desired a safe conduct into Holland. The officer expressed to him, in good French, his regrets that he was unable to give a decided answer, without first consulting his superior, but that in the mean time he and his friends were welcome to rest and refreshment, as the night was cold and rainy. After de Puzy had returned to the General, and made his report, they advanced towards the picquet, who, at first, alarmed at their numbers, placed themselves in a posture of defence. They soon after set out, accompanied by an escort, for the Austrian head-quarters, and were at length conducted to Luxemburg.

“Immediately upon their arrival at this fortress, they were recognised by a crowd of refugees, who, looking upon them as the first promoters of the revolution, treated them with the utmost insolence and contempt. Amongst the most virulent of these enraged emigrants, Prince de Lambes rendered himself notorious, by his abuse of La Fayette, who seemed more particularly the object of his hatred. As soon as the Governor of Luxemburg recognised the General and his companions, he confined them in separate chambers, at the inn, where they had stopped, placing a sentinel at each door. They protested, in vain, against this proceeding, and wrote to the Duke of Saxe Teschen for the purpose of obtaining passports. Their refusal was accompanied by the useless and savage threat of a public execution ; and they remained in a state of close confinement till the Governor received orders from the court of Vienna, to deliver them into the hands of the King of Prussia. They were transported in a common cart, like criminals, under guard of a strong escort of cavalry, during the night, from Luxemburg to Wesel, and confined in the common jails of the country, when they found it necessary to stop. The valet-de-chambre of La Fayette alone obtained permission to ride in the same cart with his master. The Austrians sold their horses, arms, &c. and retained the money. Arrived at Wesel, the populace collected in crowds, and insulted them in the most savage manner. Here they were again put in irons, placed in separate cells in the castle, deprived of all intercourse and exercise, and were daily told “that the King intended to have them hanged for wretches who deserved no favour.”



“ La Fayette suffered excessive apprehension on account of his wife and three children, of whom the eldest was then, at the request of Washington, at Mount Vernon, and at length fell sick. General Maubourg was not permitted to see his friend, though at the point of death. But the disease changed to take a favourable turn, and he began to recover. The King of Prussia, hoping to profit by his languid state, now offered to meliorate his condition, provided he would betray his country ; but he soon learned, by a decided refusal, La Fayette's contempt of his proposition. The rigour of his confinement was then redoubled, and soon after, the prisoners were all put into a cart and transported to Magdeburg, and all information relative to their families refused, at a time too, when the French proscription was at its most alarming height.

“ In conveying them in this manner, it was thought public scorn would be excited ; but this expectation was disappointed. The liveliest interest was every where excited in their behalf. They were confined a whole year at Magdeburg, in a damp, subterranean dungeon ; but notwithstanding this, their lot was more tolerable, as they were together, and allowed occasionally to walk an hour on the bastions.

The following is an extract from a letter of La Fayette, while confined at Magdeburg, addressed to the Chevalier de Archenholtz, editor of the *Minerva*, at Berlin, and dated Magdeburg, 27th of March, 1793.

“ Since my captivity, but one political paper has reached me, and that is your's for February. I appreciate, with deep sensibility, the justice you render my sentiments, and the approbation you bestow upon my conduct. Your commendations are greatly beyond my deserts ; but your kind exaggerations contain, at this moment, something so generous, I cannot withhold from you my thanks, that you have enabled me to hear the voice of liberty honoring my tomb. My situation is peculiarly strange. I have sacrificed my republican partialities to the state and wishes of the nation : I obeyed the sovereign power, where I found it vested in the constitution. My popularity was as great as I could desire ; for the legislative body defended me better on the 8th of August, than it defended itself on the 10th. But I became obnoxious to the *Jacobins*, because I reprobated their aristocracy, which aimed at usurping all legitimate authority.

“ From Constantinople to Lisbon, from Kamschatka to Amsterdam, every bastile is ready to receive me. The Huron and Iroquois forests are peopled with my friends ; the despots and the courts of Europe, they are the only savages I fear. I am aware that the laws of England would protect me, though the court of St. James is opposed to me : but I cannot seek protection in a country at war with my own. *America*, the country of my heart, would welcome me with joy. Yet my fears for the future destiny of France, induce me to give the preference to Switzerland, at least for the present.”

“ The King of Prussia now ordered La Fayette to be transported to Silesia ; Maubourg solicited and obtained permission to accompany him ; they were conveyed to Glatz, where soon after, Bureau de Puzy followed them. Alexandre Lameth, being dangerously ill, could not be transported along with his companions. His mother, who was distinguished for her virtues, obtained of Frederick William, after much solicitation, permission for him to remain in prison in his states ; and when at length peace was declared between this King and the French, she prevailed upon him to grant him his liberty. The King the more readily granted this, because he did not feel himself obliged any longer to use his former caution towards the court of Vienna, now exasperated at him for withdrawing from the league. The prisoners were at length transferred to Neisse, and although their dungeon here was even more miserable and unhealthy than the former ones, yet they rejoiced at the change, because it brought the three prisoners together again, and moreover, added to their society Madame Maisonneuve, who voluntarily came to share the fate of her brother Maubourg.

“ The King of Prussia, in order not to have his victims snatched out of his possession, when he made peace with France, concluded to send them into Austria. They were accordingly conveyed to Olmutz.

“ When they reached that place, they were stripped of what little the Prussians had left, which was in fact nothing but their watches and buckles, and two books, in which the word freedom occurred rather more frequently than suited the government ; whereupon La Fayette inquired “ if they were contraband.” They were each informed, as they were incarcerated in their separate cells, that they would never

again see any thing but the four walls of their prison house ; that they would never again hear a human voice ; that their very names were proscribed, and that in future they would be designated in despatches to government, by the numbers of their respective cells ; and, lest they should destroy themselves, knives, forks, and every thing that could be used for the purpose, would be interdicted.

“ The three prisoners, thus abandoned to their miserable reflections, were immured in the dungeons of the ancient castle of the Jesuits, the walls of which are twelve feet thick ; and into which air is admitted through an opening two feet square, which is secured at each end by transverse massive iron bars. . Immediately before these loop holes was a broad ditch, which was covered with water, only when it rained, and at other times was a stagnant marsh, from which a poisonous effluvium was constantly exhaling ; and beyond this were the outer walls of the castle, which prevented the slightest breeze from passing to the captives, in these horrid dungeons, although the heat was almost intolerable. On these walls were, in the day time, four, and at night eight sentinels, with loaded muskets, constantly watching the prisoners, and forbidden, on pain of one hundred lashes, to speak a word with them, and with orders to shoot them dead if they attempted an escape. The cellar of this castle had a large saloon, two hundred feet long and twelve wide, in which was kept a guard consisting of an officer and twenty-five men, and a corporal and four soldiers, who alternately kept guard before the door of the prisoners. These soldiers were forbidden, while on duty, either to sing, speak, or whistle.

“ As this castle had served for a prison, for four years previously to La Fayette’s confinement, there had been constructed for each cell two doors, one of iron, the other of wood, near two feet thick. Both were covered with bolts, and bars, and double padlocks. Every time the Inspector of the prisons entered, the whole guard stood to their arms. Four men were posted at each side of the door ; the sergeant, with his sword drawn, remained without, while the officer of the guard entered the inner door, with his sword also drawn. The men crossed their bayonets, while the Inspector examined every corner and crevice, with the greatest minuteness. When the jailer entered with their wretched pittance, twice a day, it was scrupulously examined, particularly the bread, which was crumbled to pieces for that pur-

pose, by the officer on guard, to discover if there was any note or communication whatever contained in it. A wretched bed of rotten straw, filled with vermin, together with a broken chair, and an old worm-eaten table, formed the whole furniture of each apartment. The cells were eight or ten paces deep, and six or eight wide ; and when it rained, the water ran through the loop holes, and off the walls, in such quantities, that they would sometimes wake in the morning wet to the skin. A miserable lamp lighted them in the night, and when the sun did not shine, which happened very frequently in this wet country, the prisoners remained almost in total darkness, during the whole day. Such was the situation of these three illustrious men ; and their faithful fellows, Felix and Augustus, who had followed their master through all his reverses, fared no better. The barbarous Austrians, born and nurtured in slavery, were dead to all virtuous feeling, and sneered at their attachment to their master. Once in a while, indeed, they were allowed to visit him, but not to approach within the door, and always with the accustomed ceremonies."

## CHAPTER VIII.

### FRENCH REVOLUTION, CONTINUED.

In the last chapter we accompanied the Marquis La Fayette through his political career in the French revolution, to his flight into Germany, and imprisonment at Olmutz. We will now carry forward the general events of the revolution down to the time that Bollman and Huger attempted the liberation of the Marquis La Fayette.

The riots in Paris, of the 10th of August, that overthrew the constitution have been noticed. We come now to the memorable 2d of September, 1792. A decree of the Assembly, requiring that all the clergy should take the civic oath, had been but partially complied with : this opened the way for vengeance to fall upon the old quarrel of Jansenist and Jesuit, with all the bitterness and violence of party. A general riot commenced in Paris—another horrid massacre en-



sued ; one ex-bishop, and about one hundred nonjuring priests were butchered ; the prisons were all violated, the debtors released, and a general political massacre prevailed. Three or four thousand stained the annals of France with their blood, on this memorable day, under the sanction of the mob, styled Septemberisers. The trophy of this infuriated mob of barbarians, was the mangled body of the princess De Lamballe, borne in triumph to the temple, and exposed to the view of the royal family, with her head elevated upon a pole, and presented before the window of their apartment. The Assembly passed a silent decree of approbation and applause, upon this murderous scene, by an oath, " that they held royalty in detestation ; and swore, that no king or monarch, should ever be a stain upon the liberties of the people."

At this time, fifty-four national prisoners of distinction, were arrested at Orleans ; and on their way to Saumur, they passed through Versailles, where they were attacked by the populace, and all butchered : the principal among the sufferers, were, the duke of Brisac, and the bishop of Maudes : and on the same day, ninety priests were butchered at St. Fermin. These massacres of the clergy were frequent and numerous in Paris, and throughout France, at this time.

The Assembly decreed, that the marriage covenant might be dissolved at the request of either party, as upon the simple allegation of incompatibility of temper, in either party, or other grounds.

The declaration of war on the part of the German empire, against France, was announced by the minister of foreign affairs : and the Assembly declared war against Sardinia. A new epoch was then announced in this scene of horror ; the convention had been elected, and were then formed in the palace of the Thuilleries : M. Gregoire, bishop of Blois, at the head of twelve commissioners, said : " Citizens, the convention is constituted, and we are deputed to announce to you, that it is about to repair here to commence its sittings." The president then said—" The Legislative Assembly declares its sittings closed."

October 9th, 1792,—The national convention opened its decrees, with death against all emigrants. The subject of a new constitution next claimed their attention, and they appointed a committee to frame one, and present it to the convention : this committee was composed of sixteen ; at their

head, stood the noted names of Sieyes, Thomas Paine, Brissot, Danton, Condorcet, &c. At the motion of Barrere, (one of the members of this committee,) a decree was passed, "inviting all the friends of liberty and equality, to present to the committee, in any form, and in any language whatever, the plans, methods, or means, which they thought the best calculated to form a good constitution for the French republic;" passed with this addition—"Whoever shall attempt to establish royalty, or any other system of government, derogatory to the sovereignty of the French people, shall be punished with death." The eventful period, for which the national body was organized, was now arrived: the necessary previous steps had been taken; the public mind was now prepared; and the unfortunate Louis XVI. called to the bar of the convention, to pass through the awful scenes of Charles I. of England, before the mock parliament. Upon his approach, the president thus addressed the king:—

"Louis, the French nation accuses you: the convention decreed, on the third of December, that you should be tried by itself: on the sixth it was decreed that you should be brought to the bar: they are about to read to you the act, which announces the crimes imputed to you. You may sit down."

The accusation was then read, in the usual form, and the King interrogated upon each charge, by the president—what he had to say in his own defence? At the close, the King replied—"I desire a copy of the act of accusation, as well as of all papers intended to serve as proofs against me, and that I may be allowed council in my defence." Louis was then permitted to retire; and after some debate, his request was granted, and counsel allowed. Messrs. Tronchet and Lemonignon de Malesherbes, became counsel for the King; the latter an old man of seventy-eight. The prosecution against the unhappy monarch of France, was conducted in due form; and on the 17th of January, 1793, his punishment was determined by an appel nominal; (the question was put to each member, and his answer noted.)

The president then announced that the total number of votes was 721; answers for imprisonment during the war. 319; answers for perpetual imprisonment, 2; answers for a suspension of the sentence of death, until the expulsion of the family of Bourbons, 8; answers for a suspension of

death, unless the French territory should be invaded, 23 ; answers for death, with commutation of punishment, 1 ; answers for death, 368 ;—majority for death, 15.

Impressed with the solemnity of the scene, the president then rose, took off his hat, and declared, in a low and solemn tone of voice, “ the punishment pronounced by the convention, against Louis Capet, is death.” Philip, duke of Orleans, a relative of Louis XVI. was a member of the convention, and gave his vote, death : but Thomas Paine, voted only for banishment. This is that Philip, duke of Orleans, who requested the convention to give him a new name ; and received that of Philip Egalite, (or equality.) The fate of the King was announced on the 20th of January, 1793 ; all Paris was illuminated, and no person permitted to appear abroad ; the whole city was buried in the most solemn silence, and the military in large bodies patrolled the streets.

On Monday, of the fatal, solemn, awful 21st, about two o’clock in the morning, the gloom of silence was here and there interrupted, by voices of lamentation, in broken accents, expressing the distress of the feelings, and increasing the horrors of the gloom.

Louis, with great composure and eminence of soul, passed Sunday in preparing for the solemn change. The morn of Monday came ; the queen, the princess royal, the dauphin, and Madam Elizabeth, took their parting leave of the King. The distresses of this scene, may be realized by the sensibilities of a feeling, sympathizing heart, but never can be expressed by the pen. Louis was calm, and possessed a dignified composure ; he retired for a few moments with his confessor, and devoted himself to the solemnities of religion. The stroke of eight from the Paris clock, announced the solemn hour ; the royal martyr was led forth to execution : placed in a coach between two soldiers, (or gens de arms) he was conveyed to the place de la Revolution, amidst a large military escort, and an immense concourse of people. Louis, with a firm step, ascended the scaffold, attended by his confessor, and several municipal officers ; with great complacency he beheld the multitude, and made an effort to address the spectators—but was stopped by an officer, who exclaimed, “ come, come, no speeches, no speeches :” this was accompanied by a flourish of music. Louis saw at once that his last hope was cut off, and exclaimed—“ I forgive my en-

emies, may God forgive them, and not lay my innocent blood to the charge of the nation ; God bless my people"—he gave his affectionate blessing to his confessor, stretched himself upon the fatal guillotine, and with great serenity met his fate—12 o'clock, January 21, 1793.

Desperation now seized every department, and witnessed every measure in France. The nation was like a ship in the midst of a tempest, without a pilot, tossed with violence, and at the mercy of the waves, and the storm. The request of the unhappy King to be buried with his fathers, was treated by the convention with the silence of apathy ; and his body was thrown into a pit with quicklime, and consumed. One of the ex-king's guards, assassinated Le Pelletiere, one of the convention, whose vote against the King was death ; and the convention attended his funeral on the 24th. The sanguinary scene was opened afresh, and the convention in their turn began to bleed ; the righteous vengeance of heaven never spared them, until they had, by their own blood, made some atonement for this outrage on the life of the King. Great heat and bitterness, now marked the proceedings of the convention. The barbarian Marat, outraged all common decency, in his attacks on the members in debate, with the opprobrious epithets of "incendiary, assassin, villain, scoundrel," &c. ; which called forth a decree, that "whoever should use such injurious language towards any member should be expelled." Marat denounced the framers of the decree, as conspirators. The convention were now at issue. The violence of those passions which had wreaked their rage and fury upon the unfortunate King, were now turned upon themselves. They denounced Condorcet as a traitor to his country, and he met his fate : to denounce and execute, were now synonymous terms. The famous Charlotte Corde, took vengeance on Marat, and sacrificed him upon the altar of her country, by stabbing him to the heart ; for which, she suffered death in her turn, by a decree of the revolutionary tribunal. The enthusiasm of this heroine may be learnt from her last words : "'Tis guilt brings shame, not the scaffold."

During these distressing scenes in the interior of France, her armies, under Gen. Dumourier, and others, had been successful ; the allies had moved with caution, lest they should endanger the life of the King : they advanced into Flanders ;



laid seige to, and took Valentiennes. This enraged the convention, they denounced the Queen, ordered her to be arrested, and conducted to prison; August 1. The decree was executed the same night; the Queen was roused from her repose, and hurried in a most unfeeling manner from her family; to her place of confinement, a cell, a dungeon, eight feet square—and doomed to lodge on a couch of *straw*! Struck with the horrors of the cell, she fell into a swoon, and passed the rest of the night in those violent struggles of nature, which threaten momentary dissolution. The approach of morn, witnessed the ravages of distress upon the graces of the Queen: she lived; but ah! how changed. She languished in this horrid cell, until the 15th and 16th of the month, when she was summoned to her trial before this revolutionary tribunal, and after the usual forms of trial, the jury, (after one hour) returned a verdict of guilty of all the charges alleged. The president then rose, and after the usual ceremonies, pronounced the following sentence:—"The tribunal, after the unanimous declaration of the jury, in conformity to the laws cited, condemn the said Maria Antoniette, called of Lorrain and Austria, widow of Louis Capet, to the penalty of death; her goods confiscated for the benefit of the republic: and the sentence shall be executed in the place of the Revolution." The Queen received this sentence with the same composure which she had supported through the whole scene. The trial spun out, through the night; and at half past 4 o'clock in the morning, the Queen was re-conducted to her cell, in the prison La Conciergerie: no time was allowed her for reflection or repose; "at 5 o'clock the generale was beat—at 7 the whole armed force was on parade, cannon were planted upon the squares, and at the extremities of the bridges, from the palace, to the place La Revolution—at 10 o'clock, numerous patrols passed through the streets—at half past 11, the Queen was brought out of her cell, dressed in a white dishabille; she was conducted to the place of execution in an open cart; her hair from behind was cut off; her hands were tied behind her back, and her back turned towards the horse: or her right sat the executioner; on her left, a constitutional priest," (or one who had taken the oath to support the constitution.) The Queen passed to her execution, insensible to the shouts of *Vive la Liberte*, *Abas la Tyrannie*, *Vive la Republic*; she beheld with in-

difference, the vast military escort of 30,000 men, and the placards of liberty and equality, posted on the houses where she passed ; she ascended the scaffold in some haste, cast her eyes upon the populace ; with a look took leave of her palace, laid her head upon the guillotine, and met her fate at 12 o'clock, aged thirty-eight : the same place, and same hour, witnessed the death of her husband, just eight months and twenty-six days before. The executioner, according to the usual form, exhibited the head from the four corners of the stage ; and the populace as usual, exclaimed, *Vive la Republic, Vive la Liberty*. Her body was thrown into a grave of quick-lime, in the same place and manner of her husband.

Thus fell Louis XVI. thus fell Maria Antoniette—King and Queen of France : victims to the same passions which commenced in the reign of Louis XIV. which occasioned Louis XV. to dissolve his parliament, and which armed the knife of the assassin who stabbed the King, and by a wound restored the parliament, and expelled the order of the Jesuits. The same passions were rekindled ; and when transferred from the schools of the Jesuits, to the schools of the philosophers were swelled into a mighty blaze, which inflamed the whole nation, and were now shedding torrents of blood, by the revolutionary tribunal, guided and controlled by the Jacobin club.

This club, which commenced under the auspices and direction of the philosophers of France, had now become very numerous, embracing all the choice spirits of violence and corruption in the nation."

The King and Queen were now dead ; and no longer the objects of that dread and hatred, which served as a rallying point, for the members of the revolutionary tribunal. The same fire of ambition and revenge, which destroyed the royal family, now commenced its ravages upon their own body.

The allies pushed the war in Flanders. England dismissed the French minister, and proclaimed war against France. Horror and alarm seized on the convention : Brissot, with twenty other members, were denounced as conspirators, and executed. The ravages of the revolutionary tribunal, were marked with blood, through the nation ; mobs, insurrections and massacres, rendered all France, one great

theatre of carnage, and one dark scene of horror. The ravages of the guillotine, threatened to exterminate the clergy; all fled that could flee; others resigned their ecclesiastical functions.

Gobert, bishop of Paris, with all his grand vicars, divested themselves, at the bar of the convention, of their letters of priesthood: Lindet and Gregoire followed their example.—Seventy persons were guillotined in one day at Lyons; on the next day sixty-eight were shot, and eight guillotined.

An insurrection in La Vendee, now raged with violence, and the French arms under General Turreu, ravaged the country. Philosophy now triumphed over religion, as well as over the clergy: the convention abolished all religion, and decreed, "*there is no God, and death is an eternal sleep.*"

---

## CHAPTER IX.

### FRENCH REVOLUTION. CONTINUED.

The war in La Vandee now claims some attention. The causes which produced these sanguinary and distressing scenes, were the triumph of philosophy over religion, and the triumph of philosophers over every vestige to moral virtue, and the moral sympathies.

They had announced that the clergy could never have raised this world and rendered it subservient to their domination and control, if they had not fixed the lever upon the other world. They had now struck away all support of the lever, and announced no God; and further, that death was an eternal sleep. That quiet after death, which had been purchased with so many pilgrimages, crusades, or holy wars—by whole lives of penitential self-denial, with the purchase of so much money to obtain the viaticum of the holy unction, was now rendered free to all, in the doctrine that "death was an eternal sleep."

The churches of religion became republican tribunals, where republican principles were to be preached, and the disciples of the philosophers to become the orators of the

day. The national convention decreed, "that the remains of Mirabeau should be removed from the Pantheon, and those of Marat be put in their place."

Under the sanction of these feelings and these principles, the war raged in La Vendee. Five hundred royalists, prisoners in La Vendee, were shot, by order of the commissioner Leguino; the commissioners, Turreu and Prieur, announced to the convention a terrible action in La Vendee—six thousand slain, and three hundred driven into the Loire: this reign of Robespierre drenched the convention and the nation with blood.

January 1st, 1794, Thomas Paine was arrested, and a deputation of Americans appeared at the bar of the convention, to petition for his release; and to shew him not guilty, but a true apostle of liberty.

Carrier made a report on the war in La Vendee, in which he stated, that more than 400 leagues were in arms; that the rebels were more than 150,000; that in one battle were slain more than 20,000; that 4 or 500 prisoners perished daily, either by shooting or drowning, and that some pits contained 5000. Their mode of drowning was to crowd the holds of vessels with prisoners, set them afloat on the river, scuttle the vessel, and let them sink.

At this time, the convention decreed the people of colour and blacks, in the French West India Colonies, all free.

A terrible denunciation fell on thirteen members of the convention, and was sealed with the guillotine; amongst the number, were, Danton, Lacroix, Phillippeaux, &c. Robespierre triumphed again. That jealousy and ambition which raged throughout the nation, and marked its ravages with blood, still raged in the convention, and rendered that body an aceldama.

Old Malesherbes, who defended Louis XVI. at the age of seventy-eight, was now accused of corresponding with the enemy, and guillotined: and Madam Elizabeth, sister to the king, met the same fate. Cecilia Regnault, imitating the example of Charlotte Corde, attempted to assassinate Robespierre and Collot de Herbois, and met the fate of Charlotte Corde, the next day—July 27.

The cup of vengeance was now full; the tyranny of Robespierre and his party, had now become insupportable; they were denounced, and their arrest ordered; a gens de arms



attempted to seize the tyrant ; he defended himself with a knife ; a conflict ensued ; he was subdued ; an act of outlawry was passed against him ; he was ordered for immediate execution, with Robespierre the younger, Couthon, St. Just, and fifteen or twenty others, creatures of the tyrant. Next in turn was arrested, Tinville, public accuser to the revolutionary tribunal.

In the midst of these revolutionary scenes of distress, the world was struck with a republican rhapsody from Geraud, upon the subject of national education. After observing that France was elevated upon the pinnacle of earthly splendour, that the eyes of mankind were fixed upon those doctrines and principles which had effaced the ignorance, degradation and slavery of fourteen centuries ; that the slaves of despotism had been struck with a mortal terror ; a *protecting divinity* had elevated her empire upon the smoking ruins of a throne, and on the bloody remnants of *expiring factions* ; he exclaimed :

“ Mandatories of a great nation ! Let us consecrate a durable monument to the rising generation ; the Areopagus of Europe ought now to consolidate the majestic edifice of our immortal revolution, on the immoveable basis of public instruction. Before we abandon the helm of public affairs, let us announce to our constituents, with a true republican boldness, to France, to all Europe, that we contemplate with one inviolable maxim, that without public education, the empire of morals must be destroyed.”

That system of education thus contemplated, ought to be in operation many centuries in France, to accomplish that degree of intelligence and information, amongst the lower classes of her citizens, which could enable her to support a republican government, even if she could be wholly divested of her monarchical prejudices and habits ; and her philosophers, with all their boasted light and wisdom, ought to have known this, or if they did know it, they ought not to have built their ambitious schemes upon a foundation, which must of course swim in blood.

We have witnessed how the blood of the royal martyrs has again stained the convention.

The following extract of a letter from General Danicamp will shew how the war raged in La Vendee. “ I will prove

that old men were murdered in their beds, that infants were murdered at their mother's breasts, and that pregnant women were guillotined. I will tell you in what place, at what time, and by whose orders, I have seen magazines of all kinds burned. The practice of drowning was not confined to Nantz, it extended thirty leagues up the Loire ; I will demonstrate that the men who now assume the mask of philanthropy, were then the murderers." Immediately upon this, Carrier, commissioner in La Vendee, was arrested and executed, for the horrid cruelties practiced by him in La Vendee.

February 19th, 1796—An armistice was concluded in La Vendee, and Carnot presented to the convention a list of the principle victories obtained in La Vendee this campaign—viz : " twenty-seven victories, of which eight were pitched battles : 121 actions of less importance ; 80,000 enemies slain ; 91,000 taken prisoners ; 116 strong towns, or important places taken, 36 of them by siege or blockade ; 230 forts or redoubts ; 3800 pieces of cannon ; 70,000 muskets ; 1,000,000 lbs. of powder ; and 90 pair of colours—all within the space of seventeen months."

May 5th.—Fresh scenes of distress awaited the devoted city of Lyons, and she was again doomed to a most shocking massacre. The noted Tinville, (who prosecuted the Queen) with his accomplices, were executed at Paris the 12th, and on the 20th, a most terrible insurrection broke out in Paris, on the part of the jacobins, to recover the blow they received by the fall of Robespierre. The deputy Ferrand was assassinated in the convention, and his head carried through the hall stuck upon a pole.

Nineteen persons were guillotined in Paris, for aiding the insurrection of the 20th of May. At this time, died in his prison, Louis, son of the late King Louis XVI. aged eleven years. An address from the insurgent chiefs of La Vendee, to the King of England, expressive of their grateful recollection of the succour afforded them during their arduous struggle, and their hope of future aid, shewed, that this insurrection was an effort of England, to weaken the arms of France. This, with other operations on the part of England, led to a numerous meeting at Copenhagen-house, near London, to petition his Majesty to discontinue the war.

At this eventful period, France opened a new scene : a new constitution was framed, adopted, and a new legislature were assembled, organized, and composed of a council of ancients, and a council of five hundred, with an executive of five, called the directory, who were installed in Paris, November 1st ; the plan of this executive was, that each should reign in his turn. On the 26th of December, Charlotte Antoniette, daughter of Louis XVI. was taken from the temple by the minister of the interior, conducted to his own hotel, and from thence sent to Vienna, where she arrived safe—1796.

At this time, parties ran high in England ; Charles Fox flattered the populace, and disturbed the government ; their majesties were insulted in the streets of London, and the mob abused the King's servants. A revolution had commenced in Holland ; the stadtholder had retired to England with his family, in January, 1795. The national convention of Holland was organized March 1st, 1796, and citizen Paulus elected president. An extract of the order of procession will be a specimen of the genius of the Batavian Republic.—“ Amongst other displays in this splendid procession, appeared a waggon covered with cloth so as to conceal its wheels, having three benches : on the hindermost, was seated an old man, bowed down with age, carrying a flag with this inscription :—‘ I lived in slavery ; but I rejoice in dying free.—My posterity who are before me, will feel all the benefits. On the bench, before the old man, were seated two aged women, who represented his daughters ; and before them were two men with their children on their knees. The horses were led by four young men, the waggon was surrounded by six burgeoise with drawn swords, preceded by a herald carrying a banner with this inscription : ‘ We will protect them that cannot protect themselves.’ ” The powerful effect of such a display of address to the populace, is more readily felt than described.

The revolutionary principles which had spread into England, distressed the government ; the military were in constant readiness to keep the peace : the government ordered a national fast. The chief in the insurrection of La Vendee, La charette, was taken prisoner, and shot, April 1. Pichegru, who had succeeded La Fayette in Flanders, was now succeeded by General Moreau, and prince Charles set

out from Vienna to command the Austrian armies. Mr. Pitt brought forward his budget for a loan of 7,000,000; and Thomas Paine amused the French directory, with a pamphlet upon the decay and fall of the English system of Finance; which was ordered to be printed and distributed to all the members of the national council. On the 22d of June, the insurrection in La Vendee was wholly quelled, and the republic acknowledged.

---

## CHAPTER X.

A GENERAL VIEW OF THE EFFORTS MADE TO LIBERATE GENERAL LA FAYETTE FROM THE PRISON OF OLMUTZ—BOLLMAN AND HUGER ATTEMPT HIS RESCUE.

The government of the United States claimed the imprisoned La Fayette as an American citizen, and a Major General of the American army, and made overtures to the courts of St. James, Berlin, and Vienna, for his liberation; but without effect. Such was the lively interest that President Washington took in the sufferings of his beloved friend, that he addressed a letter to the Emperor of Austria, to effect, if possible, his relief from the prison of Olmutz, of which the following is an extract:

“It will readily occur to your Majesty, that occasions may sometimes exist, on which official considerations would constrain the chief of a nation to be silent and passive, in relation even to objects which affect his sensibility, and claim his interposition as a man. Finding myself precisely in this situation at present, I have taken the liberty of writing this private letter to your Majesty, being persuaded that my motives will also be my apology for it.

“In common with the people of this country, I retain a strong and cordial sense of the services rendered to them by the Marquis de La Fayette; and my friendship for him has been constant and sincere. It is natural, therefore, that I should sympathize with him, and his family, in their misfortunes; and endeavour to mitigate the calamities they experi-



ence, among which his present confinement is not the least distressing.

“I forbear to enlarge on this delicate subject. Permit me only to submit to your Majesty’s consideration, whether the long imprisonment, and the confiscation of his estate, and the indigence and dispersion of his family, and the painful anxieties incident to all these circumstances, do not form an assemblage of sufferings, which recommend him to the mediation of humanity? Allow me, Sir, on this occasion, to be its organ; and to entreat that he may be permitted to come to this country, on such conditions, as your Majesty may think it expedient to prescribe.

“As it is a maxim with me not to ask what, under similar circumstances, I would not grant, your Majesty will do me the justice to believe that this request appears to me to correspond with those great principles of magnanimity and wisdom which form the basis of sound policy, and durable glory.”

On the 17th of March, 1794, General Fitzpatrick opened the subject of the cruel confinement, and melancholy situation of the Marquis La Fayette, in a dignified speech to the British House of Commons.\*

---

\* The following interesting abstract, as reported in the Annual Register, for 1794, will shew the sentiments of the orators upon this most interesting subject:

General Fitzpatrick observed, that the disapprobation shown by the minister on a former night, when it had been mentioned in the house that the King of Prussia refused to liberate Monsieur de la Fayette and three other state prisoners, on the ground that they were the prisoners of the allied powers, was sufficient to exempt the character of the British nation from the odium of having any share in so execrable a transaction. He thought, however, that humanity, justice, and policy required an interference from this country, in behalf of this unfortunate man. The General entered into a very able review of the whole conduct of Mons. de la Fayette—his firm attachment to the constitution of 1789, which had been approved by this country—his loyalty, which was proved by the most signal services to the royal family—and his refusal to join the republican party, though allured by every honour which could flatter his ambition. When this party obtained the ascendancy, what was his conduct! He resolved no longer to head the army, though he would not lead it against his country, but posted them so advantageously that General Clairfait was deterred from attacking it. When commissioners came to remove him from the command of the army, still faithful to the constitution and monar-

The whole British nation felt the magnitude and importance of the subject, and their public prints expressed their

why he had sworn to defend, he consigned them to the civil power. He soon afterwards passed the frontier, with a determination not to join the enemies of his country, and this was the cause of his dungeon and his sufferings. On neutral ground, (the bishopric of Liege) he was taken prisoner, and transferred to a fortress belonging to the King of Prussia, where he was offered his liberty, on condition of joining the army of the French princes. This he refused; and then the officers of the King of Prussia claimed him as a prisoner of their master, not as a prisoner of war. La Fayette, and three other gentlemen, who had been members of the Constituent Assembly, were now confined in filthy and unwholesome dungeons, without the liberty of breathing the fresh air more than one hour in a day, and debarred from all communication with each other. The General humanely urged the obligation which this country lay under to protect Mons. La Fayette, according to the proclamation of the 29th October, which promised protection to all who should throw off anarchy and declare for monarchy. If we refused to interfere, what dependence could the royalists place upon our promises? He urged that the conduct of Mons. La Fayette in America ought to be no bar to such an interposition, as we should have been happy to have saved, by such a step, the life of Louis the Sixteenth, whose conduct in the American war would never have been thought of as an obstacle. The General continued to urge the policy and humanity of this interference, and mentioned the intention of the President of the United States to make an application in favour of the unhappy prisoner. He concluded, by moving for an address to his majesty, stating, that the detention of Mons. de la Fayette and his three friends in prison, by order of the King of Prussia, was injurious to his Majesty and the cause of his allies, and beseeching him to intercede for their deliverance in such a way as he in his wisdom shall judge proper.

This motion was seconded by Colonel Tarleton, who gallantly expatiated upon the merits of a General who had once been his adversary.

The Chancellor of the Exchequer denied that the four persons mentioned in the motion, ever were the real friends of liberty, and thought their detention no infraction of the law of nations. The question, he said, was, whether this country was implicated to interfere, from motives of justice, honour and policy? The interference required, would be setting ourselves up as guardians of the consciences of foreign states. This country had, he said, no participation in the matter, since Mons. La Fayette had been taken prisoner before we were a party in the war. With respects to the gentlemen being entitled to the protection of this country on account of the proclamation at Toulon, that declaration was addressed only to such as were willing to come as friends and supporters of the genuine cause of liberty. This was not the case with Mons. La Fayette and his friends. He should, he said, oppose the motion, as equally improper and unnecessary.

sympathy upon the occasion ; but Mr. Pitt, the then prime minister, stood aloof, as a cool deliberate calculator, and

Mr. Fox thought it was difficult to say which was the most extraordinary, that this country should hesitate to interfere, or that the court of Berlin should exercise such abominable tyranny. On the pretext alleged for continuing the treatment received by Mons. de la Fayette, that he was the prisoner of the allied powers, not to interfere was to be implicated in the odium, and to be handed down to posterity as accomplices in the diabolical cruelty of the Prussian cabinet. Mr. Fox stated that these unfortunate prisoners were confined in separate apartments, suffered only to breathe the fresh air one hour in a day, confined in a subterraneous cavern, in which the only light came from a confined and dreary court, where the execution of malefactors was the only spectacle. In this dreary situation they had still one comfort, that of thinking themselves confined under the same roof ; but this consolation was put an end to, by the removal of two of them to another prison ; and the request of Mons. la Fayette to the King of Prussia, that M. Lutour Maubourg might remain in the same prison with him, was denied. As a proof that we might interfere in such a case, Mr. Fox cited the instance of an application made from this country to the court of France, in the case of Captain Asgill. He did not, however, conceive that any authority was requisite on the present occasion. He mentioned that Mons. La Fayette was neither treated as a prisoner of war, nor as a prisoner of state. The King of Prussia had repeatedly declared him and his friends prisoners to the allied powers, and that he could not be released but by their consent ; there was no way for those powers to clear themselves from such an imputation, but by declaring their disavowal of the whole proceeding. National honour and policy required this. Mons. La Fayette, he contended, stood exactly in the same predicament with those to whom protection had been offered by this country. Had he staid in France, and come forward on the proclamation at Toluon, could we then have refused him protection ? Mr. Fox mentioned, in pointed terms, the abominable treachery by which La Fayette had been captured. Of his company, consisting of forty persons, all but himself and three others, who had been members of the constituent Assembly, were released. No man could, he said, point out that part of the law of nations, by which the subjects of one independent nation could be made prisoners of state, by the sovereign of another, for offences committed, or supposed to be committed, in their own country ; it could only be done by the law of tyrants, which condemns all principles, human and divine.

Mr. Burke strongly opposed the motion, on the ground that no precedent existed of such an interference, and that it was improper, as we had forbore to interfere in preventing the numerous massacres, &c. in France. Of these calamities, he considered Mons. La Fayette as the origin, and the author of all the miseries that had befallen France. He ridiculed all interference on this occasion, and arraigned, in his usual unqualified terms, the whole conduct of the unhappy sufferers.

On a division of the house, the ayes were 46, noes 153.

at the head of the administration of a great nation, steadily and firmly opposed the progress of the French Revolution, but touched not the chains of the Marquis La Fayette.\*

In Germany, too, the pens of sympathy were feelingly engaged in the cause of suffering humanity, and warmly advocated the liberation of General La Fayette. As he was conveyed from Wesil to Madeburg, to Glatz, and to Niesse, on his way to Olmutz, he was greeted and cheered with loud acclamations of applause, by the populace, as the hero of liberty. But when he passed the Prussian frontiers, and entered the dominions of Austria, a death like silence reigned, until he was immured in the loathsome prison of Olmutz.†

“In 1793, Count Lally Tolendal, then in London, engaged Dr. Bollman, a young Hanoverian of great sagacity, courage and perseverance, to attempt the liberation of the Marquis La Fayette. Dr. Bollman had been employed before, by Madam de Stael, to effect the escape of Count Norbonne from France, who in the reign of terror had been proscrib-

\* The following speech of Mr. Pitt, delivered in the House of Commons as early as 1790, will shew the correctness of his views and principles, as a statesman ; but can offer no apology at this time for his cold indifference as a man.

“The present convulsions of France must, sooner or later, terminate in general harmony, and regular order ; and notwithstanding that the fortunate arrangements of such a situation might make her more formidable, it might also render her less obnoxious as a neighbour. He hoped that he might rather wish, as an Englishman, for that, respecting the accomplishment of which, he felt himself interested as a man ; for the restoration of the tranquillity of France, though it appeared to him as distant. Whenever the situation of France should become restored, it would prove freedom rightly understood ; freedom resulting from good order and good government ; and thus circumstanced, France would stand forward as one of the most brilliant powers in Europe ; she would enjoy that just kind of liberty which he venerated, and the invaluable existence of which it was his duty, as an Englishman, particularly to cherish ; nor would he, under this predicament, regard with envious eyes the approximation, in neighbouring states, of those sentiments, which were the characteristic features of every British subject,” &c.

† A city of Moravia, formerly capital of a circle of the same name, on the river Marsch, 80 miles, N. N. E. of Vienna, 116 S. S. E. of Prague, 162 E. of Dresden. It is almost surrounded by the river, strongly fortified, and well built, &c. The castle is strong, and often serves as a state prison.



ed, which he effected with great adroitness, and conveyed the Count to England. Dr. Bollman's first attempt was so unsuccessful, that after all his exertions, he did little more than ascertain that the government of Prussia had delivered La Fayette over to that of Austria; but where he was, or whether he was yet alive, were circumstances which he found it impossible to ascertain. He therefore returned to London and reported to the friends of the prisoner the little information he had obtained.

"But the friends of La Fayette were not discouraged, and in June 1794, they again sent Dr. Bollman into Germany, to ascertain what had been his fate, and if he were still alive, to endeavour to procure his escape. With great difficulty he traced the French prisoners to the Prussian frontiers, and then ascertained that an Austrian escort had secured them and taken the road to Olmutz. At Olmutz, Dr. Bollman learned that several state prisoners were kept in the citadel with a degree of caution and mystery, which must have been not unlike that towards the half fabulous personage in the iron mask.\*"

"Dr. Bollman, says General Holstein, was born at Gottingen in the cidevant electorate of Hanover, was brave and generous, and had just received his degree of Doctor of Medicine from the University of Gottingen, and possessed but a very limited fortune. Scarcely twenty-four years of age, he was so struck with the noble conduct of La Fayette in America and France, and so exasperated at the barbarous treatment of this illustrious man, that he resolved, at last, to attempt his rescue, at the hazard of his life. He sold his little stock of books, and every thing of value that he possessed, and in the dress of a German travelling student, with his knapsack upon his back, walked from Gottingen to Hamburg, crossed the Elbe, and arrived at Hamburg in the beginning of the year 1794. He had furnished himself with letters of introduction, and among the rest, was one to Dr. Riemarus, who introduced Bollman into the family of his son-in-law, Mr. Sieveking. This wealthy merchant was not only a philanthropist, but a great admirer of the character of the Marquis La Fayette. The liberality of Mr. Sieveking rendered

s house a place of rendezvous for illustrious strangers, and soon gave young Bollman an opportunity to disclose the great secret of his heart, and the object of his journey. Leveking listened attentively, and after due deliberation, applauded the views of Bollman, and offered to furnish him with a letter of credit to his banker, Hirsch, at Olmutz, for 10,000 florins, and at the same time presented him with a purse of 300 Danish ducats, equal to 600 dollars. He also procured for him a passport, as a subject of the King of Great Britain, and advised him, at Dresden, to purchase a handsome carriage, that he might pass the Austrian frontiers with the character of a gentleman.\*"

Thus equipped, Bollman took leave of his friends at Hamburg, and proceeded by the way of Dresden to Olmutz, where he waited on Hirsch the banker, and presented his draft, which was accepted, and such part of the money as was then required, promptly paid. Dr. Bollman remained two weeks at Olmutz, to make his observations, and gain intelligence, if possible, of the situation of the prisoners. During this time he disclosed to his friend Hirsch the object of his journey, and consulted him upon his future movements. Hirsch was a liberal Jew, and an admirer of the character of La Fayette ; but so extremely cautious and guarded with Bollman, that he never ventured further, than to advise him to procure some trusty friend on whom he could rely, before he made any attempts to execute his plan ; at the same time he cautioned him to be upon his guard, and move with great circumspection, and assured him that under these circumstances, there were strong reasons to hope, that he might succeed. He also advised him to leave Olmutz for the present, and go to Vienna, because his unguarded enquiries about La Fayette had excited some suspicion in the police, which he had used his best influence to remove. Dr. Bollman took the advice of his friend Hirsch, together with a draft on Oxs Gueymuller, a banker at Vienna, for the remainder of the first draft, and set out for Vienna, where he soon arrived, and took lodgings at a hotel, known to be the resort of gentlemen from America. Dr. Bollman had not been long in the society of the Ameri-

---

\* Although these two accounts appear so widely different, they may be both correct. General Holstein could not have been acquainted with the previous adventures and engagements of Dr. Bollman.

cans, before he discovered the character for his purpose, one who possessed many excellent qualities, and added a great share of activity and courage, to a strong attachment for the character of the Marquis La Fayette. This interesting stranger proved to be Francis Huger, son of Colonel Charles Huger of Charleston, (S. C.) who received and entertained the Marquis La Fayette when he first landed on the shores of America, in 1777.

When Dr. Bollman opened the subject to young Huger, he embraced him with the warmest emotions, and assured him, that he might command the last drop of his blood in the cause in which he was engaged ; and they entered into immediate arrangements for the execution of their object. Dr. Bollman called on the banker, and drew the remainder of the 10,000 florins ; Huger converted his money into gold, and selected a faithful domestic, and dressed him in the livery of an English jockey ; they then purchased three good horses, and commenced a tour of the country, for health and amusement, under the mask of an English nobleman travelling with his physician, to the Bohemian and Silesian springs for the recovery of his health. Five weeks they traversed the country, visiting the environs and surveying the frontiers of Austrian, now Prussian Silesia ; particularly the great road that leads from Olmutz to Troppau, the capital. These movements were so common, and conducted with such prudence that they passed without the least suspicion, and in September 1794 they arrived at Olmutz.

Dr. Bollman with his friend Huger and servant, took lodgings at his former residence, and introduced his friend as an English nobleman, who had committed himself to his medical care, with the promise of a large sum of money, for his services. The story passed well.

The two friends soon had an interview with Hirsch, who informed them, that he had made a friend of Kreutschke, the chief surgeon of the garrison, a Bohemian, and a man that felt the sufferings of La Fayette.\*

---

\* Hirsch took particular pleasure in relating how he learnt the feelings of Kreutschke towards La Fayette, by pushing the old Tokay after dinner, until his friend became mellow with the wine, and then unbosomed himself freely, as the friend and admirer of La Fayette, and who was deeply wounded with the view of his sufferings.

Hirsch then disclosed to the surgeon, that sundry persons, deeply interested in the fate of La Fayette, had authorised him, to offer one thousand florins, to any one that would engage to convey to the General, from time to time, such information as he might require. The surgeon accepted the offer, promised his services and withdrew.

Soon after this, the surgeon called on Hirsch, and stated the following difficulty, in conducting his embassies ; " that neither he nor Hirsch could write or speak one word of French, and that the General could not speak or read German." Hirsch was struck with surprise, and paused for a reply ; but the surgeon very pleasantly obviated the difficulty, by saying, that he had found a friend who could write French, and would readily afford them assistance. With this disclosure Hirsch was greatly alarmed, until the surgeon assured him that his friend was Professor Passy.\*

The surgeon was a particular friend of Passy's, who had already received a part of his 1000 florins, but the latter refused the smallest compensation, and volunteered his services, from the pure motives of benevolence and humanity.

The point now remained to be settled how they should communicate with the Marquis La Fayette ; for Bauers, the Captain and Superintendent of the prison, was a coarse, harsh, unfeeling Austrian ; deaf to the voice of humanity, and rather to be avoided than trusted ; but Passy undertook to remove this difficulty, by procuring the removal of Captain Bauers, and the appointment of Count Maquelico in his place. The surgeon next obtained permission of General Count de Arco, to make a medical visit to the prisoners, to ascertain the state of their health ; the regular visits being limited to once in three months. This point being gained, it was agreed, at a meeting of the three friends, that La Fayette should feign indisposition, and request of the Superintendent, that he might

---

\* Passy, alias, Warsler, was a man of about 32 years of age, frank, open and intelligent in his countenance, of a fine complexion, with large, animated and expressive eyes. A man of taste and fashion, peculiarly prepossessing in his manners, and an enthusiastic admirer of the character of the Marquis La Fayette. He was a native of Trieste, Professor of the college at Olmutz, an unmarried man, fond of retirement and study ; in easy circumstances, and a friend of the muses.



have medical assistance. Passy communicated this advice in a note, which was faithfully delivered by the surgeon.\*

La Fayette, as may well be supposed, devoured the contents of this note, as soon as he was alone ; for it was the only one he had received since his confinement ; and the next day he addressed an answer upon the back of the same, written with his own blood, and conveyed it by the hands of the surgeon, in the same manner as it had been received.

The success of this first attempt led the surgeon to wish to multiply his visits, and to effect this, he alleged, " that the usual hour of visiting the prisoners was very inconvenient for his hospital patients," and requested permission to visit the prisoners, to suit his own convenience, which was not only granted ; but he was soon permitted to go alone, and at any hour of the day he chose. He now had the power and the means of furnishing General La Fayette with pen, ink and paper, for a regular correspondence, as well as wine, chocolate &c. for his support and comfort. The good humour of the surgeon commanded the esteem and respect of the officers of the guard, and they were so indulgent, as frequently to leave him with the prisoner to enjoy their social interview. The surgeon extended this correspondence to Maubourg and Puzy, which greatly alleviated the despondency and gloom of their imprisonment ; especially whenever they received intelligence from their families and friends.

Thus through the agency of the surgeon, an entire change

---

\* " The following morning, the surgeon, with the superintendent, made the 9 o'clock visit, after the ceremonies and precautions, I have already described. With the note carefully folded, and properly prepared in his hand, he approached La Fayette, and began to feel of his pulse ; then waiting for a convenient opportunity, he slipped the note into his hand, warning him by signs not to appear conscious of what he was doing. After holding his arm for some time, he turned to the superintendant and the officer of the guards, and told them gravely, that the General seemed very much agitated, and would probably require to be bled. As soon as La Fayette felt the note in his hand, he was seized, as he has frequently told me, with a violent trembling, changed colour repeatedly, and shut his hand with a convulsive grasp. These appearances strongly confirmed the opinion of the surgeon ; the two officers reported to the governor, that the General was certainly very unwell ; and the stratagem succeeded beyond their most sanguine expectations.

was made in the police of the prison, and in the sufferings of the prisoners. . It must be understood, however, that all this could not have been effected, but through the lenity of Count de Arco, governor of Olmutz, who secretly commiserated the suffering prisoners, and who was ready to afford them every possible relief and comfort, that did not immediately commit his own responsibility, and expose him to the displeasure of the Austrian government." All the secret instructions to the Governor, with regard to the prisoners, came to him through the Count de Saurau, Minister of Police, who was under the direction of Baron Thugut, his friend and protector, so that all the movements of Maquelico were subjected to the most rigid surveillance."

These very important points were fairly gained ; but these were not sufficient for their purpose. It now became necessary to get the General abroad ; this also was effected through the instrumentality of the surgeon, who, by his repeated solicitations, persuaded the governor to allow the General to ride out, in an open carriage, and sometimes beyond the walls of Olmutz. But to effect this, it became necessary for the surgeon to make a formal statement, in the form of a written document, in which the circumstances of the case were generally stated, and his reasons assigned for this particular prescription. " The intendant also was obliged to confirm, by a written certificate, the representations of the surgeon." When these documents had been forwarded to Vienna, permission was obtained from the Minister, for La Fayette to ride out, occasionally, for the benefit of his health, with a positive order, " that the Governor should always attend him in person, with an armed guard, to prevent the escape of the prisoner."

Two weeks had now elapsed since General La Fayette had enjoyed this privilege, and the Governor had indulged him, three or four times in each week, between the hours of five and six o'clock. Notwithstanding Governor Maquelico was an old man, very deaf, and very fleshy, of an indifferent education, and could speak no other language, but that of Austria, yet such were the feelings of his heart, that he really and truly sympathised with the suffering La Fayette, and in their airings, would often leave the carriage with him, take him by the arm, and try to administer comfort and consolation ; but the guard, in the rear, kept a good look out for the prisoner.

## CHAPTER XI.

BOLLMAN AND HUGER ARRIVE AT OLMUTZ, AND ATTEMPT TO  
RESCUE GENERAL LA FAYETTE.

Under this state of things, Bollman and Huger arrived at Olmutz, on the 15th of October, 1794, and they at once apprised General La Fayette of their proposed plan for his escape. The preliminaries were all settled between them, and the 27th of October was agreed upon to carry their plan into effect. The parties had not yet seen each other, of course it became necessary to fix on some signal, by which they might be distinguished; they hit upon the following, viz. that the young men should ride out together, on horseback, beyond the gates of the town, and whenever they should pass the carriage, which they would distinguish by the guard, one of them should take out a white handkerchief, by which they might be known.

Under these arrangements, Bollman and Huger sent their servant to Troppau, to request their confidential friend, to keep in readiness a post chaise, at a place agreed upon, distant three miles from the frontiers of Moravia, on the side of Prussian Silesia. Should they succeed in their enterprise, their purpose was to abandon their horses, and by throwing themselves into this post chaise, pass through Troppau, and thus make their escape to Saxony, where they would consider themselves safe.

It was also agreed, that General La Fayette should endeavour to extend his walk as far as possible, from the carriage, and even obtain permission to be alone for a moment: that Bollman should keep his seat upon the saddle, whilst Huger should assist the General in disengaging himself from the Governor and the guard, and in mounting behind him, (Bollman,) : that Huger should then mount his own horse and follow on.

Their plan being thus arranged, Bollman and Huger commenced their accustomed ride, about 4 o'clock in the afternoon: but in their great zeal to accomplish their object, they neglected to bring a third horse, either through fear of suspicion, or the hurry of the occasion.

In order clearly to understand all the movements of the ac-

ors in this scene, it will be necessary first to know that Olmutz is situated in the centre of a plain, which was about three miles in extent, in all directions, and distant about 30 miles from the frontiers of Silesia. This plain is skirted upon one side by the river Marsch, and low grounds on the other ; on the remaining two sides, lies an extent of country, interspersed with hills, skirted with woods and underbrush ; but the castle commands a full view of the plain on every side, to its full extent. From Olmutz to Troppau, the road is remarkably good until it divides upon the approach of a rising ground, about eleven miles from the castle of Olmutz ; there the roads become very narrow. At the fork of these roads stands a guide post, with directions to Troppau and Braunseiffen. The first leads into Prussian Silesia, and the other into the interior of Austria.

Dr. Bollman had explored the adjacent country, reconnoitered these roads, and requested the General, in his communication the day before, to extend his ride, if possible, as far as the rising grounds, skirted with wood, that their attempt might be concealed from the view of the castle. The General, in his answer, promised compliance, if he could disengage himself from the Governor, adding, "*who has now contracted so strong a friendship for me, as to hold me by the arm, whenever we leave the carriage to walk.*"

The carriage delayed so late, and the young men were so impatient, that the time seemed to them uncommonly long ; at last, however, the long looked-for carriage appeared to view, about half past five o'clock, with two men in it.

The guard behind, was to the young men a sure evidence, that this must be the carriage of the Governor, in which La Fayette was then taking his accustomed airing. With one impulse they turned off their horses, and moved slowly forward, so that the carriage soon overtook them ; and as it passed, Dr. Bollman drew out his white handkerchief, and La Fayette followed his example, or repeated the sign, as agreed upon. Bollman and Huger moved slowly on after the carriage, until it stopped, and the Governor and the General alighted to commence their accustomed walk. They proceeded on as far as the wood, mentioned in Bollman's note, and La Fayette, by an urgent pretence, withdrew a few paces from the Governor, when Bollman and Huger pushed forward their horses to the spot ; Huger sprang off, to assist La Fayette to



mount behind Bollman ; but the Governor, fat and clumsy as he was, caught La Fayette by the arm, and in the struggle, the guard caught him behind, and was about to carry him off to the carriage, when Huger seized the guard by the hair, and threw him upon the ground. The sudden fall of the guard started the horse of Huger, which wrenched the bridle from his arm, and galloped off into the fields. Bollman, surprised by this accident, was about to dismount and assist La Fayette, who was then struggling with the guard, but Huger forbade him, and urged them both to be off as fast as possible, whilst he secured the Governor. The General held the guard upon the ground, but the guard held the General so fast by the arm, that he could not disengage himself. In the exertions of the moment, he seized the guard by the throat, but he still held on, and cried out for help ; the General attempted to thrust his handkerchief into his mouth, to stifle his cries, when the guard let go his hold of the General, seized upon his fingers, with his teeth, and bit him most severely. The General wrenched his fingers from the teeth of the guard : but left the skin and flesh behind ; and instantly mounted behind Bollman. Huger, discrediting at that instant a peasant, (who was ploughing in a neighbouring field,) unharnessing his horse, for the purpose of coming to see what had caused the outcry, earnestly pressed Bollman and the General to be off, and leave him to the use of his legs, adding, I am an excellent runner, and can easily gain the neighbouring hills, and make my escape ; but one moment's delay from you, will ruin us forever. Thus pressed by necessity, Bollman and La Fayette galloped away. Huger, in the mean time, having disarmed the governor, suddenly disengaged himself, and ran into the neighbouring wood. The Governor, struck with astonishment at the scene that had passed, proceeded to the assistance of the guard, and helped him upon his feet ; for La Fayette had handled him so roughly, that he was unable to rise without assistance, and they crept into the carriage and returned to the castle.

Bollman and La Fayette had not proceeded more than three miles before they heard the three alarm guns from the castle, to give notice that a prisoner had escaped. The Governor at the same time ordered all the officers to mount their horses, and commence the pursuit, and sent the soldiers to patrol

the country in every direction, and alarm the neighbouring country.

The pursuers soon secured Huger's horse ; and Huger himself was soon descried and pursued by the peasant, who had been ploughing in the neighbouring field. Huger eluded the pursuit for a time, by crossing the fields where it was difficult for the peasant to ride ; but the peasant, in the warmth of the pursuit, dismounted from his horse, and commenced the chase on foot. The contest now became unequal, the peasant was fresh, and Huger was fatigued and so far exhausted, that he was soon overtaken. As his only alternative, he turned upon the peasant and offered him his purse, to secure his liberty, but the peasant refused it roughly, and seized him by the collar. Huger attempted to extricate himself ; but his strength was so far exhausted, that he was constrained to submit ; his hands were bound, and under the guard of one of the patroles, he was barbarously conducted into the town, delivered to the Governor of the castle, put into irons, and immured within the walls of a loathsome dungeon.

When Bollman and the General heard the alarm guns, they urged on the speed of their horse ; but the roads were both muddy and slippery, from the rains that had fallen in the morning, and the almost exhausted animal slipped continually, and at last stumbled and fell, and laid his riders prostrate in the dirt. They rose hastily, and finding their bones whole, attempted to remount their horse, but he appeared to be so far exhausted, that they agreed to give him a few moments rest ; then mounting again, they urged on their flight. Night had now overtaken them, and the clouds began again to moisten the earth with a drizzling rain ; and the darkness shut out all objects from their view. In this deplorable situation their minds were harassed with the most distressing anxiety. They trembled for the fate of Huger ; they dreaded the pursuit, they were anxious for their own safety, expecting at every step their weary horse would again stumble and plunge them into the mud. In this distressing situation they arrived at the fork of the road, as before described, which completed their agitation, and threw them into an inextricable dilemma.

Bollman had forgotten the true road, and felt for the guide board ; but such was the darkness that he could not discover

one letter upon it. General La Fayette, in a low whisper, advised to throw up the reins, and let the horse choose his own way ; Bollman complied ; but the poor, fatigued animal turned directly about, in order to return to town. Bollman, in a rage seized the reins, and urged the horse into the left path, for it had now become very narrow, and pursued his course. They had not travelled more than three miles, before the horse again stumbled, and threw his riders. The General fell upon a sharp stone that wounded his arm severely, and the blood flowed freely. Recovering from their fall, they began to recover their senses, so far, as to suspect that a road so rough and narrow, could not possibly lead directly to Troppau. In this state of perplexity, they concluded to turn about, and endeavour to gain the other road ; but the noise occasioned by their fall had given the alarm to a patrolling company of peasants, who now accosted them with the usual salutation : *Who goes there ?* They hastened to remount their horse, hoping that the darkness would enable them to elude their pursuers ; but they had not proceeded many paces, before they were surrounded by six armed peasants, under the command of a resolute leader, who compelled them to go forward about forty rods, to their quarters, which they found to be a large barn. Here they learnt that they had missed the road to Troppau, and taken the one to Braunseiffen, in their dilemma at the fork of the roads.

They had now travelled twelve or fourteen miles, and began to feel themselves out of the reach of their pursuers ; but it is the custom in Austria, that whenever a soldier or prisoner escapes, the gates of the town are immediately closed, three alarm guns are fired, and patrols of cavalry are sent out in the pursuit. All the magistrates of the cities and villages are obliged to give the alarm, by the ringing of bells ; and thus the alarm is heard over the country in a short time. The militia of the country, (termed land strum,) are compelled to assemble at a given place of rendezvous, receive arms, and join in the pursuit. To reward them for their services, as well as to excite vigilance, the government give a handsome compensation for every prisoner so taken and returned. The alarm bell had been sounded in Braunseiffen ; the villagers had been assembled, and the party of patrols, that had taken Bollman and La Fayette, had been accordingly stationed in this barn.

The head of this guard was an honest man, who received the prisoners kindly ; invited them into the barn, and commenced the necessary inquiries, respectfully. Bollman began his reply, by informing him, in German, " that they were two English travellers, who were going to Troppau ; but had lost their way." The officer seeing them covered with blood and dirt, was not satisfied with this answer, and required some further explanations. Bollman proceeded to shew how his companion had received a wound by a fall from their horse, which was then bound up with his handkerchief. The officer next inquired for their passports ; Bollman instantly produced his, and added, my friend, through the darkness of the night, and the fall from his horse, had lost his portmanteau, and with it, his passport ; and that when they discovered the light in the barn, they hastened forward, in expectation of finding a guide for their journey ; upon which he offered a round sum in gold to any one who would procure them a good horse, and a guide.

The defence was adroitly managed ; but it did not satisfy the officer fully ; he paid them a handsome compliment, as gentlemen, but added, that his duty compelled him to detain them, until he could receive orders from the Mayor, and despatched his messengers accordingly.

The passport of Dr. Bollman was handed round amongst the guard, and being written in German, two of them could read, or at least spell it, who assured their chief that it must be correct, because the *visa* of Vienna and Olmutz were very exact. Bollman taking courage upon this, immediately resumed his request, that they might proceed on their journey, and offered a much larger reward in gold, than before, to any one who would procure a guide and a good horse. But the officer persisted in his resolution, of waiting for the orders of the Mayor, adding his assurance, that he could not doubt of their being gentlemen ; but the ringing of the alarm bells rendered it impossible for him to permit them to proceed, without further orders. At this, he ordered a large fire to be kindled, for the purpose of drying their clothes, a decent repast was prepared, and set before them, and a comfortable bed of straw was provided. Despair now seized upon these unhappy adventurers, they clearly saw their fate before them ; their appetites loathed the food ; fatigue hung upon their limbs ; disappointment and alarm dejected their



spirits, and wretched as they were, they threw themselves down upon the straw, and sunk into a state of broken slumbers for the rest of the night. The officer of the guard then ordered the horse to be brought in and fed; the doors to be closed, and sentinels regularly placed to secure the strangers until morning. Language cannot express, imagination can not paint the tortures the minds of these unfortunate sufferers endured, through this distressing scene. A long three hours had now rolled away, when orders came from Richter, the Mayor of Braunseiffen, that the prisoners should be immediately brought before him. Before we enter upon this new scene, it will be necessary to premise that Mr. Richter, the Mayor, is a wealthy manufacturer of cloth; kind and generous in his feelings, fixed and immoveable in his integrity, and in all respects a plain honest man.

The following is an exact account of this adventure, given in the language of the Mayor, by Mr. Holstein.

“As soon as I saw them,” (this was his account,) “I was sure they were gentlemen; for I was struck with their appearance, their dress, and their manners. But when I observed that their clothes were covered with mire, and stained with blood, I hardly knew what to think. I immediately requested all persons present to retire, except my colleague, the curate, and the secretary of the municipality; curious to know who they were, and how they came in such a strange predicament. Bollman then presented me his passport, told me that he was a Hanoverian, and of course a subject of his Britannic Majesty, the friend and ally of Austria, and added, that his arrest had been very illegal. All this was said with so much ease and propriety, that I was extremely perplexed, and hardly knew what course was best to adopt, when my associate and the curate, the gentlemen now before you,\* advised me not to act with too much precipitation, but to wait for further intelligence from Olmutz. As soon as the two strangers saw us conversing and consulting together, in a low tone of voice, they began immediately to do the same. At length the Doctor rose from his chair, and

---

\* We were all three seated at table after dinner, over a bottle of excellent old Johannisbergher, a well known Rhenish wine of that name.

egged me to go with him into another room, as he wished to speak with me alone. This request, made with great abruptness, and with marks of extreme agitation, induced me at first to suspect, that he harboured some sinister design ; but immediately repelling this suspicion, I invited him to walk into that small apartment that you see there. We had scarcely entered and closed the door, when, with tears in his eyes, he asked me, ‘ whether I knew who was his companion. It is,’ said he, ‘ the great, the good La Fayette, whom I have attempted to deliver from prison. Oh ! save him ! I beg, I conjure you ! and I’ll give you all the gold I have about me, and bills of exchange for 20,000 florins, and for thirty thousand more, if you want it. And if that’s not enough, the General will promise you a hundred thousand florins at least. Oh ! save him ! for God’s sake, save him ! I was I who brought him to this horrible condition—punish me, and let *me* be your prisoner, and let *him* escape !’ He then threw himself upon the ground before me, embracing my knees, and sobbed, and wept, and prayed to me, as if I had indeed been a saint or a saviour.

“ At the name of La Fayette, I felt such emotions as it could be utterly vain to attempt to describe. Though I had never seen him for a moment, he had ever been the object of my profoundest esteem and veneration. In a state of great and painful perplexity, and scarcely conscious of what I was doing, I raised the young man from the ground, and asked him reproachfully, why, as soon as my people had arrested him, he had not instantly written me a note undisguisedly stating the truth. In that case, I continued, I should have repaired to the spot, and could have easily made such arrangements, as to enable you both to escape, without in the least committing myself. Tell the General how much I love, how much I revere him ; but tell him that I am extremely unhappy, that now it is utterly out of my power to assist his escape. There are too many persons who saw him arrested, and he is, I am sure, too generous to ask me to do, what would consign my wife and my children to inevitable ruin.

“ We had proceeded so far, when word was brought to me, that an officer had just arrived on horseback, with a message from the Governor, and desired to see me immediately. On entering the parlour, I found seated by the side of La

Fayette, the Governor's aid-de-camp, who, though he did not speak, seemed greatly enraged at what had taken place. As soon as he saw me, he ordered me in the name of his excellency, to apprehend and send to Olmutz, under a strong guard, those two men, pointing to La Fayette and Bollman, and accompanying every thing he said with a violent oath. He then informed me of all that had happened; but every thing I heard, only excited my greater sorrow for their misfortunes; and I asked the aid-de-camp's permission, to offer him and the prisoners some refreshment, while the carriage and the guard were preparing. My wife shed tears, on merely hearing that General La Fayette had been arrested, after attempting to escape; and indeed, all my children did the same; for we had frequently spoken of the General with great admiration, and though we had never seen him, we did not love or esteem him the less. The two unfortunate men refused to sit down to table with us, in spite of all my entreaties; but walked up and down the room in the greatest distress; the sight of which, however, did not seem in the least to affect the appetite of the hungry aid-de-camp. At length the carriage arrived; and the aid, along with my associate, got in with the two prisoners; for I could not refuse this mark of respect to a man whom I so deeply venerated, especially, as a great concourse of people had already assembled to witness, and watch our proceedings."

"Such is the account which Richter gave me; and I have inserted here with almost literal exactness the information received at several conversations with this respectable man, for it made upon my mind an impression, which, as long as I live, nothing will efface.

"When I repeated the substance of these conversations to General La Fayette, as we were one day seated in his carriage, with his lady, and his daughters, on our way from Olmutz to Hamburg, they all listened with marks of the greatest emotion. Madame de la Fayette could not restrain nor conceal her tears; but taking the hand of her husband and mine, and pressing them warmly, "Oh my dear Feldmann,"\* said she, "how happy your story has made me

---

\* The reader is already informed, that I had adopted the fictitious name of Feldmann, for reasons hereafter to be mentioned.

for it assures me there are good men in every part of the world." "Yes," observed La Fayette, "yes, even in Austria."

## CHAPTER XII.

SKETCH OF THE AUSTRIAN POLICE—PERSECUTIONS OF THE FRIENDS OF LA FAYETTE—FATE OF PASSY—SUFFERINGS OF LA FAYETTE AND HIS COMPANIONS.

The cabinet of St. James held a sovereign controul over the government of Austria at this time, through the agency of her principal ministers, Thugut and Saurau, who were the avowed enemies of Prince Charles, then Commander in Chief of the Austrian armies. Through their instrumentality, Prince Charles was divested of his command; but his undeserving popularity caused the nation to frown upon the measure, which opened the eyes of the Emperor to the injustice, as well as impolicy of the transaction, and he restored him again to the command. The jealousy of the ministers still followed him, and so circumscribed his powers, by placing him under the controul of a supreme council, which held their sittings at Vienna, (the *Ober-Hof-Kreigs-Rath*,) that he was under the necessity of obtaining the approbation of this council, upon the smallest movements.

The Baron Thugut and the Count Saurau were the most obsequious devotees of their sovereign, whose highest favours they enjoyed; but to their equals and inferiors, they were the most contemptible tyrants. They denounced, with the most bigoted intolerance, all who dared to indulge a liberal, or philosophic sentiment, and pursued them with the severest persecution. They led their sovereign captive at their will, by surrounding the throne with the creatures of their power, who poisoned the royal ear with false encomiums upon their merits, and drew a veil over their follies and errors.

These are the men to whom General La Fayette and his friends are indebted for all their sufferings. Their persecutions were not confined to the prison of Olmutz, they were



brought home to their own doors in the city of Vienna. The confirmation of this, the following narrative from Holstein, will fully shew.

“Mr. Joseph Francois Huber, encouraged by the manifest dissatisfaction which the inhuman treatment of La Fayette, Bollman and Huger, after their attempt to escape, had occasioned, among the more enlightened and liberal classes at Vienna, had ventured to publish in a weekly Journal several articles in favour of General La Fayette and his friends, adding, that in this respect, his opinion was supported by that of the greater part of the people of Austria. A fortnight had scarcely elapsed, after the publication of these essays, when the police interfered, seizing all the copies of the Journal, which remained unsold, and arrested the editor. On his refusing to give up the name of the author of the article in question, he was chained, and thrown into a dungeon, where bread and water were his only food. His enlargement was only effected by the return of Mr. Huber, who had been for some time absent from town, and who, as soon as he was informed of the circumstance, hastened to acknowledge, that he had written the offensive article, and insisted that his friend should be released from prison, and tried before a competent tribunal. To this appeal, the minions of the ministers replied, by throwing Huber into the dungeon which confined his friend, who was not released until two months after; to punish him, as these petty tyrants declared, for his obstinate refusal to betray the confidence of Huber. The latter, in spite of all the exertions of his wife, and his numerous friends, was transferred secretly, and by night, loaded with chains, to the subterraneous cells of Munkatsch, in Hungary, where he remained nearly three years, in a wet unwholesome dungeon, filled with worms, toads, and other nauseous reptiles; and where he would have perished, beyond a doubt, without the assistance of several officers, his friends, who contrived to convey to him, from time to time, supplies of clothing, and more wholesome food.

“I saw Huber at Altona myself, and the account he gave me of his sufferings, which are published in the *Neueste Staats-Anzeigen*, was deplorable indeed; and sufficiently prove that the prisons of Austria, particularly at Munkatsch and Spielberg, near Brunn, the capital of Moravia, are ever worse than the old Bastile, of which so much has been said. Of these transactions, the Emperor Francis II. knew abso-

lutely nothing; and Huber and his friend owed their sufferings, exclusively, to the tyranny of Thugut and Saurau. All who understood the gloomy, suspicious, and ferocious temper of these two ministers, knew themselves surrounded by spies and informers, and feared, at every instant, arrest, confiscation and imprisonment."

The following narrative, from the same author, will serve to shew the inquisitorial severity of the Austrian police, under the administration of the same ministers.

"In the early part of 1796, I passed, for the first time, from Hamburg through Dresden, and Bautzen, to Prague, on a journey, incognito, to Olmutz, in order to ascertain exactly the condition of the prisoners, and the chances of escape. Sieveking, who had given Bollman letters of introduction and credit, gave me also, besides others, one for Balabene & Co. rich bankers at Prague. Travelling in a very elegant berlin, with four post horses, well provided with money and bills of exchange, and attended by a single domestic, I arrived at Prague on the morning of the day of the great festival, held in honour of the patron saint of Bohemia, St. Nopomuck. On this occasion there assemble annually, more than 50,000 strangers, who come upon a pilgrimage to Prague, to kneel at the shrine of the Saint, and to receive from the hands of his Ministers, pardon for their sins, and the gift of the holy absolution. This absolution is contained in little printed papers, which are sold in immense quantities, from the price of a few Kreutzers,\* to two florins a-piece, according to the greatness of the offence, and from their sale, the priests are enabled to realize incalculable sums.

"On my arrival at the gates of Prague, my carriage was stopped by the sentry. The officer of the guard came out, and obliged me to produce my passport, demanded my name, my last residence, place of birth, my rank, my business in Prague, how long I intended to remain in the capital, and at what hotel I should lodge, &c. My answers to these questions were placed in his port-folio. On my requesting him to return my passport, he told me, that his orders were to

---

\* The value of the Austrian Kreutzer is rather less than that of the American cent.

send to the police the passport of all strangers, who arrived at the capital, and, if circumstances called for it, even the traveller himself; but, as you are a gentleman, he added, I shall dispense with this last requisition.

“In consequence of the concourse of people, drawn together by the approaching festival, it was with the greatest difficulty that I could procure lodgings. I was at last successful at the hotel *Romische Kayser*, the landlord of which met me at the door, and making me several low and obsequious bows, called me your Excellency, and Monsieur le Baron. His servility disgusted me, and I told him I was neither an Excellency nor a Baron. He then saluted me with the title of *Ihro Gnaden*, (your Lordship, or your Grace,) until, to get rid of his fulsome compliments, I asked him abruptly what paper he had in his hands. After a thousand ridiculous contortions and grimaces, I was allowed to understand, that it contained a list of questions printed by the order of the police, similar to the inquisitorial interrogatories which had already been put to me by the officer of the guard. At this I could scarcely controul my impatience, and found it difficult to summon sufficient self-command to write the answers, and sign the paper. The landlord then told me, that if he unfortunately omitted to send to the police, an hour after the arrival of a stranger at his hotel, a paper filled up and signed, like the one he had presented to me, he would be punished by a fine of a thousand florins, or by an imprisonment for eighteen days.

“Exhausted as I was with fatigue, having travelled day and night from Hamburg, without scarcely a moment’s repose. I was nevertheless so impatient to reach Olmutz, that my intention was to remain at Prague only long enough, to go to the banker’s, and procure the amount of a bill drawn at sight by Mr. Strasow, a banker at Hamburg. The letters of Sieveking were merely small slips of paper, scarcely two fingers in breadth; for, after the failure of Bollman, no one was willing to incur the smallest unnecessary risk. On this account, Sieveking advised me to conceal them with the utmost care, which I accordingly did. As his hand-writing could not be mistaken, he did not sign any of these notes, and they contained simply these words: “The bearer is my intimate friend; assist him *in every thing*, as you would me.” The words *in every thing*, which were underscored, authorized

me to draw for 50,000 florins, in case of necessity, as Mr. Sieveking explained to me himself. But I was already too well provided, to make use of his letter of credit.

“This scrap of paper from Sieveking produced a wonderful effect. As soon as the Baron de Balabene had read it, he received me with open arms, begged me to tell him what service he could render me, and paid me at once the amount of the bill of Strasow, in such coin as I preferred, notwithstanding it was the day of the great festival. I thought it prudent, however, not to communicate my intentions to him; not from mistrust, for Sieveking had recommended him as a man on whom I could entirely depend; but, as he could not in any way assist my designs, it seemed unadvisable to make an unnecessary confident.

“On learning that I intended to leave Prague in an hour, he absolutely refused to let me go, till I had witnessed the festivities of a day, so well meriting the notice of a stranger, and a traveller. In short, I was obliged to remain. In the course of the day, we made an excursion on the Mulde, in a gondola, and landed on the beautiful islands of *Gros* and *Klein Tenedig*, where a large concourse of fashionable people had assembled. Afterwards, I saw the great procession, the bridge on which is placed the statue of the Saint, superbly adorned, and surrounded by more than ten thousand wax tapers, by a multitude of priests, by an innumerable host of worshippers, who lay prostrate in the dust, and in short, by all that imposing pomp and ceremonious magnificence, observed in all Catholic countries, and above all, in Austria, where superstition is so powerfully seconded by fashion.

“I had given orders to my servant to have my horse ready at eleven in the evening, wishing to redeem the time I had lost during the day, in order that I might reach Olmutz the day but one after. Having urged me in vain to give up my intention to travel by night, Balabene obtained from the Governor a pass, by which the gates of the town would be opened to me; for Prague is a fortified town, whose gates are closed during the night, and none but men of distinction and family, are permitted to have passes, which they easily procure, by paying a few florins to the guard.

“Highly gratified with the society of this amiable family, at whose house there had been given that day a magnificent fête, I took my leave, and was conducted to my hotel. Be-



fore I reached it, however, my servant, with every mark of consternation in his countenance, met me, and desired to speak to me alone. From him I learned, to my great amazement, and I must confess, to my great embarrassment, that the President of the police requested to see me, before he could give me my permit for the post horses. I immediately set out, accompanied by the servant I had hired on my arrival,\* for the residence of the President. On the way, he remarked, with a smile, "your excellency is too much of a gentlemen to have any thing to fear."

"I was now shown the way through a long suite of apartments, superbly furnished, into the closet of the President, who was alone, and although it was at least half past eleven at night, seemed engaged busily in writing. As soon as the door opened, he asked the servant who was there: "It is the gentleman your excellency† sent for," he replied, going out and closing the door. "Ah ha!" said the other, turning his broad red face towards me, but without raising his ponderous body from the chair. "Well! who are you?" This unmannerly reception and authoritative air, provoked me to reply in the same tone, "I am a traveller." "From what place?" "My passport will tell you." It lay by his side; he unfolded it, and began to examine it. In the meantime, shocked at his incivility in allowing me to stand, I took up one of the arm chairs, with which the large room was filled, placing it directly in front of him, and sat down. He contracted his brow, looking at me over the passport, but said nothing. After he had attentively examined all the *visa* of the different places through which I had passed, the names of which were on the back of the passport, he asked me if I knew any of the inhabitants of the city. "I do," I replied; "I have passed the whole day with the Baron de Balabene." "Ah! sir, are you acquainted with the noble Baron de Balabene?" "So well, that he this morning paid me a large sum of money, and refused to allow me to leave him to-day." These words seemed to work a miracle. He rose from his seat, addressed me with *Ihro Gnaden*, gave me

---

\* The greatest part of these servants, are spies of the police.

† The reader is not to be surprised at this eternal repetition of title—he is to recollect this took place in Austria, not in America.

his hand, told me he had been misinformed, and declared his delight at becoming acquainted with me. He suddenly, however, seemed to recollect himself, desired me to excuse him, passed into the antechamber, whispered to several of the servants, and among these, to the one I had hired, and then returned and took a seat by my side. These manoeuvres on the part of my mysterious host, began to make me uneasy ; for I had been warned by my friends at Hamburg, that I should have occasion for all my circumspection and prudence. I was soon reassured, however, by the entrance of several servants, who now came in, bringing glasses, and three or four bottles of wine. A small table was then brought near the sopha on which we were sitting, and on it were arranged the wine and glasses, with cakes and preserves. My entertainer then asked me what wine I preferred ; “ for I now see clearly,” said he, “ you are a gentleman, and we must empty a bottle together, while we wait for our friend Balabene.” “ What ! have you sent for the Baron ?” “ I have, and I hope you’ll not take it amiss. Our sovereign’s commands are so strict, that we cannot take too much precaution. I am the father of a very large family, and my fortune is small. I am surrounded with spies, and have sent for the Baron, that I may not be accused of having neglected my duty. About a fortnight ago, we arrested the driver of a diligence, in whose possession we found a book, in the cover of which was secreted a letter, addressed to a very respectable man at Olmutz, and in which, among other things, mention was made of a French officer, who was travelling incognito, the bearer of very interesting intelligence for General La Fayette, another French officer, with whom you are probably acquainted.” As he uttered these last words, he fixed his eyes steadfastly on my face. But the stratagem did not succeed ; for, raising my glass, I drank to his health, and replied with the utmost indifference, “ I know the name of the man you mean very well ; it is mentioned in all the Gazettes ; but I did not know he was there—I thought he was at Magdeburg.” At this, he laughed heartily, and taking me by the hand, told me that my ignorance was the best proof that *I was not the French officer* ; and that, besides, I spoke German too well for a Frenchman. Balabene now entered, and confirmed the good opinion of the President ;

we finished our bottles, my host gave me the permit, and wished me a very pleasant journey."

One more instance of the vindictive persecution of the same ministers, from the same author, may serve to confirm the foregoing remarks.

"Passy, however, of whose generous exertions, in assisting the escape of La Fayette we have spoken at large in the preceding chapters, could not elude the vigilance and vengeance of Thugut and Saurau. According to the best information we have been able to obtain, it appears, that about six months after the enlargement of the prisoners, and our departure from Olmutz, he was no more to be seen; and it was strongly suspected, that he was thrown into the dungeons of Spielberg or Munkatsch. We therefore take this opportunity, earnestly to entreat the friends of humanity in Austria, (if indeed, this work can ever hope to cross the *cordon* of Austrian police,) to publish to the world, whatever information they may possess of the fate of this unfortunate man. By so doing, a very signal favour will be conferred on the families of La Fayette, Latour-Maubourg, and Bureau de Puzy; and one at least as great on myself; for a close friendship, founded on the sincerest gratitude and esteem, had connected me with this excellent and benevolent man. With respect to the two tyrants who were the authors of the sufferings of the prisoners, I believe that the Count de Saurau is dead, and that Thugut drags out a miserable existence, deservedly despised by every one around him."

---

## CHAPTER XIII.

LA FAYETTE, BOLLMAN AND HUGER ARRESTED, AND IMPRISONED AT OLMUTZ.

The capture of these three worthies we have noticed; we will now follow them through their future sufferings.

As soon as General La Fayette was returned to the dungeons of Olmutz. "Brauers, the superintendant, ordered him to be immediately thrown into chains, and the irons were

closely fastened round his feet, that for more than three months, he endured the most excruciating torture, of which, the while, the governor was absolutely ignorant ; for notwithstanding his previous professions, he never came now to visit the prisoners, nor took the least trouble to ascertain their melancholy situation. Was this owing to fear, indifference, or insensibility ? Let Count de Arco justify himself, he may, if he be still living. From this moment, General Lafayette was treated with the utmost rigour. He had previous to his confinement, suffered a very severe fit of illness at Magdeburg, of which he had never been thoroughly cured. His anxieties, his fatigues, his anguish, and despair, at finding himself again in the power of his unrelenting jailer, so shattered his nerves, that his fever returned, with redoubled violence. In this state he was allowed nothing for his bed, but a little damp and mouldy straw ; irons were upon his feet, and a chain was put round his waist, and fastened to the wall, which barely permitted him to turn, from one side to the other. No light was admitted into his cell, and he was even refused the smallest allowance of linen.

“ The winter of 1794—5 was extremely severe ; but his human jailers did not, on that account, relax from the rigor of systematic and proscribed oppression. It seemed, indeed, sufficiently evident, that their object was to put an end to the existence of their victim, by their ingenious device of irresponsible cruelty. Worn down by disease, and the rigor of the season, his hair all fell from his head, and he became emaciated to the last degree. To these physical distresses were now superadded, those mental anxieties, which are, perhaps, still more difficult to endure. The only information he could obtain, respecting the fate of his wife and children, for whom he felt the most painful solicitude, was that they were confined in the prisons of Paris ; and in reply to his inquiries about Bollman and Huger, his tormentors informed him, that they were soon to perish by the hands of the hangman.”

While we drop a tear of commiseration upon the sufferings of this great and good man, let us turn our attention for a moment to the situation of Bollman and Huger, his brave and philanthropic deliverers. See the following interesting narrative from the *Edinburgh Register* for 1809, at page 519.



“ The reader’s attention must now be confined to Huger, the detail of whose sufferings the writer is better acquainted with than those of Bollman, having been informed of them by himself. The day after his entrance into the castle, Huger received notice from the jailer, to prepare for an examination before the chief magistrate of the city. As he was not conscious of having committed any very heinous crime, he was under no apprehensions for his life ; but expected, that after he had told his story, and declared the motive of his actions, his judge might subject him to some slight punishment, perhaps a short imprisonment ; what then was his amazement, when he heard himself accused of having entered into a conspiracy against the Austrian government.

“ The examination was carried on by means of an interpreter, a young man of a benign aspect, who seemed to compassionate his situation, and who, when he gave such answers as he thought might tend to hurt his cause, made him repeat his answers, softening their import, assuring him that he knew he did not exactly express himself in proper terms, and desiring him to recollect whether he did not mean to answer in such and such a manner. Huger saw his good intentions and determined to rely on his judgment, especially after he had heard him say, in a low voice, ‘ I am your friend.’ After this, and many subsequent examinations, the magistrate informed him, he must not expect pardon, but advised him to prepare for the worst. This exhortation, so often repeated began to have some effect upon him ; and, considering he was in the power of an absolute monarch, whose will was superior to law, he could not shake off some melancholy pressages. His place of confinement was a loathsome dungeon without light ; he was fed with the coarsest food, chained to the floor during the night ; his own clothes taken from him and others sent him, that had been already worn by many an unfortunate prisoner. Thus he dragged on the three first months of his confinement. After that time he was removed to a better room, into which glimmered a borrowed light, better clothes, and more wholesome food were given him and his circumstances in every respect improved.

“ But still he was uncertain as to his fate, and the jailer was the only human being who visited him. One day he

was surprised with the appearance of his young friend the interpreter, Mr. W ——. \*

“ Nothing could exceed his joy, at once more beholding a kindly human face. He informed Huger, that the court of Austria had believed that all the garrison of Olmutz had been engaged in the conspiracy ; that many people had been arrested on suspicion ; for it could not be believed that two such young men, as he and Bollman, could have formed and executed so daring a plan, without the aid of others ; but as no proofs had hitherto appeared, it was determined to bring them shortly to trial, and for that purpose lawyers were to be sent from Vienna to assist the magistrates of the city. Huger now for the first time learned the complete failure of their scheme, and that Bollman was under the same roof with him. However sad the reflection was, that his friend’s sufferings equalled his own, yet he could not express the joy he felt at being so near him. Soon after, he discovered that he inhabited the room above him. Thenceforward his treatment was much less rigorous ; even the jailer, who till lately had observed a profound silence, relaxed his caution, and came frequently to visit him ; and though a man of few words, yet as his presence broke the dreary solitude, he felt happy whenever he made his appearance. Many were the experiments he tried to hold a communication with Bollman, and at length he succeeded.

“ He discovered that the window, which threw a borrowed light into his cell, served likewise to throw light into that of Bollman. He picked a piece of lime from the wall, and with it scratched a few words upon a black silk handkerchief he wore about his neck, then fixing it upon a stick, he climbed up the side of the room, and raised the stick as near the common window as he could, until he had attracted the attention of Bollman, who, after many efforts, made himself master of it, and returned an answer by the same method. Delighted with having overcome this difficulty, they never suffered a day to pass without some communication. To W — they were indebted for the means of rendering their situation

---

“ \* The initials only of this excellent man’s name are given, for necessary and obvious reasons. *Editor of the Register.*”\*

\* This may possibly be our Professor Passy.

still more comfortable, by engaging the jailer's wife in their interest ; a few presents, and now and then a small piece of money, induced her secretly to bring them books, food, wine and warmer clothes ; and at length to procure a meeting between the two friends, at first short, but by degrees become more hardy, they were permitted to pass some part of every day together. The following is an extract of a letter written by Huger to a near friend and relation, which, as it describes his situation and feelings in a forcible manner, ought not to be omitted :

“ I am equally ignorant how this affair may have been represented, or what may be thought in these times, of an attempt to deliver Marquis de La Fayette.

“ ‘The motives which however, induced me to engage in it, cannot be judged by those who examine all similar enterprises according to their success or failure ; believe me it was neither unreasonably undertaken, nor rashly executed but failed from accidents, which prudence could not foresee. To the mortification of a failure were added the miseries of a prison, which in Austria, exceed any thing known in England. In a small room, just long enough for my bed of straw, with eight-pence a day for my support—at night chained to the ground, and without books or light—I passed the first three months of my captivity. After this time my situation became gradually better ; but I was not allowed to write to my friends, to be delivered from my chains, or permitted the smallest intercourse with the world, till a fortnight before my release.

“ ‘In such a situation, the consciousness alone of having done nothing dishonest or dishonourable, could afford that internal satisfaction, and inspire that stern patience, necessary to support calmly so sudden and severe a reverse of fortune ; but it has convinced me that a mind at peace with itself, can in no situation be unhappy. Daily habit also, soon removed the unpleasant sensations excited by disagreeable and unaccustomed objects ; and the mind, which no power can restrain, will always derive consolation from hope, and rarely want some subject to be actively employed upon.

“ ‘My friend and companion, Mr. Bollman, was in the same house, and our efforts to establish some communication, or to procure a momentary interview, afforded exercise for invention ; and, in proportion to the difficulty of effecting our

wishes, the smallest success rewarded days of projects and expectation. I once also found means to disengage myself from my chains, and felt an emotion beyond the power of words to describe.'

“The slave, liberated by the bounty of his master, experiences nothing similar to it; he feels obligation for a favour conferred; but a person formerly free, breaking the chain of tyranny and oppression, has the double enjoyment of overcoming his enemy, and regaining his liberty by his own exertions. Mine was but ideal for I was still surrounded with walls and sentinels; it was an event which might be of such consequence, that I did not permit the reality to interrupt the happiness it afforded me: and I probably felt more enjoyment at that moment, than in general, one half the world ever experienced in their lives, even those possessing freedom, wealth, and friends. My long captivity has not then been wholly miserable, nor without some pleasure.'

“At length, at the end of seven months, they were informed that the crown lawyers were arrived. The government by this time was satisfied that the attempt to liberate La Fayette was planned independently by two adventurers, and that it was not a plot laid by the secret agents of France, in which the garrison of Olmutz, at least was concerned, if it were not more widely extended; and upon their trial, the sole fact of having attempted to rescue a state prisoner was alleged against them.

“This fact being proved, they were remanded to their prison, to await the sentence which was to be pronounced against them by the supreme magistrate. They were now, however, permitted every indulgence but liberty. It was some days before they heard from W——; and when he came they were astonished and confounded to hear from him, that their punishment was intended to be imprisonment for life. He, however, consoled them, by hinting that if they could by any means procure money, this sentence might be changed to one much less severe, as it remained with the magistrate to pass what sentence he thought proper, or even to release them entirely. Bollman had no fortune, and as Huger had no credit in Austria, it would be a long time before he could receive a remittance from London. W——, their guardian angel, promised to do all he could for them.



“In the vicinity of Olmutz resided a Russian nobleman, of most polished manners, joined to the greatest benevolence of heart. With him, W—— enjoyed a perfect intimacy and friendship; they were congenial souls. W—— had made him acquainted with the whole of their story; through him he had been able to administer so frequently to their comfort; and he now nobly offered to advance them whatever money they might want to accomplish their release, and to defray their expenses to Hamburg. Having thus removed the greatest difficulty, his next care was to sound the sentiments of the magistrate. This he could easily effect, as in the capacity of interpreter, he had constant communication with him. He soon discerned that the magistrate was not averse to his speaking in their favour; and when he artfully insinuated that a large reward would certainly attend his declaring himself inclined to pardon, he found he was listened to with more attention. Having gained this point, he very soon came to an *eclaircissement*. The magistrate made an exorbitant demand; W—— said it was useless for him to go to the prisoners with such terms, and as he knew exactly the state of their finances, he could at once mention what they had to give, and therefore the utmost he could expect.— This sum was fifty pieces. He refused to comply for less than a hundred. In answer to this, W—— desired him to consider, that if he delayed his determination he might lose his prize altogether, for that great interest was making at Vienna, for the release of the prisoners, which he had no doubt would succeed, as amongst others, the English and American ambassadors had exerted themselves in their favour.

“This upright magistrate at last yielded to the impulse of avarice, and agreed, that if the prisoners would send him the money before they left the prison, they should be released the next day. To this he answered, they were so distrustful of all about them, that he was certain they would rather await the result of the petition at Vienna, than part with their little stock of money at an uncertainty; but he added, that he himself would become their security, and be answerable to him for the money, in case they did not pay it. To this he agreed, and W—— was authorized to negotiate with the prisoners. All matters being soon settled, the term of their imprisonment was first fixed at fourteen years,

then shortened to seven, soon after to one, then to a month, and lastly, to a week ; at the expiration of which, they were released from prison.

“ They immediately repaired to the house of the magistrate to return him thanks for the many indulgences he had allowed them, and upon shaking hands with them at parting, the stipulated sum was put into his hands. It is not to be supposed they made a long stay at Olmutz ; no longer than was necessary to pour out their grateful acknowledgments to the Russian nobleman, and above all, to the noble minded, generous W——, to whose kindness they owed all the comforts they had experienced in prison, and to whose friendly and humane exertions they were ultimately indebted for their liberation.”

---

## CHAPTER XIV.

### LA FAYETTE OBTAINS SOME RELIEF IN HIS CONFINEMENT.

Thugut and Saurau having suspected Count de Arco of having been too indulgent to General La Fayette, before his attempted escape, removed him soon after, and he was succeeded by Baron de Schroter, General of artillery. They dismissed, at the same time, Captain Brauers, the superintendent, and filled his place by Count Maquelico, an Irishman.

They loaded with encomiums Richter the Mayor of Braunschweig, and assured him “ that his majesty had a proper sense of the zeal he displayed in the arrest of La Fayette and Bollman ; and that in order to evince his satisfaction, his majesty had sent him a medal of gold, with a chain of the same, accompanied with his gracious permission, that he might wear it on all great public occasions.” “ I have seen both the letter and the medal,” says *Holstein* ; “ the sight of which produced upon me very disagreeable impressions, and I owe it to this excellent man to state, that it was only shewn to me at the particular and reiterated request of his friend Hirsch, who took me to see him at my first arrival at Olmutz.”

“ The new governor de Schroter,” continues *Holstien*, “ was a man advanced in life, of not unkind feelings, but rude and abrupt in his deportment, and very much addicted to the

pleasures of the table. General La Fayette remained in irons for more than three months after his arrival, and no one had courage enough to speak in his behalf. Kreutschke, the head surgeon, who had fortunately escaped suspicion, had however not forgotten his friend, and one day speaking on the subject to Hirsch, it was agreed, after consulting Passy, the professor, to ascertain, if possible, the new governor's sentiments with regard to the prisoners; and this was accomplished in the following manner.

“Hirsch kept decidedly the best table in Olmutz, and had his vaults abundantly stocked with excellent wines. Of this circumstance, de Schroter was disposed to avail himself; and accordingly, from the day of the first entertainment which the banker gave in honour of the governor's appointment and arrival, he made it a point to dine with him regularly two or three times a week, and the wine of course was never forgotten. Maqueliço, who was also a good judge of wine, though rather too poor to drink any of his own, generally came with his excellency to these family dinners, as he called them. Hirsch, on one occasion, invited the governor to dine at his house on his birth day. The invitation was immediately accepted. At this dinner none were present but a few select friends, and among these the surgeon, the professor, and the superintendent. Hirsch took care to provide a sumptuous repast, and to fill his neighbour, the governor's glass, with every variety of wine. The guests were of course in admirable spirits, and when the dessert was served, the governor took occasion to offer a compliment in his usual style, on the magnificence of his host's hospitality, and the excellent flavour of his wines. To this, Hirsch politely replied, that he had undoubtedly made every effort to receive his excellency with the honours due to his rank; but he begged leave to observe, that there were many poor wretches, who would be satisfied with the thousandth part of their fare; and he would take that opportunity, he added, to ask of his excellency on this, his birth day, one single, solitary favour. The Governor, whose conduct had now begun to show the progress of the wine, laughed with great good nature, and told him his request was granted before it was made. Emboldened at this promising reply, Hirsch entreated him to extend some little indulgences to La Fayette, to take off his irons, and to allow him to leave his dungeon for an hour, in presence; at least, of the assembled guard. Certainly, cer-

tainly, answered de Schroter, and turning to the superintendent, exclaimed, Maquelico, you may give orders that the irons be removed from the prisoner, and that he be allowed, from to-morrow, to walk for an hour—recollect ! for an hour, and no more—in the Jesuits' hall, (the name of the prison where La Fayette and his friends were confined.) This indulgence relieved in a measure the General's sufferings ; but he was unable to hold any communication with his friends, for although they came out at the same hour, and to the same hall, yet each one of them was surrounded by four soldiers, who allowed them only to walk within the prescribed limits, and forbade them to speak or make signs to each other, on pain of being remanded to prison immediately, and of forfeiting entirely the privilege of walking in the hall.

“ Previous to the attempt of the General to make his escape, he corresponded with his two friends without much difficulty, by means of the surgeon, who received for his services, on different occasions, many valuable presents, which Hirsch paid, from the very large advances of money which the American Consul at Hamburgh, Mr. John Parish, had placed at the disposal of the Olmutz banker. The General's valet-de-chambre, Felix, was occasionally allowed to remain in his master's prison. On one of these occasions, Felix told him, that in case of necessity, he had thought of a plan to enable him to converse with Maubourg and Puzy, by means of a kind of flute he had made of reeds, and which furnished the notes of a double octave, or sixteen tones, of which the combinations represented words, and even phrases. Pleased at the ingenuity of the scheme, La Fayette learned by heart this telegraphic dictionary, by means of which he was enabled to communicate his thoughts to his friends, without observation or suspicion.

“ At first they attempted to take away Felix's flute, on pretence that it made too much noise, but on his earnest and repeated entreaties, they allowed him to keep it. As he played very slowly, Maubourg and Bureau de Puzy marked with a piece of coal, or wood, the corresponding phrases, until they had interpreted the whole of the intelligence conveyed from their friend. When we were together at the chateau of Lehmkuhlen, in Holstein, after the liberation of La Fayette, I expressed some curiosity to see how this correspondence was effected. Felix was accordingly brought



into the parlour where all were assembled, and performed on his flute the purport of several little notes which I gave him, and which Maubourg and Puzy, in a distant apartment, immediately interpreted. I mention this fact, to show that ingenuity will contrive resources under the most discouraging circumstances, and learn to defeat the stratagems of tyranny itself. This happy invention, which we believe is entirely new, does very great credit to both La Fayette and his valet.

“ They had contrived another mode of correspondence, quite as curious as that which I have mentioned. As the surgeon seldom visited Maubourg and Puzy, they could not often avail themselves of his assistance ; and during the indisposition of Felix, *the enchanted flute* was silent, for want of a performer. The following expedient was then resorted to, Maubourg had purchased a young poodle, a species of dog : which, as every one knows, is very sagacious, and will fetch and carry remarkably well.

“ Each of the friends had his note prepared and rolled up in a small piece of wool, and brought it with him into the hall, where at three in the afternoon they were permitted to walk. Here Maubourg, who had trained the dog well to his duty, threw the ball of wool, in which was concealed the note he had prepared to General La Fayette, and told the spaniel to fetch it. But the General, instead of the ball which Maubourg had thrown to him, put his own into the mouth of the spaniel, who brought it faithfully back to his master. Then Maubourg, who stood between La Fayette and Puzy, turned to the latter, and repeated the same manœuvre with him. On returning to their cells, the three friends opened the balls, and read, with great pleasure, each other’s notes ; prepared their replies, and the next day Mustapha played the messengers part with equal success.

“ These three gentlemen have frequently told me, that after exchanging their notes, the hour they were permitted to walk became no longer a privilege, and they were impatient to return to their dungeons to read each other’s reply, which generally contained nothing of consequence, but was always very acceptable.

“ No person who has not been placed in similar circumstances, can possibly appreciate the value which trifles like these, on such occasions, acquire. They told me too, that

the jailers, the soldiers, and the whole guard, far from suspecting the meaning of Mustapha's manœuvres, were the first to laugh at his gambols, and admire his sagacity."

---

## CHAPTER XV.

MADAME LA FAYETTE—HER SUFFERINGS AT PARIS—JOURNEY TO VIENNA—AUDIENCE OF THE EMPEROR—INTERVIEW WITH HER HUSBAND AT OLMUTZ.

The 20th of June, 1792, in which the royal dignity of Louis XVI. was wantonly degraded ; the ever memorable 10th of August, on which the power of the crown was finally annihilated ; the bloody 2d of September, when the Jacobin mob filled up the measure of all the crimes they had the power to perpetrate ; the ever memorable 20th of January, 1793, when the Convention passed their unhallowed sentence upon the unfortunate Louis XVI ; the awful solemn 21st of the same month, when the King bled upon the scaffold under the axe of the guillotine, that scaffold upon which his unfortunate Queen and sister were soon destined to follow him, have all been noticed in their places.

Tidings of these last scenes were conveyed to General La Fayette, while in prison at Magdeburg ; and his jailers, with more than savage barbarity accused him of being the cause of all the sufferings of the King and royal family. They also violated the dungeons of La Fayette and his friends, loaded them with insults, and threatened them with the vengeance of their sovereign, even torture and death, as the prime instigators of the cruel death of Louis XVI. They went still further, and even threatened the lives of their unfortunate domestics, Felix and Augustus, who were confined in another apartment. Fortunately, none of them understood German except Bureau de Puzy, they therefore could not comprehend the whole force of their threats ; but their gestures were sufficient to shew them, but too plainly, the meaning of their threats. They trembled for themselves ; but they trembled more for their families, which were then in France, knowing as they did the state of public feeling,

and the fatal consequences to which they were exposed. Their alarms were but too well founded, as the divisions in the Convention, imprisonments, revolutionary tribunals, scaffolds, assassinations, &c. under the most cruel tyranny that ever disgraced the annals of history, have fully evinced.

These days of terror and of blood, have long been past ; but when we call to mind the sufferings of our friends who were the victims of their rage, recollection calls them back to our view, with all their horrors.

“ But how shall I delineate the character of that virtuous and admirable woman,” says Holstein, “ how express the profound veneration with which my heart is filled, how depict those qualifications, that rare and heroic devotion, the model of all that is great and noble, and exalted, which adorned and characterized the too short life of this extraordinary female, whose claim to all the praise we can bestow, is enforced by the recollection of how well she deserved the name of *Madame La Fayette*. We defy the ablest writer to do justice to the merits of this distinguished woman. We may form some feint idea of her noble character, but can never make the portrait of her virtues faithful and complete. It is entirely out of our power to describe the situation of *Madame La Fayette*, when she was informed of the proscription, the flight, the fetters of her unfortunate husband. It was a blow that almost overpowered her ; but her firmness and courage, instead of abandoning her, rose with the occasion, only however, to subject her to the test of a still severer trial. She, together with her two daughters, the young *Anastasia* and *Virginia*, were confined in the prisons of Paris, because the implacable foes of her husband could not glut their rage on him, they transferred their vengeance to his unfortunate family, and made the victims of their persecution, a mother and her two young daughters, whose only defence were their virtues and their tears.

“ *Madame La Fayette* expected, every day, the preferment of the charges against her, which, at that period, was a decree of death ; every day she wept over the fate of her husband and her unfortunate children, and every day she received the news that some of her relations and friends had fallen by the guillotine. The extensive property of her husband had been confiscated and sold ; a portion of her own had shared the same fate ; while her family, which was

among the most opulent, as well as the most numerous, was ruined forever. As for herself, surrounded as she was by the terrors of death, she still remained calm, and wept only for her husband and her children. Her boundless confidence in the decrees of that providence, which regulates the destinies of feeble mortals, consoled and supported her. She has often acknowledged to me since, that when the anguish and agony of body and mind had almost deprived her of her senses, she had still resolution enough to suppress her tears, and repair to some corner of her prison, and there offer up a prayer to Heaven, without being perceived by her children, who were fellow prisoners with her in the same apartment. Afterwards, these young companions of her misery, shared in her devotions, and they furnished each other with mutual consolation."

The revolution that put an end to the reign of terror, and hurled Robespierre and his satellites from their seats of power, on the memorable 27th of July, 1794, has been noticed in a former chapter. By this important event, the numerous victims of his power, then confined in the prisons of France, were set at liberty, and the blood of the guillotine in a great measure ceased to flow ; but such was the bitterness against Madame La Fayette, and her innocent daughters, that they could not obtain their release, until several months had elapsed, notwithstanding the exertions of her numerous friends. Nineteen long and tedious months had now rolled over her head, since her confinement commenced, before she was permitted to enjoy her liberty, and mingle again with the world ; during which, her health and spirits were greatly impaired and depressed ; but when she found herself once more at liberty to enjoy the society of her friends, her firmness and great strength of mind, added to her distinguished moral virtues, raised her above her misfortunes, and enable her to recover that interesting and amiable vivacity, for which she was so distinguished. But her sufferings had so far impaired her health, that her friends and physicians pressed her to remain in the country for a few months, until her improving state of health should be established. This kind advise was as kindly received by Madame La Fayette ; but new cares and new scenes awaited her. Her heart had ever been at Olmutz, since she learnt



that her husband was there ; but her own safety, and that of her young daughters had divided her cares and anxieties, while she remained in prison ; now that she found herself at liberty again, she resolved to throw herself at the feet of the Emperor of Austria, and obtain the release of her husband, or bury herself with him in the prison of Olmutz. Firm to her purpose, against the advice, the prayers and entreaties of her few family friends that remained, Madame La Fayette, with her two young daughters, the eldest of whom, Anastasia, was sixteen, and the youngest, Virginia, thirteen years of age, commenced her journey for Strasburg. To conceal her purposes and her character from the knowledge of the world, as well as to gain access to the Emperor of Austria, *her husband's chief jailer*, she obtained an American passport from the Minister, resident at Paris, under the name of Madame Mottie, which was one of the christian names of her husband. To provide funds for such a journey, she was constrained to sell her jewels ; and to conceal her departure from her friends and the world, she directed her porter in Paris, to announce to her numerous visitors, " that Madame La Fayette had gone to spend some time in the country." By this address she actually arrived at Strasburg, before her departure from Paris was discovered. From Strasburg, Madame La Fayette proposed to go directly to Vienna, by the way of Lintz and Regensburg ; but learning that the Archduke Charles, at the head of the Austrian army, occupied that country, and that a passport from him would be absolutely necessary to her safety, she despatched Colonel Louis Romœuf, formerly aid-de-camp to the Marquis La Fayette, with her name (Mottie,) and request to the Prince. The Archduke received her messenger with his usual civilities, and assured him, that he was under the painful necessity of refusing the request of Madame Mottie, "*because his hands were tied.*"

Madame La Fayette received the denial of the Prince with her usual firmness, and immediately recommenced her journey for Vienna, by the way of Dresden. When she arrived in that city, she found two ladies of distinction, to whom she made herself known ; the one was the wealthy Duchess of Urselle, an emigrant from Brabant, and the other the Countess of Windischgratz ; the former a lady of great spirits

and vivacity, with amiable and interesting manners. These ladies were strongly attached to the character of the Marquis La Fayette, had taken a lively interest in his misfortunes, and soon became warmly engaged to promote the best interest of his wife. They introduced her to the Prince of Rosenberg, with many others of their numerous acquaintance, who all took a lively interest in her, and sought to promote her best interest and happiness. The Prince, the Dutchess and Countess, became the intimate associates of Madame La Fayette and daughters, at Vienna, and the Prince de Rosenberg procured for her an audience of the Emperor. This audience was conducted with so great address, that it was concealed from the view of the Ministers and the Court for a long time, and was known only to the Prince de Rosenberg, the Duches of Urselle, the Countess of Windishgratz, and a few other particular friends, whom they had initiated into the secret.

Madame La Fayette took her two interesting daughters with her, and accompanied by the Prince of Rosenberg, and the Duchess de Urselle, presented herself before his Majesty. This was one of her most trying scenes ; justice, benevolence, humanity, happiness and misery, were balanced before her, in the suspense of hope and fear. But she summoned all her courage, and in the majesty of herself spread her request before the Emperor. She besought his Majesty, in the name of justice and humanity to liberate her husband ; assuring him at the same time, that he had committed no offence against the dignity of his crown, or of his person ; that he had been proscribed by the factions of his own country, and had fled into banishment, with a view of seeking an asylum amongst his friends in America ; and that by the fortune of war he had now become a prisoner to his Majesty, and was immured in the prison of Olmutz. She plead most tenderly, feelingly and interestingly, with his Majesty, that he would grant her request, and release her husband ; and presented the [dear pledges of their love before him, to enforce her arguments and intreaties ; at the same time she besought his Majesty, that should he not see fit to grant her request, he would permit her' and her two daughters, to visit her husband at Olmutz, and share his imprisonment.

Madame La Fayette surpassed herself in this most trying and interesting scene ; the heart of his Majesty was open to

her address ; her eloquence made strong impressions, and excited in the Emperor strong emotions of sensibility, as well as of embarrassment. He paused for a moment, and after the most profound reflection, thus addressed Madame La Fayette, in French : “ Madame, this affair is complicated. *I have not the power to do what I would wish ;* but I grant, with much pleasure, what is in my power, by permitting you to join the Marquis La Fayette, and if I were in your place, I would act as you intend to do. Marquis La Fayette *is well treated ;* but the presence of his wife and children will be an additional source of gratification to him.”

The Emperor went still further, and authorized Madame La Fayette to write to him, upon her arrival at Olmutz, and to direct her address directly to his Imperial Majesty ; and graciously assured her of the esteem that he entertained for her, and the desire he had of doing every thing that he was able, to promote her best interest. During this interview, the Emperor eyed attentively the two interesting daughters of Madame La Fayette, and when he had closed his address to her, he appeared to be strongly impressed with the magnitude of the subject ; and labouring under the most evident embarrassment, he silently withdrew.

The friends of Madame La Fayette were well acquainted with the benevolence of the heart of the Emperor, and they as well knew the true character of his Ministers ; they therefore prepared her mind for the disappointment she now received, by assuring her, that his Majesty would not grant her request for the release of her husband. She however, received great consolation from the apparent emotions of his heart, and the gracious assurances he had been pleased to give her ; and under the buoyancy of new hopes, commenced her journey directly for Olmutz. When she arrived at Brunn, she addressed several letters to her friends, particularly the Duchess of Urselle and the Countess of Windischgratz, expressing her joy and admiration, in her usually strong and elegant style. She also expressed the gratitude of her heart, in a letter to the Prince de Rosenberg, for his generous and noble attention, at the time when every ray of hope and prospect of enjoyment had been banished from her mind, and assured him of the happiness she now enjoyed, in consideration of the gracious assurances of the Emperor.







INTERVIEW OF GEN. LA FAYETTE  
with his wife & Daughters, in the Prison of Olmutz

How false and illusory are the smiles of Princes, and how strongly are we led to believe, what we strongly wish, even to hope against hope ; and how fully were these truths verified in the case of Madame La Fayette. When she arrived at Olmutz and beheld *that* castle that held the idol of her heart, within its dreary walls, all her delusive enjoyments and prospects, vanished ; and when she entered the dungeon of the prison, and was ushered into the presence of her husband, how shocking was the reality, how appalling the sight—here let us pause.—Her two daughters—yes, her daughters witnessed and partook of the scene.

We need not renew the description of the sufferings of La Fayette, they are already before us.—But the *contrast*, yes ; Madame La Fayette and her two daughters felt the awful *contrast*, between the *reality*, and the so recent assurances of the Emperor, *the Marquis La Fayette is well treated*.

---

## CHAPTER XVI.

CAUSES THAT OPERATED IN FRANCE TO PREVENT THE LIBERATION OF LA FAYETTE, MAUBOURG. AND PUZY—DETAIL OF THE SUFFERINGS OF THE PRISONERS AT OLMUTZ, CONTINUED.

In our Memoirs we have accompanied the two friends of La Fayette, Latour Maubourg and Bureau de Puzy, to the prison of Olmutz, with their beloved General. We will now take a view of their families, and the distractions of France.

Madame de Latour Maubourg and Madame Bureau de Puzy had been imprisoned, together with Madame La Fayette, in Paris, where they remained through the reign of terror, to the fall of Robespierre, when they regained their freedom, and attempted, but in vain, to follow their husbands to the prison of Olmutz. They were not permitted to enter the dominions of Austria, and were therefore constrained to continue at or near Paris. Madame La Fayette, by her innocent stratagem, accomplished her purpose, as was noticed in the last chapter.

Notwithstanding the reign of terror had been overthrown in France, and the tyrants had been hurled from their seats the government was still revolutionary, and continued to exhibit an extraordinary picture of the mad extravagance of the human passions. These were wonderfully displayed in the rapid progress of political events that followed each other in quick succession. Amongst the more prominent may be named, the alliance with Spain, the disguised intrigues of England, to prolong, under the mask of negotiating a peace, the arrogant and discordant government of France, the bold indiscretions of the royalists, the bloody revolutions and proscriptions that followed each other, and the distracted state of the nation at large ; all which will fully shew why the cries of the three unhappy prisoners at Olmutz were heard in silence. Other causes there were that had their influence in stifling their cries, and checking the exertions of the government for their relief. The Jacobins, that proscribed General La Fayette, and compelled him to quit his army and his country, dreaded his popularity, integrity, courage, and beneficent principles, and when they felt themselves secure from the influence of his power and his virtues, they overwhelmed him with obloquy and reproach, without giving him or his friends an opportunity to clear up his character, by shewing the fallacy and absurdity of their views and measures.

The mass of the French people unquestionably had even been in the interest of La Fayette ; but there was not a leader among them who dared to raise his voice in favour of a man, once the idol of the nation, for his patriotism and virtue ; but now a proscribed outcast and fugitive, immured in a dungeon. This was not the fate of La Fayette alone ; but far the greater part of the first authors of the French Revolution, such as the notables, the members of the constituent assembly, the nobility, and the officers of the army had either gone into voluntary exile, had died, or perished on the scaffold under the axe of the guillotine. The army alone afforded protection to honest men in France, and of course there was not virtue enough in the government to render essential service to La Fayette, or his unfortunate companion.

Carnot and Barthelemy were the only real friends of political order and genuine liberty, to be found among the Directors, and these were either expelled, persecuted, or arrested ; the remainder were blindly led by a set of artful entriguers.

such as Barras, Rewbel, and La Reveillere Lepaux ; and their whole administration was an incongruous mixture of tyranny, imbecility, solemn pretension, and barefaced corruption. Who can wonder then that there was neither energy nor virtue to be found in such a government, to listen to the cries of the sufferers at Olmutz, or to stretch forth the arm of relief. Perhaps all the reasons for their silence have not yet been assigned ; may they not have feared the liberation of the Marquis La Fayette, and his return to France ? was he not the friend of order and the rights of the people ? could he not have effected an entire change in the Directory, who had now lost the confidence of all honest men. Had he not still in France thousands of friends who would have recognized his virtues as soon as he returned, and have rallied round the champion of the constitution of 1791. In short, could not La Fayette have subverted the government of the Directory, and have given to his country a more rational system ; did not the Directory know all this, and was it not of itself a sufficient reason why they were deaf to the cries of the sufferers of Olmutz ?

It is true, that the friends of General La Fayette did frequently press the Directory to use their power and influence to effect the liberation of General La Fayette and his fellow prisoners ; but they were always answered, that the affairs of the government, of the armies, and of the nation, were too pressing to admit their present attention to the subject, however urgent in itself. These cold refusals soon excited murmurs in France, and these murmurs at last reached the ears of the Directory, at an audience granted by the President Barras to Madame de Puzy ; and in which she received the most positive assurances “ that some attempt should be made in favour of the prisoners.” These assurances led the friends of the unfortunate sufferers to cherish the pleasing hope that their husbands and friends would ere long be restored to their country, and their embraces.

Towards the close of the year 1796, “ the Directory issued orders to their Generals, Bonaparte and Moreau, to seize the first favourable opportunity to claim the three prisoners, at Olmutz, at the hands of the Austrian Emperor.”

Thus far the Directory were faithful to their promises. We will now turn our attention to the situation of the other officers that followed General La Fayette into exile. We



have formerly remarked, that twenty three officers attended the General from camp, under the view of reconnoitering the posts of the enemy ; but when he disclosed to them his situation and the decision he had adopted, Victor Latour Maubourg, Bureau de Puzy, Alexander Lameth, Auguste Masson, Rene Pillet and Charles Cadignan, insisted upon sharing his misfortunes, fled into exile, were taken and delivered into the hands of the Prussians, and were confined at Wesel. The three first followed their General to Magdeburg, where Lameth remained sick, and the other two followed him to Olmutz, where they now remain. The three last were conducted from Wesel to Namur, where they were confined in chains, for a time, but were finally stripped of their watches, money, horses, and every thing of any value about them, and then set at liberty. The government of France had treated them with more severity than the Prussians, for the former ordered their names to be entered upon the list of emigrants, their property confiscated, and their families imprisoned. Thus reduced to penury and want, and in a foreign land, they were constrained to rely upon their own personal exertions to procure a support. Under all these privations and sufferings they were true to themselves and to their country, and refused to join the standard of the emigrants under the Prince of Conde. Such were the characters who composed the staff of General La Fayette, and gloried in sharing his fortunes.

We will return now to Olmutz, where we left Madame La Fayette and her two young daughters, incarcerated in the castle with her husband, and endeavour to learn the particulars of their subsequent sufferings.

Early in the year 1796, several characters of the first respectability at Hamburg determined to despatch some faithful messenger to Olmutz, to enquire into the situation of the sufferers, and if possible, contribute to their relief or comfort. They finally selected General Holstein, a particular friend of General La Fayette. As soon as he had consented to undertake the mission to Olmutz, Mr. Archenholtz, one of the association at Hamburg, purchased a German bible, had it elegantly bound, and caused a letter, addressed to Mr. Gilbert (La Fayette), to be concealed within the cover, con-

veying to him the tidings of their designs.\* They furnished him with important dispatches, money, bills of exchange, and letters of credit, to the amount of two hundred thousand florins of Austria. He assumed the character of a Swedish merchant, and the fictitious name of Peter Feldmann; and having obtained a passport from the Swedish Minister, he set out from Hamburg, in March 1796. Travelling in the style of a Swedish nobleman, he arrived safe at Olmutz, delivered his letters to Hirsch, the banker, and others, and soon learnt "that the prisoners were all in *tolerable* health, and would be delighted to hear of his arrival, particularly Madame La Fayette, who was in very low spirits, in consequence of not having heard from her son George, for some time past, who

---

\* He then inclosed the bible in a paper, then in a pasteboard, and finally in a tarpaulin cover, and addressed it to Mr. Hirsch, banker at Olmutz. He then delivered this package to the driver of a diligence, who was going to Hanover, with orders to deliver the same to the next driver, and so on in succession, until it should arrive at Olmutz, its place of destination. When the package arrived at Peterswald upon the frontiers of Bohemia, it was announced to the agent of the police by the bearer (driver of the diligence) that it contained a bible, he immediately intercepted it, and delivered it over to the President of police at Prague for condemnation, under the authority of the following decree of the Emperor.

"In order that seditious and philosophical opinions may not enter our empire, to trouble and annoy our faithful subjects; in order that the infamous Jacobinism, and murderous and execrable doctrines promulgated by the assassins of the King of France may not find their way into our peaceful dominions, we decree," &c.

The President caused the package to be immediately opened, and examined, and an apparent elevation upon one of the covers, caused a suspicion that led to the discovery of the letter addressed to Mr. Gilbert (La Fayette), which stated "*that a French officer, a friend of the prisoners, was about to come and render them a very great service.*" The package being addressed to Mr. Hirsch, the President sent the same, with the letter, directly to the President of the police at Olmutz, in order that Hirsch might be closely watched. The President, who was the intimate friend of Hirsch, opened the whole affair to him, which excited his violent resentment. He charged the President of Prague with unworthy suspicions, and motives and accused him boldly, of a conspiracy against his honor, with a design to ruin him, and threatened to complain personally to his Majesty. The spirit shewn by Hirsch satisfied the President, and the affair passed over; but when the stranger arrived direct from Hamburg, six weeks after, the suspicions of the President revived, and he watched the parties with a jealous eye."—*Holstein.*

was then in America, nor of any of her friends who were abroad." He then delivered the following note, to be conveyed by the surgeon to General La Fayette the next morning.

"An old and true friend of your family, my dear General, is just arrived within the walls of Olmutz. He is impatient to hear from you, and will contrive to put into your hands letters from many of your dearest friends, who, as well as your son George, are in perfect health. Preserve your courage, and depend in all cases, as long as he lives, upon your warm and faithful friend

P. FELDMANN."

The surgeon, faithful to his trust, delivered the note to Madame La Fayette the next morning, because she was not so closely watched as her husband.

The joy and astonishment occasioned by this letter can never be imagined, much more described. They devoured its contents again and again; but who this faithful friend, this P. Feldmann could be, was *utterly* out of their power to conjecture.

Madame La Fayette endeavoured, by signs to the surgeon, to obtain some description of the Feldmann, whether he was old or young, tall or short, stout or slender, with such other enquiries as circumstances would permit, in order to guess, if possible, who this friend could be; but the surgeon was as ignorant as they were, having as yet not seen him.

General La Fayette, as soon as the visit was closed, directed his faithful servant, Felix Pontonnier, to wind his flute, and give notice to Maubourg and Puzy, that good tidings had arrived by the hands of an unknown friend.\*

Early the next morning, Feldmann, by the assistance of his servant, collected his packages from his carriage, where they had been secreted within the lining, and secured them safely in his own chamber, at his quarters. The same day he dined with Hirsch, by special invitation, in company with several strangers, to whom he was introduced, as his old and particular friend Baron de Feldmann. Kreutschke, the surgeon, arrived soon after his visit to the prison was closed.

---

\* Felix had recently been permitted to visit his master.

and brought Madam La Fayette's reply to the note he had delivered to her. Hirsch delivered the same to Feldmann as soon as a convenient opportunity offered, and at the same time told him about Madame La Fayette's curious enquiries. Feldmann retired as soon as possible, broke the seal, and read as follows :

“ Whoever you may be, my dear generous Mr. Feldmann, who, in defiance of all dangers have reached our miserable prison, accept I intreat you, our warmest and sincerest acknowledgements for all you have done. As Marquis de La Fayette has been obliged to give his word that he will not write to any one out of the prison, he regrets exceedingly that he is thus deprived of the pleasure of expressing himself, the sensations the receipt of your letter created, and has charged me, on the part of himself and his daughters, to assure you of our gratitude and never failing attachment.

NOAILLES LA FAYETTE.”

Feldmann, as soon as he thought he could conceal the emotions which such a note, from a character possessing the high and exalted virtues of the then suffering Madam La Fayette, returned to Hirsch, and told him, “ that it was absolutely necessary that the surgeon should devise some pretext for seeing the prisoners again in the course of the day, adding, that he might offer him a purse of one hundred ducats, as a reward for his zeal and fidelity, and as a proof of his acknowledgement for his former attention.

The surgeon accepted the offer, and agreed to visit the prisoners again at noon, when the jailer should go in to deliver them their food, and told Hirsch, that the message must then be ready. Feldmann then returned to his lodgings, divided his packages into three parcels, and prepared the first at the time set by the surgeon, and confidentially inclosed his true name.

At the hour appointed, Hirsch called upon Feldmann and received the package, carefully folded and sealed ; but without superscription. This package also contained a long letter from Feldmann to Madame La Fayette, announcing his intention of rescuing her husband, unless forbidden by the danger of destroying herself and children ; it being impossible to remove them all. He assured her, that no perils should deter him from his purpose, if they approved it ; but



added, that a reasonable time should be devoted to cool and deliberate consideration. He then disclosed the mode proposed to conduct the correspondence, &c. In this packet he inclosed several sheets of fine paper, with pens, pencils, &c. and added a square of chocolate, to be delivered by the surgeon to Madame La Fayette, with assurances, that the same should be repeated every day.

At the sight of this packet, Hirsch expressed great surprise, at first, but was soon persuaded to unite his exertions with those of the surgeon to effect its delivery ; with the conditions however, that the one hundred ducats should not be paid, until Madame La Fayette should have acknowledged the receipt of it, with all its contents. Kreutschke, the surgeon, took the package, and about two o'clock repaired to the house of the jailer, whose wife was then preparing the food, and told him, that he had a desire to examine the diet of the prisoners personally, particularly that of Madame La Fayette ; and in order to ascertain whether her appetite had returned, he would visit her with him, when he should go in to carry her food. The surgeon was a man of such pleasantry and good humour, that he was generally esteemed, and well received by the soldiers, as well as by the inhabitants ; therefore the officer of the guard expressed no surprise at this second visit of the doctor, for he assigned his reasons with an air of seriousness and good humour. He invited the officer to dine with him the next day, adding, that as he should make no account of this visit, it would be unnecessary for him to make a note of it. Thus gold unlocks the prison doors.

The surgeon did not attempt to pass the packages to General La Fayette, because he was too closely watched by the guard ; he therefore felt of the pulse of Madame La Fayette, and then throwing his eyes around their cell, in all directions, expressed some concern, on account of the moisture that freely oozed through the walls of their dungeon. He then opened the door that led into the daughters' apartment, as if to examine that also ; he entered the room, and when concealed from the view of all but Madame La Fayette, who carefully watched his motions, he slipped the package under the straw bed, and returning into the General's apartment, coolly said, the young ladies' room is not quite so moist as this."

Madame La Fayette was strongly agitated, between hope and fear, and changed colour, but Kreutschke, by an expressive look, soon composed her. The jailer and the surgeon soon withdrew, and left the prisoners to their own enjoyments. Hirsch called on Feldmann in the course of the evening, and related the whole affair, as above ; adding, the doctor will certainly bring you a letter from Madame La Fayette to-morrow.

The next day the surgeon delivered to Hirsch for Feldmann the expected letter from Madame La Fayette, in which she kindly acknowledged the receipt of the packet, and added, " that after a family consultation upon his proposition to attempt the liberation of the General, (in which they thanked him warmly for all he had done, or wished to do ; but at the same time said,) they preferred to remain in the prison, and wait tranquilly the result, rather than to endanger, for the welfare of one member, the happiness of the whole family ; that the General had strongly opposed the proposition, because, said he, when Messrs. Bollman and Huger made the attempt to liberate me, I was alone, of course no one was exposed on my account, but now my escape must necessarily involve the safety of Madame La Fayette, and our two daughters."

Feldmann felt the force of the argument, and while he silently applauded the decision of the General, concluded to abandon all further thoughts of the plan.

Madame La Fayette in another letter to Feldmann, soon after, inclosed an introduction to Professor Passy, whom she requested him to visit, as a friend worthy of particular esteem and notice. He accordingly delivered the introduction, and continued to repeat his visits frequently, while he staid at Olmutz. Passy treated his new friend very courteously, but carefully avoided calling on him in the evening, lest it should excite some suspicion.

At the request of Feldmann, Mr. Hirsch took him into his carriage, to give him an airing ; on their way, they visited the spot where General La Fayette mounted behind Bollman, the barn where he was arrested, and from thence to Braunseiffen, where he introduced him to Richter, the Mayor, who was a wealthy manufacturer in this little borough, and occupied the very house where La Fayette was delivered again to the jailers of Olmutz. Mr. Hirsch was God-

father and an intimate friend of Mr. Richter, and introduced Feldmann as a rich Swedish merchant, who visited Austria and Silesia for the purpose of purchasing large quantities of linens and other manufactures of the country, which were intended to be forwarded to Stockholm, by the way of Hamburg."

At dinner, was present, agreeable to invitation by the request of Hirsch, the farmer, who had two years before arrested La Fayette and Bollman, in capacity of sergeant of the guard, at the barn. The subject was introduced at table, and as it was soon understood by the conversation of Hirsch, that Feldmann was friendly to the General, the Mayor and the farmer conversed freely, and related many anecdotes of General La Fayette, that were interesting and entertaining. The Mayor detained his guests two days, and then they returned to Olmutz.

---

## CHAPTER XVII.

THE FRENCH REVOLUTION CONTINUED—MOVEMENTS OF THE ARMIES—PEACE WITH AUSTRIA—RELEASE OF THE THREE PRISONERS AT OLMUTZ, BY THE PEACE OF CAMPO FORMIO.

The operations of the armies of France have been omitted for a separate detail, that they might not interrupt a full view of the distresses of the interior, and that the operations and general occurrences might be more distinctly marked. The movements under Generals Dumourier and La Fayette, have been noticed in part. The origin of the Jacobin club has been noticed, the power it assumed, its abuse of that power, and the bloody persecutions that followed, to the fall of Robespierre, the last tyrant of the Jacobin faction.

Under this government, General Dumourier carried the arms of France into the heart of Austrian Flanders, and subdued Belgium, watched and controlled by commissioners from the Jacobin club. These sowed the seeds of French philosophy and French liberty, by establishing revolutionary clubs in every city they entered; and the Belgians, by their numerous addresses to the French government, offered

their congratulations upon the success of their arms, and prayed to be incorporated with the French Republic. But the low state of the finances of France, led General Dumourier to levy contributions upon the conquered provinces, which excited some uneasiness ; he next, by order of the commissioners, seized on the plate of the churches, to raise funds for the support of his army, which so excited the indignation of the Belgians, that they resented the outrage, rose in arms, joined the Prussians, and drove the French out of Belgium. Dumourier, as well as La Fayette, became alarmed for the fate of the King, and attempted a compromise ; but failed, and were driven into banishment by the violence of the Jacobins.

General Pichegru, who succeeded Dumourier in the command, in 1794, with these examples before him, healed the breach with the Belgians, by his popularity ; secured the conquest of the low countries, and penetrated into Holland ; but the Dutch made a stand, by inundating their country. The frosts in January, 1795, became so severe, that the French were able to cross the ice, and enter Amsterdam. The Stadtholder and bank were removed to England before the fall of the city ; and the other provinces of Holland were soon overrun by the French, and the Batavian Republic was organized in March, 1795.

The French government were so jealous of their Generals, lest a Cæsar or a General Monk should appear among them, and overthrow their power, that they watched them close, by their Jacobin commissioners. The success of Pichegru rendered him a victim of Jacobin jealousy, and he was succeeded by General Moreau.

The campaign of 1795, opened a new field of military operations in the revolution. The French government now contemplated the conquest of Germany and Italy ; and to effect their object, they directed General Pichegru, at the head of one army, to penetrate into Germany, upon the Rhine and Moselle ; General Jourdan, to lead a second upon the Meuse ; and General Bonaparte, to lead a third into Italy, across the Alps.

In December of this year, a new constitution was framed, adopted and organized ; and the national government consisted of a council of ancients, a council of five hundred, and an



executive of five, called the Directory. Under this new government, the military operations of 1795, commenced.

The successes of this campaign on the side of Italy, under the command of General Bonaparte, render it necessary that some particular notice be taken of the origin of this young hero.

Napoleon Bonaparte, Commander-in-Chief of the army of Italy, was born on the island of Corsica, in the year 1769 ; he was educated partly in France and partly at the military school, at Padua ; he entered the French service as a military adventurer, and passed without much notice, until the memorable 10th of August, 1792, when he so distinguished himself by his military talents, that the Directory appointed him to the command of the army of Italy. Being interrogated by some of his friends with the question, "are you not too young to take the command of so distant an expedition ?" he replied, "I shall be older when I come back."

At this time, the minister from the interior took Charlotte Antoinette, daughter of Louis XVI. from her confinement in the temple, and conducted her to his own hotel ; supplied her with every thing necessary for her journey, and sent her with suitable attendance, to her friends in Vienna. When she arrived at Bassle, she refused to carry further the splendid apparel, with which she had been furnished by the French ministers, adding, that she forgave the French people for all the sufferings they had occasioned her, and was very well pleased to have escaped their fury ; but could not consent to be indebted to their bounty.

Every possible effort was now made to increase the ardor and military zeal, which the revolution had kindled ; to this end, the Directory ordered the noted Marseilles hymn, *Ca Ira* and other republican airs, to be performed every night, at all places of public resort and amusement.

On the 21st, at Paris, was celebrated the anniversary of the *last King* of the French. This was the first anniversary since the death of Louis XVI. The Directory, with the other public functionaries, moved in a grand procession to the Champ de Mars, where they took the oath of fidelity to the Republic, and hatred to royalty.

The spirit of the French revolution had now extended into England, and called up the attention of that nation to the passing events of the day. A general meeting of the com

mittee of the Whig club, (so called,) was held at the Shakespeare tavern ; the Right Honourable Charles Fox was called to the chair. The attention of the meeting was called to the sedition bill, (so called,) and the bill for the more effectual preservation of his Majesty, and a spirited declaration was adopted, and ordered to be printed.

On the 1st of February, their Majesties were grossly insulted by an assemblage of ruffians, as they passed from Drury-lane theatre to Buckingham house : one of the mob wounded one of his Majesty's servants with a stone, as he stood behind the carriage ; a second broke the window of the carriage with a stone, which lodged in the lap of one of the ladies in waiting, who sat, at that time, in the carriage. These proceedings gave just alarm to the king, the court, and the nation, but the military kept the peace, and a general fast was observed, by appointment, throughout England. About the same time, General Charette, Commander-in-Chief of the insurrection in La Vendee, was taken and shot. The German papers also announced the arrival of Charlotte Antoinette, daughter of Louis XVI. at Vienna, where she was cordially received, and presented in due form to their Majesties. The princess is said to have made a brilliant appearance.

The campaign of Italy now claims some attention. The first movements of General Bonaparte, at the head of the army of Italy, was to cross the pyrenees, and dictate a peace to the King of Spain. He next returned into France, crossed the Alps, and appeared upon the plains of Italy. He met the Austrian army of Lombardy at Montenotte, commanded by General Bolieu, and gained a very signal victory, on the 14th of April. At Millesimo he gained a second victory over the Austrians and Piedmontese ; and at Mondovi he gained a third.

In his despatches to the Directory, he announced, that he had gained three successive victories, and that he had taken twenty-one stands of colours.

On the 24th of May, General Bonaparte approached the city of Milan, and addressed to the astronomer, Oriani, and the municipalities of Milan and Pavia, the following note: "The sciences which do honour to the human mind ; the arts which embellish life, and transmit illustrious actions to posterity, should be peculiarly respected, in all free govern-

ments. All men of genius ; all those that have obtained a distinguished rank in the republic of letters, are *Frenchmen*, whatever may be the country in which they were born. The states of Milan did not enjoy the consideration to which they were entitled. Inclosed in the recesses of their laboratories, they esteemed themselves happy, if the kings and priests were kind enough to do them no harm ; at this day it is not so. Opinions are free in Italy. Inquisitions, intolerance, and despots, are no more. I invite the learned to assemble, and to propose to me their views, their names, or the assistance they may want, to give new life and existence to the sciences, and the fine arts. All those who are desirous of going to France, shall be received with distinction by the government. The people of France set a greater value upon the acquisition of a learned mathematician, a painter of reputation, or any distinguished man, whatever may be his profession, than in the possession of the richest and most abundant city. Be you then citizens, the organs of these sentiments, to all persons in the Milanese, distinguished for their learning."

On the 31st of May, the keys of the city of Milan were presented to General Bonaparte, and a deputation of the council general, with the Archbishop at their head, accompanied by the noblesse, in their splendid carriages, went forth to meet him, and conduct him into the city. He was preceded by a large detachment of infantry, accompanied by his guard of Hussars, followed by carriages, and the Milanese national guard. When he arrived at the Roman gate, the national guard lowered their arms before him. He then continued his order of march to the Archducal palace, destined for his quarters. The music of the national guards, and of the French troops, played marches and symphonies, alternately. A dinner of two hundred covers was elegantly served in the palace ; the tree of liberty was planted in the square, and the multitude assembled upon the occasion, shouted *Vive la Liberty, Vive la Republic* ; a splendid ball closed the scene in the evening, and the Italian ladies complimented the French officers, by dressing in the national colours of France.

On the 11th of May, General Bonaparte gained the memorable action, at the bridge of Lodi, eighteen miles south-east of Milan, in the following manner, viz. General Wurm-

ser had taken post with his whole force, behind the Adda, and planted a strong park of artillery at the bridge, determined to make a firm stand against the French army. At sight of the enemy, General Bonaparte ordered the charge, and the troops advanced in columns to the attack ; but the destructive fire of grape shot, caused the French to halt, and shew some disorder ; General Bonaparte seeing the critical moment, instantly advanced, seized a standard, and exclaimed, " follow your general ;" the bridge, and whole park of artillery were taken, the Austrians broken, and a decisive victory was gained.

On the 4th of June, General Bonaparte entered Verona, and on the 19th, he took possession of Loretto and Ancona, cities of the Church. On the 28th, General Bonaparte announced to the Directory, that an armistice had been concluded upon between the French troops, and the King of Naples.

July 6th, General Bonaparte announced to the Directory by letter, " that he had gained a most brilliant victory at Castiglione, after an action of five days, successively ; and that the Austrians, under General Wurmser, had lost in this action, 6000 killed and wounded, 15,000 taken prisoners, and seventy field pieces, with all his caissons, &c. At the close of the action, a singular adventure took place, that will serve to shew the adroitness of General Bonaparte. The General repaired, with 1200 of his guards, to the village of Lonado, to reconnoitre the enemy ; when a body of 4,000 Austrians, which had been severed from the main army in the action, appeared before Lonado, and summoned the place ; General Bonaparte ordered the messengers into his presence, and thus accosted them : " Go tell your General that the Commander in Chief of the army of Italy is here, with his brave troops, and that if his whole division do not lay down their arms in eight minutes, he, with all his general officers, shall be answerable for the insult, and be sacrificed without mercy." The whole division of 4,000 surrendered immediately.

At this time, his Holiness, the Pope, alarmed for the safety of the ecclesiastical states, published an edict, prohibiting all malediction against Frenchmen.

After the action of Castiglione, General Wurmser fell back under cover of Mantua, and secured his retreat by that strong



fortress, the key of Austrian Italy on the side of Tyrol, which prevented General Bonaparte from penetrating to Vienna. A division of the French army of Italy, under General Berthier, invested Mantua, and summoned the city ; but the commanding officer returned the following reply :

“ July 17th.—The laws of honour and duty compel me to defend, to the last extremity, the place entrusted to my command. I have the honour to be, with perfect esteem and consideration, Sir,

LE COMPTE CANTO DE IRSEES.”

On the 28th of July, a division of the French army of Italy, entered Leghorn, and seized property to the amount of 8,000,000 livres.

On the 3d of August, General Bonaparte defeated again, the Austrians, under Marshal Wurmser, near Mantua. On the 14th, General Bonaparte announced by letter, to the executive Directory, that he had defeated the Austrians at Corrona, Montebaldo, and Proabolo, and pursued them to Roveredo, on the 15th ; from whence they retreated to Trent. On the 17th of September, General Bonaparte again defeated the Austrians, at Cavela ; he then despatched his aid-de-camp, General Marmont, to Paris, who was presented to the Directory by the Minister of War, with the following address :

“ Posterity will scarcely believe the evidence of history, that in one campaign, *all* Italy has been conquered ; that three armies have been successively destroyed ; that upwards of fifty stands of colours have been taken, and remain in the hands of the conquerors ; that 40,000 Austrians have laid down their arms ; in fine, that 30,000 Frenchmen have performed all these prodigies, under a young warrior, twenty-five years old.”

We will leave General Bonaparte to invest Mantua, and take a view of the armies of the Rhine, &c.

On the 23d of June, General Moreau crossed the bridge at Strasburg, and took the strong fortress of Kehl ; and on the 28th, he gained the victory of Renchen ; took 1200 prisoners and ten pieces of cannon. On the 17th of July, General Moreau defeated Prince Charles, near Ettengen, and on the 18th, the French army entered that city ; and the same

day, General Moreau announced, that a suspension of arms had been agreed upon with the Duke of Wirtemberg. On the 22d of the same month, General Jourdan entered Frankfurt, on the Rhine, and levied a contribution of 6,000,000 livres in cash, and 2,000,000 in articles of supply for his army.

General Moreau pushed his victories across the river Neckar, and concluded an armistice with the Margrave of Baden. The circle of Suabia soon followed ; but General Moreau received a severe check by Prince John, of Lichtenstein, near Kirchheim. General Moreau attacked the Austrians at Neresham, and carried the place, with the capture of 450 prisoners.

These numerous successes alarmed his Imperial Majesty, and he issued the following proclamation, addressed to his faithful subjects, &c.

“ Behold the still smoking ruins of Italy, and the most inhuman excesses committed there ! Behold the devastation which the once flourishing territories of Germany have suffered, inundated by the armies of the enemy : and you cannot remain dubious about the terrible fate which threatens every country and every nation, on being invaded by such terrible enemies.”

On the 12th of September, a terrible action was fought between the armies of General Jourdan and Prince Charles, that continued seventeen hours ; both armies suspended the conflict upon the field, through excessive fatigue. The next day, General Moreau took possession of Nordlingen, and General Jourdan drove Prince Charles from Donawert, at the same time, and compelled him to cross the Danube. On the 17th, General Jourdan took possession of Newmark and Castel, and the Austrians were driven behind the river Nab.

The Emperor of Germany again became alarmed, and issued a proclamation, calling on Bohemia to organize a body of militia for the defence of the state.

On the 22d, General Wirtensleben joined Prince Charles with a strong force, and the Prince attacked and defeated General Jourdan, and drove him from the Nab, with the loss of 7000 men.

The Elector of Bavaria made overtures of peace to General Moreau, on the 25th ; and the same day, General Moreau

gained another victory over the imperialists, near the Lesch. Augsburg and Munich were the trophies of this victory.

At this time, a treaty of alliance offensive and defensive, was concluded between the French Republic and Spain; and a treaty of peace was concluded between the French, and the Elector of Baden.

Prince Charles pursued his successes, and drove General Jourdan from Amberg, Forechum, Bamberg, and Schweinfert, and he re-crossed the river Mayne. Prince Charles again defeated Jourdan, and he retreated to Hamellberg, with the loss of 4000 men. At the same time, General Moreau gained a complete victory over the Austrians, upon the river Iser; but when General Moreau found that Jourdan, in his retreat, had been overpowered, and that he, when left alone, was greatly exposed to the attacks of the enemy, whenever they might be able to unite their forces, commenced a seasonable retreat. When he entered Suabia, he found himself so hard pressed by the pursuing foe, that he made a stand, and commenced a successful attack, and defeated General La Tour: the Austrians lost about 5000 men, and twenty pieces of cannon.

On the 21st of October, Spain declared war against Great Britain. On the 22d of October, Lord Malmsbury, Minister Plenipotentiary from the court of St. James, arrived in Paris, to negotiate a peace; but the Directory were not cordial to the measure, and on the 20th of December they demanded his ultimatum. His Lordship gave in his ultimatum, and the Directory ordered him to leave Paris in forty-eight hours.

On the 21st of January, 1797, the French Republic again celebrated the anniversary of the execution of Louis XVI.

General Bonaparte invaded the dominions of the Pope with such success, as to threaten Rome; and his Holiness the Pope submissively sued for peace, which was granted. The General then turned his arms successfully against the reinforcements of the Austrians, sent to the relief of Mantua; but Generals Jourdan and Moreau continued to retire before Prince Charles, and re-entered France at the bridge of Strasbourg, leaving a strong garrison in the fortress of Kehl. Prince Charles carried Kehl by storm after a siege of forty days, in order to march to the relief of Mantua; but that city had fallen into the hands of General Bonaparte about the same time.

Prince Charles garrisoned Kehl, and drew off his army into the Tyrol, to co-operate against the army of Italy. General Bonaparte advanced into the Tyrol to meet him, a severe action was fought, and General Bonaparte was victorious : and Prince Charles retreated with precipitation into the heart of Austria. The Emperor took the alarm, and sued for peace ; a truce of six days was granted by General Bonaparte, a conference was opened, the preliminaries were drawn, and the peace of Campo Formio guaranteed to France all her conquests in Italy. This treaty stipulated with the Emperor of Germany for the release of the Marquis La Fayette, and his fellow prisoners, from the prison of Olmutz.

A general sketch of the successes of the war, then published in Paris, announced as follows : “ that from the 8th of February, 1793, to the 19th of February, 1797, France had gained 261 victories, including 31 pitched battles ; killed 152,000 of the enemy ; taken 197,784 prisoners, 288 strong places, 319 forts, camps or redoubts, 7,965 cannon, 187,762 guns, 4,319,150 pounds of powder, 207 standards, 5,486 horses, &c.”

Lord Malmsbury was sent by the British court, on the 30th of June, to Lisle, to negotiate a peace ; but he returned on the 1st of September without being able to effect his purpose.

At this time, the republic of Genoa was united to France, under the name of the Ligurian republic.

General Bonaparte now returned to France, November 24th, 1797, after having accomplished, in one campaign, more than all the Kings of France, since the days of Charlemagne, had been able to accomplish, notwithstanding the vast amount of blood and treasure that had, from time to time, been expended by Louis XI., Charles VIII., Louis XII., Francis I., Charles IX., Henry IV., and Louis XIV., and XV., through their whole lives.

The young hero was not only “ older when he came back ; ” but illustrious in arms ; and the tramp of fame had proclaimed the successes of this ever memorable campaign, to France, to Europe, and to the world.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

LIBERATION OF THE PRISONERS FROM OLMUTZ.—THEIR RESIDENCE AT HOLSTEIN, AND RETURN TO FRANCE.

We have seen in the last chapter, that the sufferers at Olmutz owed their release entirely to the successes of the army of Italy, and the esteem and regard of General Bonaparte. It is true, the Directory had signified to Generals Bonaparte and Moreau, that the release of the prisoners at Olmutz should be required, whenever an opportunity might offer ; but such was the reluctance of the Austrian government to release them, that General Bonaparte, with the advice of Major General Berthier, was constrained to make their release a *sine qua non*, before he could effect it, as may be seen by the following narrative :

“ Conformably to the previous stipulations at Leoben, the victorious French troops entirely evacuated the Austrian territory in Tyrol, Carinthia, &c. Bonaparte went further still, and desirous of evincing his confidence in the Austrian Emperor, he delivered into the power of the officers of the Grand Duke of Tuscany, the city and fortifications of Leghorn. But he repeated daily his inquiries of the Austrian commissioners, Cobentzel, Mervelt, Degelmann, and the celebrated Marquis de Gallo, Neapolitan ambassador at Vienna, in whom the Emperor had the fullest confidence, “ whether the prisoners at Olmutz were free or not ? ” and when the commissioners hesitatingly replied, that they believed they were, but that they were not certain, he angrily dissolved the session, saying, “ gentlemen, you may take my word, that if these prisoners are not instantly set free, I sign no treaty of peace with his Imperial Majesty.”

“ This firmness on the part of the young and victorious French General, threw the commissioners into great embarrassment ; and courier after courier was despatched to Vienna, to hasten the liberation of the Olmutz prisoners. The Baron de Thugut, and the Count de Saurau, enraged at the thoughts of losing their prey, made every attempt to delay their enlargement under various pretexts ; and as the feeble Francis II. had no will of his own, these two ministers would

have undoubtedly triumphed, unless General Bonaparte had sent Colonel Louis Romœuff, one of the former aids-de-camp of General La Fayette, to Vienna, to demand from the Emperor explicitly the immediate liberation of the prisoners, with an accompanying threat, that unless they were freed in one month from the date of the demand, he would march with his whole army to the capital, and throw open their prison himself."

I shall not attempt to paint the feelings of the sufferers at Olmutz, when the tidings of their liberation were announced to them, nor the affecting scenes they passed through at their first interview with their friends, particularly of their fellow prisoners, La Fayette, Maubourg, Puzy, Madame La Fayette and her daughters ; such a scene can never be described by the pen or the pencil. The term of five years had now closed upon the confinement of the three first, and that of twenty-two months upon the confinement of the three last. The severity of this confinement need not be described here ; it has already been fully shewn.

Previous to the liberation of the Marquis La Fayette, the Emperor sent his Minister, the Marquis de Chasteler, to propose to him certain conditions, for his acceptance, by which he hoped to controul his future conduct, after his liberation. The nature of this negotiation may be fully understood by the following reply of the Marquis La Fayette :

"The commission, with the execution of which Lieutenant General the Marquis de Chasteler has been charged, seems to me to resolve itself into the consideration of three points : 1st. His Imperial Majesty requires an authenticated statement of our exact situation. I am not disposed at present to complain of my grievances. Several representations, however, on this subject, may be found in the letters of my wife, transmitted or sent back by the Austrian government ; and if his Majesty is not satisfied with the perusal of the instructions sent, in his name, from Vienna, I will cheerfully communicate to M. de Chasteler all the information he can possibly desire."

"2d. His Majesty the Emperor and King, is desirous of obtaining an assurance, that upon my liberation, I shall immediately leave Europe for America. This has been often my desire and my intention ; but as my consent, at this moment,

to his Majesty's request, would constitute an acknowledgment of his right to impose such a condition, I do not feel disposed to comply with this demand.

“ 3d. His Majesty, the Emperor and King, has graciously done me the honour to signify, that inasmuch as the principles I profess are incompatible with the safety of the Austrian government, he cannot consent to allow me to enter his territories again, without his special permission. To this, I have only to reply, that there already exist antecedent obligations of which I cannot possibly divest myself, partly towards America, but mostly towards France ; and I cannot engage to do any thing which might interfere with the rights of my country to my personal services. With these exceptions, I can assure the Marquis de Chasteler, that my invariable resolution is, not to set my foot upon any territory under the dominion of his majesty the King of Bohemia and Hungary.”

To close the negotiation, La Fayette and his two friends, Maubourg and Puzy, signed the following engagement :

“ The undersigned engages towards his Majesty the Emperor and King, not to enter, at any time whatever, his hereditary provinces, without first having obtained his special permission ; it being always understood that the rights of the undersigned's country over his person are explicitly reserved and retained.”

These preliminaries being settled, General La Fayette, Madame La Fayette, with their two daughters, and two friends, Maubourg and Puzy, in company with General Holstein, set off for Hamburg, where they arrived soon after, and found lodgings prepared for them by their friends Archenholtz, Sieveking, and others ; and the next day Mons. Reinhardt, the French Minister, gave the Marquis and family, and friends, an excellent dinner ; and they honoured the occasion by mounting the tri-coloured cockade, in testimony of their not having joined the emigrants ; but of their being true patriots. The next day a number of distinguished American gentlemen, at Hamburg, gave a splendid dinner to the liberated sufferers, and their friends, on board of an elegant American ship, then at anchor at that port. These scenes of festivity and social enjoyment served to dispel the gloom that had so

ng hung over their minds, and to cheer their hearts for new enjoyments. To crown the happiness of the liberated sufferers, George Washington La Fayette arrived from America and joined his family. This unexpected event opened a scene which revived all their sufferings, all their distresses, and when they recounted their afflictions, and mingled their joys, imagination alone can paint the feelings of their hearts, or describe their emotions.

Soon after the arrival of their son, the Marquis and Madame La Fayette and daughters, accepted the invitation of a Hanoverian Baron, and retired with him to his Chatteau of Lehmkühlen, near Eutin, in Holstein, to spend some time. At this Chatteau, Malle. Anastasia, eldest daughter of the Marquis, was married to M. Charles de Latour Maubourg, brother of the late prisoner and sufferer at Olmutz. This interesting event renewed the scenes of hilarity and social enjoyment, and gave a new zest to the courteous hospitality of their friend.

General La Fayette, about this time, received a legacy of 4,000, bequeathed to him by his two sisters, which was now transmitted to him by a gentleman in London.

When they had closed this visit at the Chatteau of Lehmkühlen, General La Fayette and lady, and two daughters, with their son-in-law, retired to the Chatteau of Wettmoldt, an elegant retreat, which had been purchased by the Count de Tesse, (a distant relation of Madame La Fayette, upon her mother's side,) soon after he emigrated. The General and family enjoyed themselves highly at Wettmoldt, in the society of their aged uncle, who was a nobleman of the old school, and grand cordon of the order of St. Esprit. They could not accord in sentiments upon the subject of politics, and although their disputes were sometimes warm, they were always in good humour, and always parted friends.

At this pleasant retreat the Marquis amused himself with rural cares; studied the agriculture of the country, and taught the peasants of Holstein the art of raising cattle and sheep, which became very useful to him when he returned to France, and retired to La Grange.

General Latour Maubourg retired with his family from Lehmkühlen to the village of Plön, three miles only from Wettmoldt, where in philosophical retirement he enjoyed, in



common with his beloved General, the courteous esteem and regard of the nobility of Holstein.

General Bureau de Puzy retired to Altona, where he was joined by the mother of Madame de Puzy, and her husband M. Dupont de Nemours, and they all embarked together for New York, in America, where they were received with that attention, and courteous hospitality so justly due to the friend and fellow sufferer of General La Fayette. As a particular mark of respect due to his talents, he was invited to superintend the public works, then erecting by the national government for the defence of the city of New York ; but he declined the invitation until he had obtained the approbation of the French government. When the fact was made known to the first Consul (Bonaparte), he recalled him to France immediately, and appointed him to the command of the Legion of honor, and Prefect of several departments, particularly of Genoa, where he died on the 2d of February, 1800, sincerely lamented by his friends, and all who knew him.

General La Fayette and family, and General Latour Maubourg and family, retired from their happy retreats in a short time, by the way of Holland, to France.

---

## CHAPTER XIX.

THE FRENCH REVOLUTION CONTINUED—ADVENTURES OF  
GENERAL BONAPARTE, &c.

As soon as the hero of Italy returned triumphant in France, the Directory began to assemble and equip the Toulon fleet, for a secret expedition. On the 9th of April 1798, General Bonaparte, who had been appointed to the command, left Paris, and repaired to Toulon. On the 19th he set sail with his armament, consisting of 17 ships of the line, having on board 15,000 land forces, destined for foreign service. The English supposed this armament to be destined for Ireland, and Lord Nelson was stationed off the Straits of Gibraltar to watch their motions accordingly.

As soon as his Lordship had knowledge of the sailing

the Toulon fleet, and that it was bound up the Mediterranean, he commenced his pursuit, and at Malta learnt that the French in their passage had captured that Island. Lord Nelson next touched upon the coast of Egypt, and examined the bay of Aboukir, in quest of the French, but not finding them, he sailed for the coast of Syria, but the French were not there ; and he returned again to Egypt, and discovered the French fleet anchored in the bay of Alboukir, in the form of a crescent, close under the batteries, at the distance of one cable's length from each other, with the admiral's ship, the *Le Orient*, in the centre.

Lord Nelson had missed of the French, at sea, by sailing to the coast of Syria, and thus given them an opportunity to anchor in the bay of Aboukir, and land General Bonaparte with his army. His Lordship commenced an immediate attack, by running the one half of his fleet between the French and the land, and the other half without their line, so as to inclose the one half of the French fleet between two fires. The van-ship of the English fleet grounded, in passing within the French line ; but the others commenced a terrible action, and before the one-half of the French that were not engaged, could slip their cables and come into action, the other half were taken or destroyed, and the *Le Orient* took fire and blew up with a terrible explosion ; the remainder were all taken in the bay, except two, which were afterwards taken at sea. General Bonaparte, with his army, were upon the heights of Alexandria witnessing the scene. He then advanced to Grand Cairo, received the submission of the Beys of Egypt, and settled the government. He then established a protecting force at Cairo, and marched into Syria, to conquer the land of Palestine, and plant his eagles upon the walls of Jerusalem ; but he was met at Acre by the squadron of Sir Sidney Smith, who repulsed the French from their attack upon Acre, with so great loss, that General Bonaparte was constrained to abandon the enterprise, and return into Egypt. At Cairo, he gave a grand fete in honor of the conquest of Syria ; then appointed General Kleber as his successor in the command of the army of Egypt, with sealed orders ; embarked on board a frigate, and set sail for France, August 24th, 1799. On the 18th of October, he arrived at Paris, put himself at the head of a small military force ; dissolved the sitting of the government ; caused a new constitution to

be framed and adopted, with an executive of three consuls. General Bonaparte was elected First Consul.

Immediately upon this revolution in the government, General La Fayette returned with his family into France.

During the absence of General Bonaparte abroad, new scenes had been opened, and new and distressing events had occurred. A new coalition had been formed in December 1798, between England, Russia, and Austria, against France, and the Russian General, Old Field-Mareschal Suwarrow had taken the command of the Austro-Russian army, and had re-conquered Italy. General Suwarrow himself had been beaten in Switzerland by the French General Massena, and retired in disgust to Russia, where he was disgraced; but the Austrians were then pushing the siege of Genoa. The First Consul assembled an army of reserve at Dijon, in France, crossed the Alps, for the relief of Genoa, met the Austrian General on the plains of Marengo, gained a signal victory, and recovered Italy; June 4th, 1799. On the 10th, he settled an armistice for Italy, established the Cisalpine Republic, and returned to his capital.

An attempt upon the life of the Consul was made with the infernal machine, so called, as he passed to the opera, with an intent to destroy him by an explosion of gun powder; but the machine exploded just after he had passed, and he escaped unhurt.

The French pushed their conquests in Italy, and upon the Danube, with such success, that the Emperor of Austria sued for peace, which caused the convention of Luneville, between Austria and France; January 28th, 1801. On the 3d of February, the definitive treaty was signed.

At the same time, the English, under the command of Lord Keith, commenced the conquest of Egypt, which was accomplished in one campaign, and the French army, by capitulation, were taken and sent back to France.

On the 1st of October, 1801, the preliminaries of a General peace were signed at London, and the storm of war was once more hushed in Europe.

**CHAPTER XX.**

GENERAL LA FAYETTE UNDER THE CONSULAR GOVERNMENT—

## GENERAL OCCURRENCES.

In the last chapter the return of General La Fayette to Paris was noticed. He began to have some confidence in the new consular government, and hailed the prospects of sounder politics. He respected the First Consul, who as the young hero of Italy, had relieved him from the prison of Olmutz, and was ever ready to express the gratitude he felt for the blessing he enjoyed. The Consul had saved France, and he saw the necessity of securing the best talents of the nation in his interest, in order to render permanent the new government. He invited General La Fayette to a conference, at the palace of the Thuilleries, and received him alone in his cabinet ; and under the mask of the frankest confidence, attempted to sound him upon the subject of politics, and the present state of things in France ; but La Fayette conversed with great caution, which shewed a want of confidence in the present order of things. The First Consul, whose peculiar talent it was to see through the hearts of men, saw in this interview what he had to expect from General La Fayette, and felt a coldness seize his heart, which he ever after retained. He however cautiously concealed this, and retained La Fayette as a General of division, and pressed him to the acceptance of the office of Senator ; but La Fayette declined, even against the solicitations of his friends ; and in a note to the minister at war, assigned the following reasons :

“ Associated, from their commencement, with the institutions which have triumphed in Europe ; united in heart with the Generals of the Republic, I have never ceased to be their companion ; and I cannot pretend to *aspire*, after so many victories which they have achieved, to become their successful competitor.”

Here was a display of the noble sentiments of General La Fayette. Although he once possessed a fortune of 200,000 francs a year, which, by his misfortunes in the revolution, was now reduced to less than 10,000 ; and although he had before him the unsolicited offer of one office as Senator, with



36,000 francs a year ; and another, as Count of the Empire worth 18,000 more, yet true to himself and his principles, he nobly declined both. The true reasons he had not yet fully assigned ; but when the First Consul consulted General La Fayette upon the subject of his appointment as Consul for life, he then, with the true frankness of himself, thus disclosed his sentiments to the Consul :

“ General,” said La Fayette, “ before venturing upon such a step, France and her best subjects expect from you a guaranty of their liberties. As soon as they are satisfied upon this point, they will comply with your wishes unasked.”

When General La Fayette was called upon for his vote he delivered the following :

“ I cannot vote for such a magistracy, until the liberties of the people are secured ; in that case I vote for Napoleon Bonaparte.”

General La Fayette, at the same time, addressed to the First Consul the following note :

“ General—When a man who is deeply impressed with a sense of the gratitude he owes you, and who is too ardent a lover of glory to be wholly indifferent to yours, connects his suffrage with conditional restrictions, those restrictions not only secure him from suspicion, but amply prove, that no one will more gladly than himself, behold in you the chief magistrate for life, for a free and independent republic.

“ The 18th of Brumair saved France from destruction ; and I felt myself reassured and recalled by the liberal declaration, to which you have connected the sanction of your honor. In your Consular authority, there was afterwards discerned that salutary dictatorial prerogative, which under the auspices of a genius like yours, accomplished such glorious purposes ; yet less glorious, let me add, than the restoration of liberty would prove.

“ It is not possible, General, that you, the first amidst that order of mankind, which surveys every age and every country, before the stations of its members, in the scale, can be determined, that you can desire that a revolution, marked by a series of stupendous victories and unheard of sufferings, shall give nothing to the world, but a renovated system of

arbitrary government. The people of this country have been acquainted with their rights too long to forget them forever ; and perhaps they may recover and enjoy them better now, than during the period of revolutionary effervescence. And you, by the strength of your character, and the influence of public confidence ; by the superiority of your talents, your powers, your fortunes, in re-establishing the liberties of France, can allay all agitations, and subdue all dangers.

“ When I wish then to see the career of your glory crowned by the honours of perpetual magistracy, I but act in correspondence with my own private sentiments, and am influenced, exclusively, by patriotic considerations. But all my political and moral obligations, the principles that have governed every action of my life, call on me to pause, before I bestow on you my suffrage ; until I feel assured that your authority shall be erected on a basis that shall be worthy of the nation and yourself.

“ I confidently trust, General, that you will recognize here, as you have done on all other occasions, a steady adherence to my political opinions, combined with the sincerest prayers for your welfare, and the deepest sense of my obligations towards you.”

Here is a display of the unvarying character of the Marquis La Fayette. The sentiments contained in this letter, glowed in his breast before he embarked for America, in 1777, and neither the struggles of two revolutions, the horrors of a five years imprisonment, nor the overwhelming power and popularity of the First Consul, could for a moment change or suppress them. Although by the latter he jeopardized all his future prospects of favour from the Consul ; yet he was true to himself, and to that nation, whose interest he cherished more faithfully than his own. The Consul returned no answer to this letter ; but his coldness shewed the feelings of his heart, and La Fayette retired to his Chateau La Grange, 30 miles from Paris, where he devoted himself to the pursuits of agriculture.

## CHAPTER XXI.

FRENCH REVOLUTION CONTINUED—OPERATIONS OF THE ARMIES—WAR WITH SPAIN—WITH AUSTRIA—PEACE WITH AUSTRIA.

The peace of Europe continued to June 7th, 1803, when England declared war against France. General Bonaparte had been elected Consul for ten years ; then soon after for ten years more, after the first ten should have expired, and afterwards had been elected Consul for life, by a subscription of more than three millions of citizens, and his popularity had excited general apprehension in Europe, particularly in England, who had now become alarmed at the hostile movements upon the French coast.

The Consul announced to the nation, that England had declared war, and he made great preparations to repel her aggressions, and if possible, carry the war into her own dominions.

The English, previous to the declaration of war against France, had evacuated Egypt on the 16th of May, and called home their fleet and troops for the defence of their own island. The Consul sent a strong military force into Germany, and seized on the Electorate of Hanover, the hereditary dominions of George III. King of England, June 1803. At the same time he made great preparations upon the French coast for the invasion of England. The spirits of the French people were highly excited, and *delenda est Carthago* (Carthage is about to be destroyed), became the order of the day ; boats, gallies, and small craft, were collected from the ports of France and Holland, and assembled at Boulogne ; soldiers were daily trained in the exercise of embarking and disembarking, which spread a general alarm throughout England. Jealousy, distrust and apprehension, generally prevailed in the British nation ; parties ran high in the cabinet ; the government and the people were alive to their common safety, and the military kept the peace.

Austria took the alarm, and joined in a new confederacy with England against France, to give a check to the movements of the First Consul ; and assembled a strong army at

Ulm, in the kingdom of Wurtemberg, upon the Danube, under the command of General Mac.

The Consul caused Generals Pichegru and Moreau, to be arrested and imprisoned in Paris ; the former died in his confinement, and the latter was banished, and fled to the United States, where he remained until 1813.

A new revolution took place in France, May 5th ; the consular government was abolished, and an imperial government established ; and the First Consul was vested with the imperial dignity, and crowned by the Pope, August 11th, 1804. The Emperor continued his movements upon the coast against England, and the threatened invasion became daily more popular in France, and more alarming in England.

This year the Emperor Alexander of Russia, (who had succeeded to the throne upon the death of his father Paul,) and had joined the coalition against France, made great movements to co-operate with Austria in the war. The Emperor Napoleon, who had watched these movements with a jealous eye, now put himself at the head of the army of England, (so called,) and by a sudden movement crossed the bridge at Strasburg, and advanced to Ulm, October, 1805. General Mac was struck with astonishment at the rapidity of the movement, and abandoned the city without resistance, and retired down the Danube. The Emperor Napoleon pursued, and by forced marches penetrated to Vienna, took it the 14th of November ; left a garrison to protect the city, and filed off his army into Moravia, to meet the Emperor Alexander. The two young Emperors now, for the first time, became competitors in the field. The two armies were encamped in sight of each other for several days, preparing for the combat, when the Emperor Napoleon made a hasty retrograde movement, which led the Emperor Alexander to suspect that his enemy was about to make his escape. He accordingly put in motion his army to pursue, and at the same time detached one division to gain the rear of the Emperor Napoleon, to check his movements. Napoleon saw the result ; he had out-generaled Alexander, and exclaimed, " they will all be given into my hands before night." He ordered a charge to be made upon the detached division, as it was about to turn his flank ; the onset was violent ; they were overthrown with great slaughter ; put to the sword, or driven at the point of the bayonet, into a neighbouring lake. A gen-



eral charge was then ordered upon the main body of the Russian army ; the conflict was short, the carnage great, and the victory decisive ; December 2d, 1805. The two Emperors drew off their armies, and settled a peace. The Emperor Napoleon settled a peace with the Emperor of Austria, and returned into France, and re-commenced his operations against England.

The rapid and unobstructed movements of Napoleon, from Strasburg to Ulm, were the first fruits of the confederation of the Rhine, which commenced as early as 1796.

The Emperor Napoleon assumed the government of Holland, by changing their constitution, and placing at their head a tool of his own, under the title of Grand Pensionary.

England, at this time, issued letters of marque against Spain, to prosecute the war of 1804.

On the 1st of May, 1805, the Emperor Napoleon was crowned King of Italy, and the Franks again beheld upon the throne of Charlemagne, an Emperor of the west, whose head had been honored with the iron crown of the Romans. The spirit of the nation kept pace with the rapid strides of the government ; but the conscription began to gall, and the conscripts began to be sent to the armies chained in pairs. The sullen voice of murmur began to dampen the spirit of patriotism and the voice of applause.

During the time of these great movements, the combined fleets of France and Spain lay secure in the port of Cadiz ; but for the want of supplies they were constrained to change their position, and they put to sea, in order to gain the port of Toulon. Lord Nelson, with his blockading fleet, pursued ; the combined fleet was soon overtaken off the cape of Trafalgar, moving in the form of a crescent, under an easy sail.

Lord Nelson, at sight of the enemy, made signal to bear down in two divisions, break through the line, and commence the attack. The signal was obeyed, the attack commenced, and the thunders of the Nile and of Copenhagen, were renewed in the battle of Trafalgar ; Lord Nelson was victorious, and the combined fleet was generally taken, sunk, or destroyed, and the few that remained escaped to Toulon. But Nelson the great, the pride and ornament of Old England, crowned with his death the victory of Trafalgar ; October 21st, 1805.

The year, 1806, opened with a new coalition between

England, Russia, and Prussia, to protect the latter against the encroachments of France. But the Emperor Napoleon was prepared, and opened the campaign with the battle of Jena, (a strong town in Lower Saxony,) in which he gained a signal victory. The King of Prussia retired into the heart of his dominions ; the Emperor Napoleon pursued, and took up his winter quarters at Eylau. The Prussian King, hoping to take advantage of the French amidst the frost and snow of Prussia, attempted to surprise the Emperor Napoleon in his camp at Eylau ; accordingly, at dead of night, in the severity of winter, the King led on his troops and commenced the attack ; a sharp conflict ensued, and both parties claimed the victory, but the French held their quarters at Eylau.

When the spring opened, the Emperor Napoleon recommenced his operations, and Dantzic and Konigsburg became the trophies of his victories ; the Prussians retired behind the river Pregel, where they were joined by the army of Russia. The Emperor Napoleon advanced, the two armies met at Friedland, another desperate conflict ensued ; Napoleon was again victorious, and the allies sued for peace. The Emperor Napoleon dictated the peace of Tilsit, which settled the fate of Prussia, and guaranteed the peace of Germany, June 26, 1806. The Emperor Alexander became the friend of the Emperor Napoleon, returned with his army into Russia, and on the 27th of July, he declared war against England.

The Emperor Napoleon passed his Berlin decree, which interdicted all English commerce with the continent. This opened a general blockade of the continental ports, by the English ships of war, from Riga to Bayonne, and involved the neutral powers in sharp collisions with the belligerents, led to the general embargo in America, which commenced in December, 1807, and lasted seven years, and resulted in a war with England, in 1812, which was closed in 1815.

All further coalition against France, now being closed, the Emperor Napoleon led back his victorious army into France, recommenced his operations against England ; repaired to his palace, and found himself at liberty to turn his attention to the peninsula.

The Emperor Napoleon now felt himself secure upon his throne, and aspired to the dominion of the world. He ne-

gociated a treaty with Spain, at Fontainbleau, by which he engaged to co-operate with her in the conquest and partition of Portugal ; with some assurances, that he would aid in the recovery of Gibraltar. Charles IV. than an old man, filled the throne of Spain, and his son Ferdinand VII. was heir appàrent to the crown of his father. The Emperor Napoleon moved a strong military force down to Bayonne ; passed his Bayonne decree, in support of his Berlin decree, and commenced an intrigue with Charles IV. and Ferdinand VII. until he drew them both into his camp, and secured them as prisoners, in France. He next sent General Murat, Grand Duke of Berg, to Madrid, with a strong force, to take possession of the kingdom. Charles IV. and Ferdinand VII. made a formal surrendry of the kingdom of Spain to the Emperor Napoleon, who conferred it upon his brother Joseph.

The Spaniards at Madrid resented this outrage upon the sovereignty of Spain, and massacred about 5000 of the French, at Madrid. The French, in their turn, butchered about as many Spaniards. The Junta of Spain assembled at Seville, and declared war against France ; the English fleet at Cadiz gave support to the measure, and protected the southern coast.

The Emperor Napoleon gave a constitution to Spain, and placed his brother Joseph upon the throne, and supported him in person, with the victorious army of Germany. He then carried the war into Portugal, and the south of Spain. The army of Portugal penetrated to Lisbon ; but the English protected the city with a strong naval armament. The army of the south drove the Junta from Seville, and invested them in Cadiz.

At this time, the French in Italy entered Rome, subverted the government of the Pope, and seized on his ecclesiastical estates. The Emperor Napoleon erected the Republic of Holland into a kingdom, and placed his brother Louis upon the throne.

Sir Arthur Wellesley, at the head of a British army, gained the action of Vimeria, over the French in Portugal, and they evacuated the country, by a convention, October 1st, 1808.

Under this order of things in Europe, the Emperor Napoleon invited the Emperor Alexander to a conference at

Erfurth, (a strong town in Lower Saxony, in Germany, then in the hands of the French,) which he accepted ; and the two Emperors passed a week together, with great etiquette, and parted with mutual assurances of friendship.

The Emperor Napoleon, upon his return to France, addressed a letter to the Emperor Alexander, styling him *Emperor of the East*. The Emperor Alexander returned the compliment, and styled him *Emperor of the West*.

The two Emperors made a joint overture to England, for peace ; but it was rejected, and the English sent a strong force into Spain, to support the patriots.

The Emperor Alexander commenced a war with the Turks ; and the English entered into a negociation with the Grand Seignior, to protect the Turks.

The English assembled a strong army at Salamanca, in Spain, December, 1808.

The Emperor Napoleon again entered Spain at the head of a strong force, to protect King Joseph, and by a succession of victories, compelled the English to embark at Corunna, and killed their General, Sir John Moor. Napoleon returned to Paris.

The rapid progress of the French arms in Prussia and Spain, again alarmed Austria, and the Emperor entered into another coalition with England, against France. Prince Charles was vested with the chief command, and took the field at Ulm, at the head of a numerous and well appointed Austrian army.

The tidings of this new coalition reached the Emperor Napoleon, when upon the coast, superintending the army of England, so called. He repaired immediately to Paris, drew an immense loan from the bank, protected it against all improper runs, with a military force ; again put himself at the head of the army of England, crossed the bridge at Strasburg, and by forced marches, appeared before Ulm.

The successive victories of Puffenhoffen, Tam, Abensbourg, Landshut, and Echemul, on the 20th, 21st, 22d and 23d of April, 1809, announced to Prince Charles the approach of the conqueror. The two armies met at Ratisbon, a terrible action followed ; Prince Charles was beaten, and retired upon the left bank of the Danube ; the Emperor Napoleon pursued upon the right bank ; and by forced marches, entered Vienna on the 20th of May. After a repose of two



days, he recommenced his operations, moved down to Lobau, caused a bridge of boats to be thrown across to the island (Lobau,) and from thence to the opposite bank of the Danube, and put his army in motion to cross over.

Prince Charles had fortified the heights of Aspern and Esling, upon the opposite bank, with an immense park of artillery, and awaited his approach.

When about one half of the army of the Emperor Napoleon had gained the opposite bank, Prince Charles caused the bridge of boats to be destroyed, by an immense raft of floating logs, and commenced a furious attack.

Napoleon, for the first time, saw himself out-generaled, and to save his army, was compelled to adopt desperate measures. He ordered the bridge to be immediately repaired, and an assault made upon the Austrian camp; Prince Charles was firm; he renewed the assault, but again failed; he then ordered Mareschal Lannes, to charge the centre of the Austrian camp, at the head of the French cavalry, and carry the whole park of artillery: Mareschal Lannes advanced to the charge, in the true character of himself, and the shock was terrible; the assault failed, and Mareschal Lannes fell in the action, gloriously. The Emperor Napoleon availed himself of the impression made by the shock, drew off his army, re-crossed the Danube, and again uniting his army, marched back to Vienna, and took up his quarters for one month.

The tribute of respect paid by the Emperor Napoleon, to the memory of Mareschal Lannes, was, to cause his body to be conveyed in a coach of state, back to France, covered with a black pall, and under a military escort.

Prince Charles retired down the Danube, and fortified his camp upon the plains of Wagram.

The Emperor caused his position to be closely reconnoitred, and again put his army in motion, crossed the river at Lobau, under cover of a dark rainy night, and by a circuitous march through unfrequented by-roads appeared in the morning, in the rear of the Austrians. The Prince was now out-generaled, an action commenced, the conflict was terrible; the Austrians were routed with great carnage, and a remnant of the army fled into Hungary. The Emperor Napoleon advanced down the Danube as far as Presburg; gave the army a few days of repose, and returned to Vienna; settled a

peace with the Emperor ; again dismembered his empire by running a line from Switzerland to Hungary, and annexing the Tyrol and the country of the Grisons, to the dominions of France, in Italy.

The Emperor Napoleon led back his victorious army into France, and again commenced operations upon the coast, for the invasion of England.

The continental system, (so called,) or general non-intercourse with England, commenced with the Berlin decree, in 1806, and now extended into France, Spain, Italy, Holland, Germany, Austria, Prussia, Denmark, Sweden, Norway, and the cities of the Hanseatic league. The Emperor of the French, now saw himself upon the throne of Charlemagne, as Emperor of the West, with an extent of dominion, and a population far greater ; enriched with all the treasures of commerce, and adorned with all the refinements of the sciences, and all the elegance and splendour of the arts. A throne unrivalled in the annals of the world. But the ambition of the Emperor was not yet satisfied. In the full career of his military honours, under his consulate, he had married Josephine, the favourite of the Director Barras, who had filled the throne as Empress, with honour to herself and husband ; but she remained without issue. Napoleon now felt the necessity of giving permanence to his crown, by a new alliance ; to effect this, he divorced his wife Josephine, and offered his hand to the Archduchess Maria Louisa, of Austria. The overture was accepted, and the Emperor despatched the prince of Neufchatel into Austria, to celebrate the nuptials, and escort the young Empress into France. When they arrived at Paris, the nuptials were again most splendidly celebrated.

The Emperor caused the war in Spain to be prosecuted with vigour, and devoted the season of 1810, to hymeneal enjoyments, in visiting his dominions, in company with the Empress.

The Emperor of Russia waged successful war against the Turks, this season, which so far excited the jealousy of the Emperor Napoleon, that he again began to press him to enter into the continental system, against England. But the Emperor Alexander was firm to his purpose, and rejected the demands of Napoleon.

The Emperor of France now saw one check to his ambition before him, and he resolved to remove it at a blow. He accordingly entered into a secret alliance with Austria and Prussia, to furnish each an armed force to join him, in humbling the Emperor Alexander. To carry into effect so vast an enterprise, it became necessary to bring the war to close in Spain : he accordingly sent General Massena with 70,000 men, to strike the decisive blow upon Portugal ; but the English again protected Lisbon, with their naval armament, and Lord Wellington, at the head of the English and Portuguese army, finally succeeded in driving the French out of Portugal, November, 1810. The Emperor reinforced General Massena, and he again advanced, and Lord Wellington retired back into Lisbon, where he was closely invested.

The Emperor of France could now assemble an army of 800,000 men, and the invasion of England became so alarming, that her system of finance would have been endangered, had not the free trade of Spanish America been thrown open to her at this time ; this supplied her colonies and augmented her revenue. The nation was alive to their interest and safety, and the Minister held the controul of the purse, and loans to any amount were filled as soon as called for.

On the 20th of April, 1811, the Empress of France presented the Emperor with a son, who was called Napoleon Francis Charles Joseph.

The Emperor Napoleon now considered the war upon the peninsula, as being nothing more than a field-day exercise, a war of posts, to display the talents of the great captains engaged ; and began to put his vast machines in motion, to carry the war into Russia. To effect this, the whole Christian world was in commotion, and became one vast theatre of intrigue. These intrigues of Europe, extended to the United States of America, distracted their councils, inflamed the passions, and not only led them into the continental system of 1807, but actually involved them in the war of 1812.

**CHAPTER XXII.**

FRENCH REVOLUTION CONTINUED—WAR WITH RUSSIA—OVERTHROW OF THE EMPEROR NAPOLEON—RESTORATION OF THE BOURBONS TO THE THRONE OF FRANCE.

That ever memorable year, 1812, opened upon Europe and the world, a succession of scenes and events, that blasted the ambition, and ruined the high hopes and enjoyments of the Emperor of France. He again pressed the Emperor Alexander to adopt the continental system, and demanded that Riga be put into his possession, and garrisoned with French troops. Alexander rejected this demand with a firmness suited to the dignity of his character. Then the Emperor Napoleon called into the field the troops of Austria and Prussia, and by requisitions upon all his dominions, assembled an army in Prussian Poland, to the number of 5 or 600,000 men.

The Emperor of Russia assembled an army of observation in Russian Poland, under the command of Prince Bagration; renewed his coalition with England, and sent the Russian fleet to London, as a pledge for the general exigencies of the war; and through the mediation of England, concluded a peace with the Turks. These preliminaries being settled, the armies were soon in motion.

The Emperor Napoleon took up his head-quarters at Warsaw, and advanced to attack the Prince at Wilna; the Prince withdrew, and Napoleon pursued. The Prussian army, at the same time, entered Russia, by the way of Riga, under the command of General Mc Donald, to penetrate, if possible, to Petersburg.

The whole Christian world was now leagued against Russia, except England, Sweden, and the peninsula; Denmark had furnished the fine horses of Holstein, to fill the cavalry of the French armies; and even America had declared war against England.

Thus balanced, the Emperor Napoleon continued to advance, and the Prince continued to retire, until he arrived at Smolensk, where he made a stand. The two armies met, and soon became engaged; a desperate action was fought, Napoleon was victorious, and the Prince retired again to-



wards Moscow ; but the city of Smolensk was seen, soon after the action, smoking in ruins.

The Emperor Napoleon announced all his movements, in regular bulletins, under the commanding appellation of the *successes of the grand army*.

The grand army moved forward from the blood-stained fields of Smolensk to the hills of Borodino ; here the Prince was reinforced, and again made a stand. The Emperor Napoleon beheld from the heights the object of his wishes ; the spires of Moscow reflected to his view the rays of the declining sun, and fired him and his army with the bright prospect of reaping the rewards of all their toils. The Emperor cherished the ardour of his soldiers, and led them on to the attack. The Russians made a firm resistance from a formidable redoubt, lined with artillery, that commanded the heights of Borodino. A desperate assault commenced, and the redoubt was carried at the point of the bayonet, before the day closed ; the Russians retired, and night closed the scene. Solemn was the scene that followed. The two armies passed the succeeding day in reconnoitering and strengthening their positions, to prepare for the combat that was to follow. Night again closed the scene without a blow ; but the next day opened to the combatants a new scene. The sun rose clear, and his first beams caught the eye of the Emperor Napoleon ; *'tis the sun of Austerlitz*, he exclaimed with emphasis.

A strong Russian column, under the command of Prince Bagration, commenced an attack to recover the redoubt that he had lost by the attack of the French ; but it was now impregnable, and vomited forth death into the advancing columns, and broke their ranks. A general engagement followed ; the French overpowered the Russians, and compelled them to give way ; but they soon concentrated their forces and returned to the charge, in solid columns. The conflict now became desperate, and the field was warmly disputed, until the French, overpowered by numbers, gave way, and retired from the combat. This was a proud triumph to the brave defenders of their country ; but the Prince Bagration crowned with his death the victory of Borodino.

The Emperor Napoleon published in general orders : " Soldiers, this is the first victory I ever lost, you must wipe out the stain with the blood of the Russians." The losses

this action were truly severe, but not decisive. General Kutusoff now succeeded to the command, and led off the Russian army to Moscow ; and as he passed through the city, removed the inhabitants, with their principal wealth and treasures, together with all the fire engines ; and when the Emperor Napoleon entered the city at the head of his army, Kutusoff formed his army into three divisions, and invested him in Moscow. Rastapchin the governor, let loose the convicts from the prisons, and fired the city. In one hour the city of Moscow was wrapped in flames throughout, and destroyed with a terrible conflagration. The Emperor Napoleon beheld the awful scene that blasted all his views, and exclaimed with astonishment, "An ocean of flame." The French army were not appalled at this awful scene, for they foresaw not the consequences ; but gave a loose rein to their passions, and rioted in their excesses amidst the ruins of Moscow. The Emperor Napoleon saw at once his situation, and made overtures of peace to the Emperor Alexander. The Emperor amused him with a vain negotiation, until he had collected his forces, and sent orders for the army of the Danube to withdraw from the Turkish war, and advance upon the rear of the French. The Emperor Alexander then publicly announced in his manifesto, "I will never make peace so long as Napoleon Bonaparte, or any of his family, are upon the throne of France."

Napoleon now saw his fate before him. To continue in Moscow was impossible, to retreat was perilous, and to treat with the Emperor, hopeless. He was quick and decisive in his determinations ; he wreaked his vengeance upon the Kremlin, by destroying that cradle of all the Czars of Russia, collected his remaining treasures, drew out his army and commenced his retreat, in order, if possible, to regain the cities of Poland. But the old veteran Kutusoff, indignant at the rapacity of the French, pressed upon his rear, and soon overtook the spoil incumbered foe. Harassed by the Russians, murdered by the Cossacs, and stung with the severities of a Russian winter, this mighty conqueror was soon stripped of his artillery and baggage, by the death of his horses ; and the spoils of Moscow, with the spoils of the French, soon fell into the hands of the Russians. The retreat of the French soon became the flight of a confused mass, without discipline, without order, without supplies ; a prey to death

in every form, destroyed by, and destroying every thing in their route. That hero that had led them victorious into Russia, had neglected even one solitary preparation to secure their return ; and he who had so recently been the idol, now became the reproach of his army. No longer safe amidst his myrmidons, he fled from Krasnoy, on the banks of the Dnieper, alone, and in disguise, to secure his safe return to France ; just at the critical moment when the army of the Danube appeared in his rear to cut off his retreat. The horrors of this scene were so distressing, and so fatal, that the mighty force which had advanced into Russia under the appellation of the grand army, before it reached Poland, “ vanished like the baseless fabric of a vision, and left not a wreck behind.”\*

---

\* “ The winter,” says counte de Segur, “ now overtook us ; and by filling up the measure of each individual’s sufferings, put an end to that mutual support which had hitherto sustained us. Henceforward the scene presented only a multitude of isolated and individual struggles. The best conducted no longer respected themselves.—All fraternity of arms was forgotten, all the bonds of society were torn asunder—excess of misery had brutalized them. A devouring hunger had reduced these unfortunate wretches to the mere brutal instinct of self-preservation, to which they were ready to sacrifice every other consideration ; the rude and barbarous climate seemed to have communicated its fury to them. Like the worst of savages, the strong fell upon the weak, and despoiled them ; they eagerly surrounded the dying, and often even waited not for their last sigh before they stripped them. When a horse fell, they rushed upon it, tore it in pieces, and snatched the morsels from each other’s mouths, like a troop of famished wolves. However, a considerable number still preserved enough of moral feeling not to seek their safety in the ruin of others, but this was the last effort of their virtue. If an officer or comrade fell alongside them, or under the wheels of the cannon, it was in vain that he implored them, by a common country, religion and cause, to succor him. He obtained not even a look ; all the frozen inflexibility of the climate had passed into their hearts ; its rigidity had contracted their sentiments as well as their features. All, except a few chiefs, were absorbed by their own sufferings, and terror left no place for pity. Thus that egotism, which is often produced by excessive prosperity, results also from extreme adversity—but in which latter case it is more excusable ; the former being voluntary, the latter forced ; one a crime of the heart, the other an impulse of instinct and altogether physical : and indeed, upon the occasion here alluded to, there was much of excuse, for to stop for a moment was to risk your own life. In this scene of universal destruction, to hold out your hand to your comrade or your sink-

The army of Prussia under McDonald, returned, as they entered, by the way of Riga, and the army of Austria separated from the French, and escaped total ruin. The Emperor Napoleon repaired to Paris, assembled his senate, disclosed

---

ing chief was an admirable effort of generosity. The slightest act of humanity was an instance of sublime devotion.

“When unable from total exhaustion to proceed, they halted for a moment, Winter, with his icy hands, seized upon them for his prey. It was then, that in vain, these unfortunate beings, feeling themselves benumbed, endeavoured to rouse themselves. Voiceless, insensible and plunged in stupor, they moved forward a few paces, like automats; but the blood, already freezing in their veins, flowed languidly through their hearts, and mounting to their heads, made them stagger like drunken men. From their eyes, become red and inflamed from the continual view of the dazzling snow, the want of sleep, and the smoke of the bivouacs, there burst forth real tears of blood, accompanied by profound sighs; they looked at the sky, at us, and upon the earth, with a fixed and haggard stare of consternation, this was their last farewell, or rather reproach to that barbarous nature that tortured them. Thus dropping upon their knees, and afterwards upon their hands, their heads moving for an instant or two from right to left, while from their gasping lips escaped the most agonizing moans; at length, they fell prostrate upon the snow, staining it with a gush of living blood, and all their miseries terminated. Their comrades passed over them without even stepping aside, dreading to lengthen their march by a single pace; they even turned not their heads to look at them, for the slightest motion of the head to the left or the right was attended with torture, the hair of their heads and beards being frozen into a solid mass.

“Scenes of still greater horror took place in those immense log-houses, or sheds, which were found at certain intervals along the road. Into these, soldiers and officers rushed precipitately, and huddled together like so many cattle. The living, not having strength enough to remove those who had died close to the fire, sat down upon their bodies, until their turn came to expire, when they also served as death beds to other victims. Sometimes the fire communicated itself to the wood of which these sheds were composed, and then all those within the walls, already half dead with cold, expired in the flames. At Joupranoui, the soldiers set fire to whole houses, in order to warm themselves for a few moments. The glare of these conflagrations attracted crowds of wretches, whom the intensity of the cold and of suffering had rendered delirious; these rushing forward like madmen, gnashing their teeth, and with demoniac laughter, precipitated themselves into the midst of the flames, where they perished in horrible convulsions. Their famished companions looked on without affright, and it is but too true that some of them drew the half roasted bodies from the flames, and ventured to carry to their lips the revolting food.”



his misfortunes, and assembled another army in two months, put himself at their head, and marched into Saxony.

The Emperor of Russia followed up his victories, and entered Prussia with his victorious army. The Emperor of Austria, at the head of 100,000 men, entered Bohemia, and fixed his quarters, in character of mediator for his son-in-law Napoleon. The crown Prince of Sweden, formerly General Bernadotte, Prince of Pontecorvo, in the service of Napoleon in the Prussian war, now took the field with 100,000 Swedes against his former Emperor ; and the Sovereigns of Russia and Prussia fixed their quarters at Dresden, in Saxony. The Emperor Napoleon was encamped at Leipsic. The allies amused the Emperor of France with a negotiation, until they were ready for action. The Emperor of Austria then declared his mediation closed, decided for the allies, and the action began. The conflict was sharp and bloody ; the French were true to their Emperor ; but were overpowered by numbers, gave way in disorder, and fled : a horrible slaughter followed. When the victory was announced to the sovereigns of Russia, Austria and Prussia, they fell immediately upon their knees, and gave thanks to God.

The Emperor Napoleon, with the wreck of his army, fled into France, and took shelter in his capital ; the allies pursued, invested the city ; took him by capitulation, and banished him to the island of Elba. The English, Spanish and Portuguese had driven the French out of the peninsula, and with the Duke of Wellington at their head, entered France to co-operate with the allies against Napoleon. They restored the dynasty of the Bourbons, in the person of Louis XVIII., and protected him with a strong force, under the command of the Duke of Wellington.

The Emperor of Russia and King of Prussia visited England, and from thence repaired to Vienna, and opened a Congress, to adjust the claims of the several powers, that had arisen out of the war.

We have now fully disclosed the views of the Jacobins of France, when they drew the sword of Charlemagne, and commenced the bloody career of a military despotism in France. The blood of more than a million of those deluded sons of liberty and equality had now stained the field of Europe, from the Tagus to the Wolga, and all they have gained to compensate their sufferings, is the privilege of again hug-

ing their chains, under the former dynasty of the Bourbons. Could they have been persuaded to listen to the voice of La Fayette, and rallied round the constitution, and the King, the prospect was then favourable, that they might have enjoyed constitutional monarchy, like that of England, which was all they could justly have expected ; and as much, if not more, than they could then have enjoyed with tranquility. It is to be hoped, that their errors and sufferings will prove a useful example to the world.

The Congress of Vienna had been engaged six months in adjusting the claims of the sufferers in the war when they were alarmed with the tidings, that Napoleon was in Paris and at the head of the army. They felt the alarm, closed their sittings, repaired to the armies, and took the field.

The Russian and Austrian armies took their stand upon the Rhine, to secure the bridge of Strasburg ; the English and Prussian armies took post in Flanders, with the English army in advance about 15 or 20 miles. One French army was posted on the east to guard the bridge of Strasburg, or watch the Russians and Austrians, and another in Flanders to watch the English and Prussians. The Emperor Napoleon fortified his capital, and attempted to renew the conscription ; but failed. He then left Paris in the night, according to custom, put himself at the head of the army of the north, and commenced an attack upon the English army, commanded by Lord Wellington, who received him with firmness, and the conflict became severe and bloody. The English retired in great order ; and the Prussians advanced. On the second day, the two armies formed a junction, and the action became general. On the 3d day, the action was renewed with spirit, but the French were exhausted, and being overpowered by numbers, were broken and fled. The Emperor, whose all was at stake, rallied them to the combat, again and again ; but the allies opened a battery upon his centre, with a terrible carnage ; he drew up his guards to support his centre ; they were cut down and destroyed. Napoleon exclaimed, " 'tis time for us to go." He abandoned the remnant of his army, fled into France, repaired to Paris, and again attempted to renew the conscription, and resist the enemy, but failed ; he

then resigned his crown to his son,\* fled for the coast, delivered himself up to the captain of an English man of war, and was carried to England.

The allies advanced to Paris, entered the city; restored Louis XVIII. to the throne, under the protection of the Duke of Wellington, and thus secured the tranquility of Europe.

The allied sovereigns again repaired to Vienna, resumed their sittings, and sentenced the Ex-emperor Napoleon to the island of St. Helena for life; where he died in the year 1821.

*“Such and so various are the scenes of life.”*

---

## CHAPTER XXIII.

GENERAL LA FAYETTE AT LA GRANGE—HIS CHARACTER BY MADAME DE STAEL—DESCRIPTION OF LA GRANGE BY LADY MORGAN—VISIT OF CHARLES J. FOX TO LA GRANGE—DEATH OF MADAME LA FAYETTE—THE PART TAKEN BY GENERAL LA FAYETTE IN THE RESIGNATION OF BONAPARTE &C.—FARTHER DESCRIPTION OF THE RETIREMENT AND AMUSEMENT AT LA GRANGE.

In the preceding chapters, a full view has been given of the French Revolution, to shew—

1st, That the old quarrel of Jansenists and Jesuits was the true origin, or cause of the French Revolution. 2d, To shew how the Philosophers and Jacobins cherished this quarrel, in order to bring forward their plans of a military republic. 3d, To shew the effects of this republic upon

---

\* “I was desirous,” says Lady Morgan, “to learn how Bonaparte seemed affected at the moment that General La Fayette, at the head of the deputation who came to thank him in the name of the chamber, for his voluntary abdication, appeared before him. “We found him,” said General La Fayette, ‘upon this occasion, as upon many others, acting out of the rules of ordinary calculation; neither affecting the pathetic dignity of fallen greatness, nor evincing the uncontrollable dejection of disappointed ambition, of hopes crushed, never to revive, and of splendour quenched, never to rekindle. We found

France, upon Europe, and the world. 4th, To contrast the whole with the wise principles and views of the Marquis La Fayette.

Europe is again hushed to peace. Before we turn our attention to the description of Chatteau La Grange, and the scenes of retirement in which General La Fayette was engaged, a sketch of his character, from the pen of Madame de Stael, may not be uninteresting.

“The Marquis La Fayette,” says Madame de Stael, “having fought from early life for the cause of America, had early become imbued with the principles of liberty, which form the basis of that government. If he made mistakes with regard to the French revolution, we are to ascribe them all to his admiration of the American institutions, and of Washington, the hero citizen, who guided the first steps of that nation in the career of Independence. La Fayette, young, affluent, of noble family, and beloved at home, relinquished all these advantages at the age of nineteen, to serve beyond the ocean, in the cause of that liberty, the love of which has decided every action of his life. Had he had the happiness to be a native of the United States, his conduct would have been that of Washington: the same disinterestedness, the same enthusiasm, the same perseverance in their opinions, distinguished each of these generous friends of humanity. Had General Washington been, like the Marquis de La Fayette, commander of the national guard of Paris, *he* also might have found it impossible to control the course of circumstances; *he* also might have seen his efforts baffled by the difficulty of being at once faithful to his engagements to the king, and of establishing, at the same time, the liberty of his country.

“M. de La Fayette, I must say, has a right to be considered a true republican; none of the vanities of his rank, ever

---

him calm and serene: he received us with a faint, but gracious smile—he spoke with firmness and precision. I think the parallel for this moment was that when he presented his breast to the troops drawn out against him, on his return from Elba, exclaiming, ‘I am your Emperor, strike if you will.’ There have been splendid traits in the life of this man, not to be reconciled to his other modes of conduct:—his character is out of all ordinary keeping, and to him the doctrine of probabilities could never, in any instance, be applied.”



entered his head : power, the effect of which is so great in France, had no ascendancy over him : the desire of pleasing in a drawing room conversation, did not with him influence a single phrase ; he sacrificed all his fortune to his opinions, with the most generous indifference. When in the prison of Olmutz, as when at the height of his influence, he was equally firm in his attachment to his principles. His manner of seeing and acting, is open and direct. Whoever has marked his conduct, may foretel with certainty, what he will do on any particular occasion. His political feeling is that of a citizen of the United States ; and even his person is more English than French. The hatred, of which Marquis de La Fayette is the object, has never embittered his temper ; and his gentleness of soul is complete ; at the same time, nothing has ever modified his opinions ; and his confidence in the triumph of liberty, is the same as that of a pious man in a future life. These sentiments, so contrary to the selfish calculations of most of the men who have acted a part in France, may appear pitiable in the eyes of some persons—‘ it is so silly’ they think, “ to prefer one’s country to one’s self ; not to change one’s party when that party is worsted ; in short, to consider mankind, not as cards with which to play a winning game, but as the sacred objects of unlimited sacrifices.’ If this is to form the charge of silliness, would that it were but once merited by our men of talents !

“ It is a singular phenomenon, that such a character as that of Marquis de La Fayette, should have appeared in the foremost rank of the French noblesse ; but he can neither be censured nor exculpated with impartiality, without being acknowledged to be such as I have described him. It then becomes easy to understand the different contrasts which naturally arose between his disposition and situation. Supporting monarchy more from duty than attachment, he drew involuntarily towards the principles of the democrats, whom he was obliged to resist : and a certain kindness for the advocates of the republican form, was perceptible in him, although his reflection forbade the admission of their system into France. Since the departure of Marquis de La Fayette for America, now forty years ago, we cannot quote a single action or a single word of his, which was not direct and consistent. Personal interest never blended itself in the





LA GRANGE  
Or La Fayette's Place of Residence in France

east with his public conduct; success would have displayed such sentiments to advantage; but they claim the attention of the historian in spite of circumstances, and in spite of faults, which may serve as a handle to his opponents."

Having thus viewed a short sketch of the character of the Marquis La Fayette, the following view of Chatteau La Grange, and the scenes that occupied the time and attention of this truly great and good man, may serve more fully to illustrate his character.

"Chatteau La Grange," says Lady Morgan, "is situated in the fertile district of La Brie, thirty miles from Paris, remote from any common road, and far distant from the bustling world. In the midst of a luxuriant wilderness, rising above prolific orchards and antiquated woods, appear the five towers of La Grange, tinged with the golden rays of the declining sun. The deep moat, the draw-bridge, the ivied tower, and arched portals, opening into a large square court, have a feudal and picturesque character; and the associations which occur, on entering the residence of a man so heroic, so disinterested, so celebrated, fill the mind with peculiar admiration, and excite the most lively interest." The family party, partaking more of patriarchal than of courtly manners, is composed of individuals mutually attached, and anxious only for mutual improvement and happiness. It represents the younger members, as employed in their studies, or engaged in innocent recreations, so salutary to the youthful temper and constitution: and the older, as occupied in useful and literary pursuits, or devoted to the more enlivening pleasures of conversation.

"The venerated head of this happy family, at the age of sixty-seven, is in the full possession of every talent and faculty. His memory has all the tenacity of youthful recollection. On his person, time has yet made little visible impression. Not a wrinkle furrows the ample brow; and his unbent and noble figure is still as upright, bold and vigorous, as the mind which informs it. Grace, strength, and dignity, still distinguish the fine person of this extraordinary man; who, though more than forty years before the world engaged in scenes of strange and eventful conflict, does not yet appear to have reached his grand climacteric. Active on his



farm, graceful and elegant in his *salon*, it is difficult to trace, in one of the most successful agriculturalists, and one of the most perfect fine gentlemen of France, a warrior and a legislator. But the patriot is always discernible. His conversation is enriched with anecdotes of all that is celebrated in character or event, for the last fifty years. His elegant and well chosen collection of books, occupies the highest apartments in one of the towers of the Chatteau ; and like the study of Montaigne, hangs over the farm-yard of the philosophical agriculturalist. It frequently happens, said Marquis La Fayette to one of his visitors as they were looking from a window on some flocks, which were moving beneath, that my merinoes and my hay carts dispute my attention to Hume or Voltaire."

In the year 1802, the Right Honourable Charles J. Fox and Lady, visited the Marquis La Fayette, by particular invitation, at his Chatteau La Grange.

Of this visit, a friend of Mr. Fox gives the following description :

"The towers and wood of the Chatteau appeared in peaceful repose, as we drove near ; and when we gained a full view of the building, I felt great emotion ; it was the residence of a great and good man—a patriot and friend of mankind, whose life had been consecrated to virtue and liberty ; the family came to the hall to meet us, happy in themselves, and rejoicing to see the illustrious friend of La Fayette ! I cannot forget that moment—no silly affectation, no airs of idle ceremony were seen at the residence of him, who had gloriously struggled for America, and had done all he could for France.

"Marquis de La Fayette and Madame, received Mr. and Mrs. Fox with the heartiest welcome. The family consisted of two daughters, and a son and his wife, all young and elegant ; all living with Marquis de La Fayette, as a brother and friend. His graceful and manly form, his benevolent countenance, his frank and warm manners, which made him almost adored by his family, and a placid contentedness, nearly allied to cheerfulness ; altogether had an irresistible effect, in gaining the affections and esteem of those admitted to his more intimate society.

"Madame de La Fayette, of the noble family of Noailles,

was a superior and amiable woman, possessing the high polish of the ancient nobility, eloquent and animated. Fondly attached to Marquis de La Fayette and her family, she regretted nothing of past splendour ; she possessed an affectionate husband, and was happy in retirement. The son was a pleasing young man, and his wife engaging and interesting ; the daughters were charming women, entirely free from the insipid languor, or wretched affectation, which in young ladies of fashion so much destroys originality of character, and makes us find, in one of the fashionables, the prototype and pattern of thousands. In a word, this amiable and happy family seemed united by one bond of affection, and to desire nothing beyond the circle of their own tranquil mansion.

“The Chateau, and estate of La Grange, which Madame, who was an heiress, had brought with her, was all that remained of his fortune. He had lost every thing besides, in the madness of revolutionary confiscation ; and had not yet been able to procure restitution or compensation. To add to the interest of the scene, General Fitzpatrick, who had known La Fayette in America, and had vainly attempted in the British House of Commons, to rouse the ministry to a sense of humanity and justice for him, joined the party at La Grange, at this time. That accomplished man was an addition to our society, and was received most affectionately by the family of La Fayette. I have often beheld with great pleasure, Mr. Fox, General Fitzpatrick, and Marquis de La Fayette, walking in the long shady grove near the Chateau, speaking of past times, the war in America, and the revolution in France. The rare sight of three such characters was grateful to any one who felt friendly to the cause of civil liberty, and valued men for their services to humanity, rather than for successful ambition.

“La Fayette spoke a good deal of America ; and we learnt from him something of his various and useful services for that country, at the court of Louis, as well as of his personal efforts, during the struggle for independence. His political career in France had not the same happy result, as in America ; but it should be considered, that his situation in the former was arduous beyond measure. A friend to limited monarchy, and to the legitimate rights of the people, at a time when the support of one was deemed hostility to the other,

he found it impossible, consistent with his principles, to follow the mania of the nation. A king of integrity and firmness, with La Fayette as his counsellor, might have been safe, even in the tumultuous times preceding the seizure of civil power by sanguinary demagogues. But Louis, it is feared, wanted both these qualities; certainly the latter. La Fayette failed, therefore, in his patriotic views; not as Bonaparte is said to have insinuated, because he aimed at what was impracticable; but because those whose interest it was to second his views, did not support him. A ruined throne, and desolate country, subsequently attested the purity of his principles, and the soundness of his judgment."

Before we commence a more minute view of the interesting scenes at La Grange, let us survey the causes that served to collect together this happy family.

George Washington La Fayette, only son of General La Fayette served as one of the *guides de l'honneur* to the guards of the First Consul, and armed and equipped himself at his own expense, even without consenting to receive pay for his services. He was so active, intelligent, and brave an officer, that General Grouchy took him into his family, as one of his aids-de-camp; but the frankness of his father to the First Consul, excited a jealousy and distrust on the part of the Consul towards himself, that extended to his family; and they were all marked out by Bonaparte, as unworthy of distinction or favour. The First Consul, through the Prince of Neufchatell, signified to young La Fayette, "that it was his duty to tender his resignation, under the pretext, that he was fatigued with the service." To which he firmly replied, "That so long as his country was involved in wars, he should feel himself disgraced by a resignation, and that he should be ashamed even to think of it, while all his companions were daily exposing themselves to dangers of every sort. It was true he was an American citizen; but he was first of all a Frenchman, and a loyal Frenchman."

This reply was conclusive, with such a man as General Berthier, (Prince of Neufchatell,) and he made an honourable report to the Consul, now Emperor of the French.\*

---

\* The First Consul was vested with the Imperial dignity, August 11th, 1804.

The young La Fayette followed the fortune of the Emperor in the Prussian war, in 1806, and as aid to General Grouchy, had the good fortune twice to save his life, in the memorable battle of Eylau, for which services, the General made honourable mention of him in his report, and requested that he might be honoured, and promoted; but the Emperor disregarded this notice, and ordered his name to be struck from the report, and of course it did not appear in the bulletin. The young officer felt the neglect with the keenest sensibility, but it did not move his principles, and he continued in service, faithful to himself and his country, until the Prussian war had been closed, by the peace of Tilsit, June 26th, 1807; he then, by permission, retired from the army, and joined his family in their retirement at La Grange.

Soon after this excellent son had joined them, Madame La Fayette "was struck with a paralysis, which prevented her from moving from one room to another, except in an easy chair, mounted on rollers.." This stroke was severely felt by her family and friends, and they, with her beloved husband, prevailed upon her to return to Paris, to obtain the best possible aid. Madame La Fayette had yielded reluctantly to the wishes of her husband and friends, believing, as she often said, "that her case was hopeless, and that the best medical advice could not restore her, adding, I wish, therefore, my dear husband, to die in peace, surrounded by you and my children, in this house of my ancestors,\* rather than in the capital; but as you wish it, I will go." She was removed to Paris, where she died, December 24th, 1807.

The sufferings of this best of women, during her long illness, were borne with the most christian patience, fortitude, and resignation, and she died as she had lived, the ornament of her sex.

This was the severest stroke that General La Fayette had ever felt, a loss to him forever irreparable, and as such he viewed it; but he sustained it with that equanimity, as well

---

\* "The estate of La Grange belonged to Madame La Fayette; it had been sequestered in the revolution; but was restored under the Directory. All the other estates of the two families, (La Fayette and Noailles, or his wife's,) had been sold, excepting a small farm in Auvergne, of which General La Fayette is still in possession."



as magnanimity, which had marked his character through all the trying scenes of life, that he had been called to pass.

The Marquis La Fayette, the next winter, had the misfortune to slip, and fall upon the ice and break his leg, which occasioned him a confinement for six months ; but a whole year elapsed before he could walk much, and he continued partially lame with that limb, to this time.

General La Fayette remained at La Grange, a passive spectator of political events, until the restoration of the Bourbons, in 1814, and even then, until he learnt that 1,200,000 foreigners had invaded France. He then broke from his retirement, to rally round the government of the Emperor Napoleon, and if possible, save his country from being overrun by the enemy. Napoleon again offered him a peerage, which he refused, adding, "I recommend an immediate convocation of the chamber of representatives, and will never consent to enter again into public life, unless chosen by my countrymen." It continued to be his wish, that the liberty of speech, freedom of the press, and popular elections, might be restored to the French people ; and he not only urged these, whenever occasion offered, but he now protested in his department, and to the Electors of Seine and Marne, against sundry articles of the constitution of the empire, and the late additional act, which he considered as peculiarly hostile to the sovereignty of the people, as well as individual rights ; but the department elected him their first deputy, as well as their president, notwithstanding.

When the council of state were assembled, and proceeded to the choice of a president, Lanjuinais and La Fayette obtained the greatest number of votes ; the former was chosen president, and the latter vice president.

After the battle of Waterloo, the Emperor returned hastily to Paris, and attempted to prorogue the Council of State, in order to proclaim himself dictator ; but the Marquis La Fayette rose, and with his usual energy, thus addressed the House :

"When for the first time, for many years, I attempt to raise my feeble voice, which the old friends of liberty will recognise again, I feel myself compelled to address you, gentlemen, on the imminent danger of the country, which you alone are able to prevent.

“ Sinister rumours have been circulated, and are now unhappily confirmed. Now is the time to rally round the old tri-coloured standard of '89, of liberty and equality, and of public order ; it is this alone which we are bound to defend against foreign pretensions and domestic factions. Allow a veteran in this holy cause, who has been always an enemy to the spirit of dissention, to submit the following preliminary resolutions, of which I hope you will admit the necessity.

“ Article 1st.—The Chamber of Representatives declare that the independence of the nation is in danger.

“ Article 2d.—The Chamber declare themselves in continual session ; that every attempt to prorogue the session shall be considered high treason ; that any one guilty of such an attempt shall be considered a traitor to his country, and be instantly proceeded against as such.

“ Article 3d.—The army of the line, and of the national guards, who have fought, and are still fighting for the independence of France, deserve the gratitude of their country.

“ Article 4th.—The Minister of the Interior is requested to assemble the General Staff, the Commandants, and Majors of the Legion of the National Guards of Paris, to consult on the means of supplying them with arms, and to render complete the citizen guard, whose patriotism and zeal, having been proved for twenty-six years, offer a sure guaranty of the liberty, the property, and the tranquility of the capital, and the inviolability of the representatives of the nation.

“ Article 5th.—The Ministers of War, those of Foreign Relations, of the Interior, and of the Police, are invited to attend the Assembly immediately.”

General La Fayette demanded that the liberty and life of the Emperor Napoleon, should be put under the protection of the French people.

General La Fayette was commissioned by the Assembly to the allied powers, to solicit a suspension of hostilities ; but upon their refusal, he returned to the capital, and found the city in the hands of the enemy, by capitulation, and that the army had withdrawn.

Finding the doors of the Assembly closed, on the 8th of July, he repaired to his own house, attended by many of the deputies, whom he accompanied to the house of the President, to enter their protest against this exclusion, and sign their *process verbal*.

The sittings of the Assembly thus being closed, General La Fayette again returned to La Grange, and to the bosom of his family, and once more bid adieu to the cares and labours of public life, to pass the remainder of his days in social retirement, and the pursuits of agriculture.

He sacrificed every possible consideration to the best interest of his country; rejecting every offer whatever, that appeared to be in competition with her interest, and now preferred a philosophical and honourable retreat, to the most tempting offers of the Emperor of France. In doing this, he obeyed the dictates of those feelings and principles, which have so conspicuously characterized his whole life.

A more intimate view of the private character of the Marquis La Fayette, in the bosom of his family at La Grange, must not only be interesting, but give a peculiar pleasure to his friends. Modest, plain, yet neat, and unassuming in his general deportment, he was tenderly beloved by all his family, who closely resemble him in the leading features of his character. It was the delight of the General, with his cane in his hand, to make frequent excursions over his adjoining grounds, accompanied with his little grandson, who assisted him in counting his flocks of sheep. He took a peculiar delight in listening to the numerous questions of the lad, and in his answers took great pains to explain whatever his tender mind could not comprehend or understand; and although these questions were numerous, and many times difficult to be solved, yet he was never impatient; but listened with the most cheerful attention, and gave the most instructing answers possible. He took pleasure in conversing familiarly with the shepherds; in examining the sheep, and attending to the shearing. He remembered with pleasure, that it was in Holstein, during his residence at the Chatteau of Lehmkuhlen, he first learnt the management of sheep, and rejoiced that he had succeeded in crossing the mestices with the merinoes.

He took equal delight in accompanying the children into his beautiful park, and would often amuse himself by joining in their sports, and in cheering and helping the younger ones in their pursuit of those that were older. At other times he amused himself by conducting his friends over his new plantations; in shewing the beautiful groves he had planted, the numerous fruit trees he had reared and grafted; the marshes

he had drained, the fields he had cleared and fertilized, and the streams of water he had conducted over the dry and arched grounds, which had now become rich by irrigation. These, with many others too numerous to be detailed, were among his rural enjoyments ; but his heart was with his family, and in them centered all his joys. " But before we speak of the regular course of life which La Fayette's family lived at La Grange," says General Holstein, " we ought to make our readers acquainted with the inmates of the Chateau. When Madame de La Fayette was living, she and the General occupied separate apartments, with a door of communication.

" George Washington La Fayette married, in 1803, Mademoiselle de Tracy, daughter of the Count and senator of that name, who had always belonged to the liberal party. In order to give the reader an idea of the character and merits of this lady, it is sufficient to say, that she was worthy of being the daughter of Madame de La Fayette. She has five children, of which the eldest is a young woman of twenty years of age, and the favourite of her grandfather.

" Mademoiselle Anastasia La Fayette, daughter of the General, married, as I have mentioned already, the brother of his companion in misfortune, Mr. Charles Latour Maubourg, who served in the latter campaigns of the war with very great credit and distinction. He united to a cold, yet agreeable exterior, great sensibility, and courage, with very little ambition. He has always been the most constant resident at La Grange, detesting the capital and its noisy society, and assisting his father-in-law in all the various occupations of the country. I have often accompanied him in his favourite amusements of shooting and hunting. His family consists of four children, of which two are married, and one of them has two children.

" Mademoiselle Virginia La Fayette married M. de Lasteyrie, nephew of the celebrated agriculturalist of the same name, who travelled for a long time through the greater part of Europe, in order to study the best mode of breeding and managing sheep. To him we are indebted for the excellent and well known treatise, *Sur les betes a laine de l'Espagne*. M. de Lasteyrie served with his brother-in-law, George, in the campaigns of Jena, Eylau, Friedland, &c. where he greatly distinguished himself. The Emperor, who knew



that he saw the son-in-law of La Fayette, gave him neither the cross of honour, nor any military advancement ; and always erased his name from the list of officers recommended for promotion ; and it is known from good authority, that in a fit of anger he exclaimed, “ I meet these La Fayettees everywhere ! ”

“ I cannot refrain from relating the following anecdote of Madame de Lasteyrie, when she was confined with her relations in the castle of Olmutz, then about fifteen years of age, since it cannot but give pleasure to the reader. One day her father, in entering her chamber, observed her standing in a corner with her hands clasped together, and her face turned towards the wall. Her father, whom she did not see, observed her for a moment, but not wishing to interrupt her, withdrew. He several times after noticed her in the same attitude, and asked in the most affectionate manner, if she was unwell ; she blushed, and replied in the negative, but gave him no further answer. After repeated questioning from her mother, she at length acknowledged, that she was engaged in praying to God, for the deliverance of the Polish hero, Kosciusko, who was then groaning in Russian fetters as her father was in those of Austria !

“ As the General had often spoken, in his family, of his former companion in arms, and detailed many of the curious and noble incidents of his life, the mind of Virginia, who strongly resembles her admirable mother, was filled with enthusiasm for this hero, and her imagination constantly recurred to him, and his achievements, and she prayed to Heaven for his deliverance, though she was not personally acquainted with him.

“ The General related this incident to me during our journey from Olmutz to Dresden, and I could not but admire this fine trait of character. The day after our arrival at Dresden, where we remained one day, in order to allow Madame de La Fayette, who was weak and indisposed, time to recover from her fatigue, I purchased a full length engraving of Kosciusko, which I designed as a present for this young lady, and took it to General La Fayette’s room, where Madame de La Fayette then was. They were both delighted with the idea, and the daughter was immediately called. “ Here,” said I, “ Mademoiselle Virginia, is a little present, which I beg you to accept as a slight proof of my friendship ; ” at the same

he I unrolled the portrait, without allowing her to look at the name. The moment she cast her eyes upon it, she rushed deeply, and threw herself into her mother's arms, claiming, "'Tis Kosciusko ! It cannot be any one else." As soon as she recovered from her confusion, she accepted the hint with a blush, though she never after mentioned the name of Kosciusko without emotion.

"Besides the different apartments of the Chatteau belonging to the four united families, viz. that of the father, son, and two sons-in-law, there is one devoted to M. de Maubourg, the intimate friend and companion of the General, and his lady, and another to General Victor Latour Maubourg, the brother of the last mentioned, who under Louis XVIII. was minister of war, and ambassador to London, and is now, with a wooden leg, governor of the hotel of the invalids at Paris.

"Two other apartments were constantly reserved for Madame Amelia de Maubourg and Madame de Maisonneuve, sisters of the gallant companion of La Fayette. In the same way, I myself, had a room in one of the towers, commanding a fine view of the park, appropriated to me whenever I visited La Grange.

"The life which these four families lead, of which La Fayette is the patriarchal chief, is one of quiet, peaceable uniformity, peculiarly gratifying to a calm, reflecting mind, which is under no necessity of seeking for noisy, or turbulent pleasures abroad. The coxcomb, or mere man of pleasure, would find himself disagreeably situated at La Grange, and the dissatisfaction of its inhabitants, as simple in their manner of living, as in their dress, could not but be mutual. It would be in vain to seek for splendid dresses, jewels, or any of the trappings of worldly vanity, at La Grange ; the jewels of the La Fayette family are those of the mother of the Gracchi.

"Little rural balls are frequently given in the park, in the midst of the honest farmers and peasants of the neighbourhood, and plays are performed daily, by both old and young members of the family, in the open air.

"Early in the morning, every one is occupied in his own apartment, where a servant brings him coffee, chocolate, or tea ; scarcely an individual makes his appearance in the saloon, till ten, or eleven o'clock. The utmost quiet and silence reign throughout the Chatteau until this time. Then

all the families meet together at breakfast, and the delightful prattle of the children is amusingly contrasted with the kind and constant attentions of their parents. Each mother is surrounded by her little ones, the fathers assist in taking care of them, and the grandfather presides over the whole.

“After breakfast, each one retires till five o’clock, when dinner is brought up; the families again meet, converse, laugh, sing, and dance, every one amusing himself according to his age and taste.

“La Fayette is generally employed in the morning in attending to his family accounts, answering his numerous letters, and occasionally in reading. His bed-chamber is adjoining his cabinet, which contains a well filled library, and numerous objects, all relative to America. Here, seated at his desk, he can see on his left his whole farm and his stables, and on his right, the park and a very large elegant lawn, covered with rich grass, which furnishes him with an abundance of excellent hay.

“His skill in farming is so great, that he was frequently and highly complimented upon it, by Mr. Fox, during his visit to La Grange.”

---

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### DEPARTURE OF THE MARQUIS LA FAYETTE FROM FRANCE TO RE-VISIT AMERICA.

Although General La Fayette was so delightfully situated at La Grange, he never lost sight of America, and often expressed a desire once more to revisit that country and those friends that had ever been so near his heart; and in his correspondence, with his American friends, had often expressed his feelings upon the subject; but at this time, he gave them to understand that he had made up his mind shortly to revisit America. His feelings may be seen by the following extract from one of his letters:

“I am deeply affected by your kindly remembrance. No one among the survivors, who shared in our glorious cause and military fraternity, can be attached more than I am, to

the memory of our departed brethren, and to the ties which bind together the surviving American companions in arms. Since our youthful revolutionary times, many vicissitudes have passed over our heads. But in every situation, I have enjoyed, with great delight, the recollection of our struggle, so glorious and so pure ; of our Columbian country, so excellent and so promising ; of our brotherly army, so gallant, so virtuous, and so united. How happy for us to see the present prosperous result of the contest, which our toils and our blood have shared the honor to support."

As soon as the government of the United States had learnt, that it was the intention of the Marquis La Fayette to pay a visit to his adopted country, the Representatives of the nation, in Congress assembled, requested the President "to offer him a public ship for his accommodation ; and to assure him, in the name of the people of this great Republic, that they cherished for him a grateful and affectionate attachment." But he very politely declined the offer, and chose a private conveyance.

The Legislature of Massachusetts also, at its session in June, adopted a resolve, "requesting the Governor to make such arrangements, as would secure to this distinguished friend of our country an honorable reception on the part of this State, and authorising him to draw any sum from the public treasury to meet the expences arising thereupon."

The Society of Cincinnati of Massachusetts, at their anniversary meeting on the 4th of July, it being then expected that General La Fayette would soon visit the United States, unanimously passed the following vote : "It being reported, that General La Fayette, an original member of the Society of Cincinnati, intends visiting the United States in the course of the present year, voted, that a Committee be appointed to consider what measures it will be proper for this Society to adopt on the arrival of this our distinguished brother ; whose meritorious and disinterested services to our country in the war of the revolution, cannot be too highly appreciated, and whose life has been devoted to the vindication of the rights of man." A committee was then appointed for the purpose, of which the Honorable John Brooks (late Governor) was the chairman.

Letters were written to General La Fayette, before he left France, by several distinguished individuals, and by the



Mayor of New-York and of Boston, in the name and behalf of those corporations, expressing a strong desire, that he would visit America, as it was reported he intended, and informing him of the universal and sincere disposition of the citizens, to present him a tribute of esteem and gratitude.

In a letter dated at Paris, May 26, in reply to the invitation of the citizens of Boston, communicated to him by the Mayor, in their name, under date of March 20th, 1824, he observed, "that amidst the new and high marks of benevolence which the people of the United States and their Representatives had lately deigned to confer upon him, he was proud and happy to recognize those particular sentiments of the citizens of Boston, which had blessed and delighted the first years of his public career, the grateful sense of which had ever been to him a most valued reward and support." "I joyfully anticipate the day," he added, "not very remote, thank God, when I may revisit the cradle of American, and in future, I hope, of *universal* liberty. Your so honorable and gratifying invitation would have been directly complied with, in the case to which you are pleased to allude. But while I profoundly feel the honor intended by the offer of a national ship, I hope I shall incur no blame, by the determination I have taken, to embark as soon as it is in my power, on board a private vessel. Whatever port I first attain, I shall with the same eagerness hasten to Boston, and present its beloved and revered inhabitants, as I have now the honor to offer it to the City Council and to yourself, the homage of my affectionate gratitude and devoted respect."

When this letter of La Fayette was communicated to the Common Council of the city, a large and respectable committee was chosen "to make suitable arrangements for his reception, should he first arrive at the port of Boston; and that on his visiting this city, should he disembark at some other place in the United States, the committee provide for his accommodation, during his residence here; and to adopt all such measures as they might deem proper, to extend to him the hospitality of the city, and to exhibit the feelings of gratitude, which the whole body of citizens entertain for the splendid services, ardent patriotism, and private worth of the illustrious visitor."

Honorable Mr. Lloyd, Senator from the State of Massachusetts, in the Congress of the United States, and particularly attached to La Fayette from family alliances, on hear-

of his intended visit to America, also addressed a friendly note to him, at an early day, requesting the honor of receiving him at his hospitable mansion. But the city authorities were desirous, that General La Fayette, who might be justly considered the guest of the people and of the nation, should be accommodated by the city in a more public manner : and Mr. Lloyd, with his usual courtesy and regard to public opinion, resigned his particular claims, although he was among the first and most eminent of the citizens of Boston, to show peculiar and distinguished attention to the favorite of the American people.

In his answer to the letter of Mr. Lloyd, he says, " in whatever part of the United States I shall find myself, on reaching the beloved shore of America, I shall lose no time in my eagerness to revisit the city of Boston, and answer the flattering invitation I have received. You do justice to the delight I shall feel, at the sight of the felicity and prosperity which is the reward of a virtuous revolution, founded on the principles of true liberty and self-government."

On Monday the 5th of July, 1824, the Americans in Paris celebrated the anniversary of American independence.—General La Fayette, and Mr. Brown, minister of the United States, honored the company with their presence. Mr. Irving, ex-minister to Spain, chairman, proposed the health of La Fayette, which he introduced with a few appropriate remarks ; to which La Fayette thus replied :

" When I had last the honor of dining with you in public, expressed my anxious desire to visit the beloved soil of the United States ; the new manifestations of American goodwill, which I have since then received, have induced me to hasten to enjoy the happy voyage thither. It is with the most tender gratitude that I thank you for your congratulations, and your good wishes, under the prospect I have of finding myself in a few days on my way to America, under the old flag of the revolution, liberty and independence."

General La Fayette concluded with the following toast :

" To the holy alliance of all the friends of liberty and equality, and may the enemies of the cause of Independence never succeed in their intrigues to divide, where they cannot conquer."

General La Fayette, having already engaged a passage for America on board the packet ship *Cadmus*, Captain Allyn, then lying at Havre, continued but a few days at Paris ; and after taking leave of his numerous friends and acquaintance, set out directly for Havre to commence his voyage.

“ As it was expected that the General would arrive early in the afternoon of the 12th, several merchants, and a great number of young men left this at 2 P. M. in carriages, gigs, and on horseback, to go out and meet Monsieur La Fayette at Harfleur, (6 miles from Havre,) and accompany him into town. The American Consul, and all the American gentlemen, and captains of ships in the harbor, intended also paying that compliment to the General ; but the Sans Prefet notified to the Consul, *that the Americans must not do so.*

“ The road for two miles out of town continued crowded from 3 in the afternoon till dark, when no tidings of the General having come, the people returned into town, where they remained in groups all the evening. Havre presented the appearance of a town in danger of an enemy's approach. The guards were doubled at all the posts ; patrols of soldiers, police-men and gen d'armes, marched about, and prevented the crowd from collecting in any one spot.

“ At a quarter past 10 the General arrived in a post carriage, with his son and secretary. They were accompanied by the carriages that had gone out from Havre, and about 100 young men on horseback, all dressed alike. *A strong body of gen-d'armes escorted the cavalcade.* On arriving at the entrance of the city, the gates were shut, and the guard drawn out with fixed bayonets. It was then asked if it was the Marquis de La Fayette, who was there, and on being answered that it was General La Fayette, the gate was opened to admit his carriage, and closed immediately, to prevent the entry of any of those who had gone out to meet the General. After repeated and unavailing attempts to get in, and expostulating with the officer on guard, this latter assured the gentlemen, *on his honor*, that if they would go to the Poste de Pincettes, (a gate at the rear side of the city, and a mile from the principal one,) they would be admitted. On presenting themselves at that gate, it was closed, and they were desired to go back to the principal gate, where they were admitted, two by two, at intervals, and the names of several taken.

“ In the mean time the General proceeded to the house of Mr. Philippon, (a most respectable merchant,) where an elegant dinner was provided, and a large party waiting to receive him.—In the course of the entertainment, a stone was thrown by some miscreant in through one of the windows, which passed close to the head of one of the gentlemen. On the morning of the 13th, crowds again assembled to witness the embarkation of the General, and the streets presented the same appearance, as the evening before. A party of soldiers was drawn up opposite the Cadmus, on the custom-house quay, where it was supposed the embarkation would take place.—Every impediment was used to prevent the people from shewing any mark of respect. The Cadmus, in consequence of the tide’s falling, was obliged to haul out into the roads. The General, accompanied by a body of gentlemen, arrived, and went on board the steam boat, which was previously cleared by order of the Police, who would not allow him to embark whilst any one of the town was on board. They also hauled down the flag belonging to the boat, and would not let it be hoisted whilst M. La Fayette was on board. The gates were shut, to prevent the people going to the pier-head to take a last view of the General. However, in this their efforts were unavailing, as every boat that could be had, was immediately filled, and followed the steam boat to the Cadmus, then two miles off. A gen-d’arm and a police officer went out in the Cadmus, to prevent any one but the General and his suite going on board. On his coming along side, he was received with hearty and repeated cheers from the ship, which were returned from the boats, and a few persons on shore, who had got out and assembled about half a mile from the pier, (to be out of the way of the military, as there was a strong guard at the pier-head.) This closed the scene.”

As soon as the government of the United States had learnt, that it was the intention of the Marquis La Fayette to embark for America at this time, the President caused the following orders to be issued from the Department of War.

Adjutant General’s Office, }  
Washington, 11th August, 1824. }

Orders—No. 64.

The President of the United States directs, that General La Fayette, when he arrives in this country, be received at



all military posts with the honors due to the highest military rank in our service.

The General-in-Chief publishes the foregoing to the army, by direction of the Secretary of War.

We have witnessed the rising character of the young Marquis La Fayette in France, the early honours he enjoyed at the court of Louis XVI. his honorable and happy alliance with the ancient house of Noailles, his zeal in the cause of liberty, and the rights of man, that led him to America, in the year 1777; the distinguished and honorable part he took in the American revolution, the zeal, courage and magnanimity he displayed in the righteous cause through the war. We have witnessed the unbounded esteem and attachment that have been uniformly manifested for his person and character, by Congress, the Commander-in-chief, and by the officers and soldiers of the American army. We have followed him home to France, and witnessed the affection and confidence he received from the king, the queen, the court and the nation; particularly the high popularity he justly acquired in the French Revolution, and the zeal he there displayed for the best interest of the government and nation. We have seen how his best labours were blasted by the violence of the Jacobin clubs, and through their persecuting malice, have followed him into exile, and a long five years imprisonment in the dungeons of Olmutz. We have seen him again restored to the bosom of his family and his country, and there called to witness a succession of revolutions in the government of France, down to the fall of the Emperor Napoleon, and the restoration of the Bourbons. Through all these great and eventful changes we have witnessed; the *vir tenax propositi*, without the slightest change or variation of those principles of true and rational liberty and of the rights of man, with which he commenced his public career of glory in 1777.

We will now accompany him to the shores of his adopted country, and witness the scenes that are to follow, from the spontaneous emotions of more than 10,000,000 of free and grateful citizens, who, with open arms, are ready to hail him as the friend and benefactor of these United States.

# THE TOUR OF GENERAL LA FAYETTE

Through the United States.

---

## CHAPTER I.

LANDING OF THE NATION'S GUEST AT NEW-YORK, AND HIS  
VISIT TO THE EASTERN STATES IN 1824.

As soon as it was known in the United States that the Marquis La Fayette had once more embarked for the shores of his adopted country, a general joy pervaded the nation, and all classes of citizens were prepared to take a lively interest in his arrival. The cities of New York and Boston particularly, anticipated the event with some degree of impatience, and entered into such general arrangements for his reception, as were best calculated to do honor to themselves and their illustrious guest.

General La Fayette, accompanied by his son, George Washington La Fayette, Mr. Auguste Le Vasseur a companion, and one servant, arrived in the harbour of New York on the morning of the 15th of August, in the ship *Cadmus*, captain Allyn, after a pleasant passage of 31 days from Havre. The fact of his arrival was made known by the *Telegraph* at an early hour, and it spread through the city with electrical rapidity. Broadway was soon thronged, and the Battery crowded with people, who sallied forth with the expectation that the hero and veteran of two revolutions, might come directly to the city. The arrangements of the city authorities, however, for his reception, having been seasonably communicated to him, he landed at Staten Island, and was conducted to the seat of the Vice President, where he remained through the day, and passed the night. Fort La Fayette fired a salute

as the ship passed, and a handsome salute was fired as the General landed.

In the city the national flag was immediately hoisted and displayed at all the public places during the day.

The following interesting extract of the proceedings, upon reception of the Marquis La Fayette into the city of New York, on Monday, the 16th of August, will shew the feelings of the citizens on the occasion.

*Arrangements of the Corporation.*

The committee of arrangements of the Corporation have the pleasure to announce to their fellow citizens the arrival of the distinguished guest of their country, the Marquis de La Fayette.

The following are the arrangements made for his reception in the city :

The Committee of Arrangements of the Corporation, the Generals and other officers of the United States Army, the officers of the Navy, the Major Generals and the Brigadier Generals of the Militia, the President of the Chamber of Commerce, the Committee from the Society of Cincinnati, will proceed at 9 o'clock this day, to Staten Island, where the Marquis is lodged, and escort him to the city. They will be accompanied by the steam boats, all with decorations, except that in which the Marquis is embarked, which will only have the flag of the United States, and the flag of New York ; bands of music being in each.

The Marquis' embarkation will be announced by a salute from Fort La Fayette, and the steam ship Robert Fulton.

The forts in the harbour will also salute as the vessels pass.

The masters of vessels are requested to hoist their flags at mast head, and where convenient, to dress their vessels.

The bells of the city will be rung from 12 to 1 o'clock.

The portrait room of the City Hall is appropriated to the Marquis, where, during his stay, he will after this day, between the hours of 12 and 2 o'clock, receive the visits of such of the citizens as are desirous of paying their respects to him.

The Committee of Arrangements of the Corporation having accepted the proffered services of the steam-ship Robert Fulton, and the steam-boats Chancellor Livingston, Oliver Ellsworth, Henry Eckford, Connecticut, Bellona, Olive Branch, Nautilus, &c. ; they were all superbly dressed with flags and streamers of every nation, and directed to meet and form an aquatic escort between the south part of the Battery and Governor's Island, and thence proceed in order to Staten Island. The spectacle, as the boats were assembling, was truly interesting and beautiful. The Battery was crowded with respectable people of both sexes ; Castle Garden was filled, and every boat that arrived to take its station, was completely crowded with elegant dressed ladies and gentlemen. The appearance of the Robert Fulton, as she came down East River, from the Navy Yard, escorted by the Connecticut and Oliver Ellsworth, all superbly decorated, was rich beyond description. Her yards were manned on the round-tops, with about 200 seamen from the Constitution, who made an elegant appearance, and a battalion of marines, under the command of Major Smith, was on board, with a band of music, and many of the Naval Officers upon this station, together with several ladies and private gentlemen.

Arrived at the place of rendezvous, the several vessels comprising the fleet took their station, and proceeded in regular order to the quarantine, as follows :—First, the Chancellor Livingston, on board of which were the committee of the Corporation, Major General Morton and suite, a number of the members of the Cincinnati, including Colonels Willette, Varick, Trumbull, Platt, and others, together with a few ladies, several officers and professors from West Point, accompanied by the excellent military band attached to that institution. On the right of the Chancellor, and about a length in rear, was the Connecticut, and on the left, to correspond, was the Oliver Ellsworth. Directly in the rear of the Chancellor, was the Robert Fulton, whose lofty masts and wide-spread arms, which literally swarmed with men, towered proudly above her less pretending, but not less gay and beautiful consorts. On the right of the Robert Fulton, about a length in the rear, was the Bellona, and on the left, the Henry Eckford, in a station to correspond ; and the



squadron was closed by the Olive Branch and Nautilus. The signals exchanged, and the steam-boats having attained their stations, as above stated, the squadron got under weigh, amidst the cheers of thousands of delighted spectators. The view of this fleet will perhaps never be forgotten. It was not only unique, but beyond a doubt, one of the most splendid spectacles ever witnessed on this part of the globe. The squadron, bearing six thousand of our fellow citizens, majestically took her course towards Staten Island, there to take on board our long expected and honoured guest. At 1 o'clock the fleet arrived at Staten Island, and in a few minutes, a Landau was seen approaching the Hotel, near the ferry. The Marquis, the Vice-President, and the Ex-Governor Ogden, of New-Jersey, having alighted, a procession was formed, and the venerable stranger, supported by these gentlemen, followed by all the officers of the Island, and a crowd of citizens, passing through a triumphal arch, round which was tastefully entwined the French and American colours. As soon as the Marquis and suite entered on the broad stairs, connected with, and leading to the steam-boat which was to convey him to the city, he was received by the committee of the Common Council, who conducted him on board the Chancellor Livingston. On entering this splendid vessel, the marines paid him military honours. He was now introduced to the committees from most of our honoured Associations, and the General Officers, representing the Infantry. The West Point band all this time was playing "See the Conquering Hero Comes," "*On peut on etre mieux*," "Hail Columbia," and the "Marseilles Hymn." The steam ship now fired a salute, and the whole squadron got under weigh for the city, in the same order as before, except that the Bellona and Olive Branch, fastened each side of the Cadmus, (the ship which brought the General from France,) decorated with colours, and filled with passengers, majestically moved up the Bay. The sea was smooth and placid, and the breeze cool and agreeable. Decidedly the most interesting sight, was the reception of the General by his old companions in arms: Colonel Marinus Willette, now in his eighty-fifth year, General Van Courtland, General Clarkson, and the other worthies, whom we have mentioned. Colonel Fish, General Lewis, and several of his comrades were absent. He embraced them all affectionately, and Colonel

Willette again and again. He knew and remembered them all. It was a re-union of a long separated family.

After the ceremony of embracing and congratulations were over, he sat down along-side of Colonel Willet, who grew young again, and fought all his battles o'er. "Do you remember," said he, "at the battle of Monmouth, I was volunteer aid to General Scott? I saw you in the heat of battle. You were but a boy, but you were a serious and sedate lad. Aye, aye; I remember well. And on the Mohawk, I sent you fifty Indians, and you wrote me, that they set up such a yell, that they frightened the British horse, and they ran one way and the Indians another."

No person who witnessed this interview, will ever forget it; many an honest tear was shed on the occasion. The young men retired at a little distance, while the venerable soldiers were indulging recollections, and were embracing each other again and again; and the surrounding youth silently dropt the tear they could no longer restrain. Such sincere, such honest feelings, were never more plainly or truly expressed. The sudden changes of the countenance of the Marquis, plainly evinced the emotions he endeavored to suppress. He manfully supported this truly trying situation for some time, when a revolutionary story from the venerable Willette, recalled circumstances long passed: the incident, the friend alluded to, made the Marquis sigh; and his swelling heart was relieved, when he burst into tears. The sympathetic feelings extended to all present; and even the hardy tar rubbed away the tear he could no longer restrain. The scene was too affecting to be continued, and one of the Cincinnati, anxious to divert the attention of the Marquis, his eyes floating with tears, announced the near approach of the steam-ship. The Marquis advanced to the quarter railing, where he was no sooner perceived by the multitude, than an instantaneous cheer most loudly expressed the delight they experienced. The other steam-boats in succession, presented themselves, and passed, each giving three enthusiastic cheers. The Marquis was delighted, and especially with the activity and quickness, with which 200 of our gallant seamen manned the yards of the steam frigate, previous to the salute. About 2 o'clock P.M. the fleet arrived off the Battery. What an impressive scene—3000 men, making a splendid appearance, formed in line with a battering

train. The ramparts and parapets of the Castle, were lined with ladies and gentlemen. The flag-staff, the windows, and even the roofs of the houses facing the Bay, were literally crowded with spectators. Hundreds of boats and wherrys surrounded the Battery. The Marquis left the Chancellor Livingston in a barge, commanded by Lieutenant Mix, of the Navy, accompanied by the committee of the Corporation, and the Cincinnati, the Generals of Infantry, &c. ; and landed amidst the cheers and acclamations of 30,000 people, who filled the Castle, Battery, and surrounding grounds within sight. The Marquis now entered the Castle, which was tastefully carpeted from the landing place to the receiving rooms. He then partook of some refreshment, and was introduced to some distinguished citizens. Perceiving the restless anxiety of nearly 3000 persons in the Castle, to see the General, the Marquis advanced to the centre of the area of the Castle, and was greeted with loud cheers, expressive of as honest and generous feelings, as were ever spontaneously manifested by any people on the face of the earth. From Castle Garden he proceeded with the appointed committee, and the military and naval officers, to review the line of troops from the division of state artillery, under the command of Brigadier General Benedict. The muster was, on this occasion, unusually numerous and splendid, each corps vying with the others in paying a tribute of respect to the soldier of the revolution, the friend and companion of Washington. After the review, the General entered a barouche, drawn by four horses, accompanied at the request of the committee, by General Morton.

The committee of the Corporation, accompanied by the General's son, George Washington La Fayette, and his secretary, Mr. La Vasseur, followed the carriages. The General was escorted by a corps of cavalry, and at the head of the column of the troops, proceeded up Broadway to the City Hall. The crowds which had assembled to pay honour to the respected visitor, and to be gratified with a view of his person, were such as almost to prevent the passage of the carriages and the troops. The scene could not but have afforded to the General the most delightful gratifications.—The houses to the very roofs were filled with spectators, and to the incessant cheers of the multitude, graceful females

signified their welcome by the silent, but not less graceful and affecting testimony of the waving of handkerchiefs.

Arrived at the City Hall, the Marquis was conducted by the committee to the Common Council chamber, where the corporation were assembled. The members of the Common Council rose on his entrance, and upon being presented by the Chairman, Alderman Zabriskie, to the Mayor, his honour addressed him in the following speech :—

*Address of the Mayor.*

General—In the name of the municipal authority of the city, I bid you a sincere welcome to the shores of a country, of whose freedom and happiness you will ever be considered one of the most honoured and beloved founders.

Your only contemporaries in arms, of whom indeed but few remain, have not forgot, and their posterity will never forget, the *young and gallant Frenchman* who consecrated his youth, his talents, his fortune and his exertions, to their cause—who exposed his life—who shed his blood, that they might become free and happy. They will recollect with profound emotion, so long as they remain worthy of the liberties they enjoy, and of the exertions you made to obtain them, that you came to them in the darkest period of their struggle—that you linked your fortune with theirs, when it seemed almost hopeless—that you shared in the dangers, privations and sufferings of that bitter struggle, nor quitted them for a moment, till it was consummated on the glorious field of Yorktown. Half a century has passed since that great event, and in that time your name has become as dear to the friends, and as inseparably connected with the cause of freedom, in the old, as in the new world.

The people of the United States look up to you as to one of their most honoured parents—the country cherishes you as one of the most beloved of her sons. I hope and trust, sir, that not only the present, but future conduct of my countrymen, to the latest period of time, will, among other slanders, refute the unjust imputation, that republics are always ungrateful to their benefactors.

In behalf of my fellow citizens of New York, and speaking the warm and universal sentiments of the whole people of the United States, I repeat their welcome to our common country.



Permit me to add, that the moment of my life, to which I shall look back with the greatest pleasure and pride, will be that, in which it fell to my lot, to be an organ, for expressing, however feeble, a nation's gratitude.

*General La Fayette's answer.*

Sir—While I am so affectionately received by the citizens of New-York and their worthy representatives, I feel myself overwhelmed with inexpressible emotions. The sight of the American shore, after so long an absence, the recollection of the many respected friends and dear companions, no more to be found on this land, the pleasure to recognize those who have survived, this immense concourse of a free republican population, who so kindly welcome me, the admirable appearance of the troops, the presence of a corps of the National Navy, have excited sentiments, to which no human language can be adequate. You have been pleased, sir, to allude to the happiest times, the unalloyed enjoyments of my public life ; it is the pride of my heart to have been one of the earliest adopted sons of America : I am proud also to add, that upwards of forty years ago I have been particularly honoured with the freedom of this city. I beg you, Mr. Mayor, I beg you, gentlemen, to accept yourselves, and to transmit to the citizens of New York, the homage of my profound, and everlasting gratitude, devotion and respect.

The General and his son were then introduced to the members of the common council individually.

After the adjournment of the Common Council, the Marquis received the marching salute in front of the City Hall, and again entered the Hall, accompanied by his son and suite, and in the Governor's room received the Society of the Cincinnati, composed of his surviving brothers and companions in the field, a small number of whom still remain to meet and congratulate their long absent, but highly respected friend and fellow soldier. Here also he was met by the officers of the army and navy, and many citizens and strangers. From the Hall he was accompanied by the Common Council, and many distinguished persons, to the City Hotel to dine, escorted by the militia.

The whole exhibition, from the landing at the Battery, to the time of the dispersion of the people at the Park, was in

a high degree interesting and gratifying. The numbers collected were perhaps unequalled on any former festive occasion. The bells of the different churches rang a merry peal. The houses through Broadway were filled with spectators of the first respectability, and the street was crowded with people. Every expression of good feeling was manifested from the windows, doors, and side-walks ; the stranger was welcomed with unfeigned cordiality ; and we think it must have afforded to the Marquis an unusual degree of delight to find that his services were remembered and acknowledged, and his name cherished by a free and grateful people.

The day was singularly fine for the occasion—the water scene exceeded in splendour and effect, any thing of the kind that has ever been exhibited here. The appearance of the military was highly creditable in equipments, movements, and discipline ; and we have not a doubt their appearance, when contrasted by his recollection with the suffering troops of the war of Independence, must have made a deep impression upon the Marquis' mind.

In the evening all the public places were brilliantly lighted, rockets were thrown up, and the streets were thronged to a late hour. Castle Garden, particularly where General La Fayette landed, and where he remained for some time, on his first reaching this city, was brilliantly illuminated last evening, and crowded with beauty and fashion.

The following appropriate lines, were written while viewing the procession upon the water, and will undoubtedly be considered as interesting, as well as appropriate to the occasion :

Hail to the HERO ! who comes to re-visit  
The land where he peril'd life, fortune, and fame  
Hail to the HERO ! his age shall inherit  
The honours his youth has won for his name.

Hail to the HERO !—shout millions of voices.  
Enjoying the freedom secur'd by his toil ;  
Hail to the HERO !—a nation rejoices,  
To welcome its guest, return'd to its soil.

On Wednesday morning, the 18th, in compliance with an invitation from Captain Rodgers, commandant of the Navy Yard, General La Fayette, attended by the Committee of Arrangements, and a select circle of ladies and gentlemen, proceeded in the elegant steam-boat Chancellor Kent, to visit the Navy Yard at Brooklyn.

The Marquis left his lodgings at the City Hotel, at half past 9 o'clock, in a carriage ; and as he entered it, he was warmly cheered by a large concourse of people who had assembled in front of the hotel to see him. The steam-boat left the dock immediately on his arrival on board, and the welkin again rang with the cheers of the thousands on shore.

As the James Kent, passed the Grampus, lying in the North River, a salute of 21 guns was fired.

The Kent then proceeded round the battery and up East River, until she came to anchor at the dock erected in the harbor, where the steam-frigate is moored, when the Marquis and the ladies and gentlemen of the party disembarked—the United States frigate Constellation firing at the same time a salute of 21 guns. On landing, he was received by three cheers from 200 sailors drawn up for the occasion.

The General then went on board of the steam-frigate, and was much pleased with the construction of this formidable and unique naval battlement.

On returning, the jolly tars gave three more hearty cheers, and the General proceeded in a barge to the Navy Yard ; when another salute of 21 guns was fired on his landing, and he was received by a battalion of marines.

The General was then conducted on board the Washington 74, where refreshments were provided for the whole party. After refreshing himself, the General took a rapid survey of the ships, and those now building, and returned on board the Kent, when another salute was fired by the Constitution.

In re-passing the Grampus, another salute was fired, and the sides were manned and three cheers given by the patriotic crew.

At 1 o'clock, the boat again came to the wharf, and the General disembarked—having enjoyed a charming excursion, and been much gratified with viewing the works, and witnessing the admirable order and discipline preserved.

Great credit is due to Captain Rodgers, and the officers, for the manner in which the compliment to the Marquis was conducted.

Upon the return of the Marquis La Fayette from the Navy Yard on Wednesday, he was introduced, with his son, to the Historical Society, at their room in the Institution, at 2 o'clock P. M. According to a resolution, passed the day before, they were made members of the Society. The President, Dr. Hosack, in his speech to the Marquis, said :

“ General La Fayette—In compliance with the unanimous resolutions of the New York Historical Society, I have the gratification to announce to you your election as an honorary member of this institution, and to present to you a copy of their transactions.

“ In announcing to you the resolution of this society, permit me to observe, that it was the exclusive object in the formation of this institution, to collect, preserve, and record the materials appertaining to the history of our state and country. Among these, none have been so precious as those relating to the Revolution, in which you bore a memorable and distinguished part, and to whom, under providence, our country is signally indebted for its independence, and the prosperity and success that have followed in its train.

“ In the name of this institution, I also tender to you their congratulations upon your safe arrival, which affords you the opportunity to witness the happy condition of that country in whose behalf, the sword of your youth was drawn, and personally to bear your testimony to the blessings which have followed the achievements that have been accomplished by the united efforts of a Washington, and his illustrious companions in arms. General, my bosom glows at the associations which these events bring to our recollection, and every heart in this assembly throbs with inexpressible emotions at the sight of the hero who this day enters their Hall, and confers a lasting honour upon the sittings of this Society.

“ Long, long, Sir, may you live to enjoy the homage so justly due, and spontaneously offered from the hearts of a free and grateful people, for the services you have rendered to this nation, to the world, to liberty, and to the ever memorable establishment of the only example on earth—a pure unmixed republican form of government.

“ The same heroic page that records these events, will also inscribe in golden capitals the immortal names of WASHINGTON and LA FAYETTE.”



General La Fayette thereupon rose and replied as follows :—

“ Sir—With the most lively gratitude, I receive the honour which the Historical Society of New York have conferred by electing me one of their members.

“ Permit me also thankfully to acknowledge the flattering manner in which you are pleased to announce this mark of their benevolence.

“ The United States, Sir, are the first nation, on the records of history, who have founded their constitutions upon an honest investigation, and clear definition of their natural and social rights.

“ Nor can we doubt, but that, notwithstanding the combinations made elsewhere by despotism and aristocracy, against those sacred rights of mankind, immense majorities in other countries, shall not in vain observe the happiness and prosperity of a free, virtuous, and enlightened people.”

The President of the Society next addressed M. George Washington La Fayette as follows :

“ George Washington La Fayette—In accordance with the resolution of the New York Historical Society, I have also the honour to present you a similar evidence of membership, with that conferred upon your illustrious Sire.

“ May you, Sir, emulate his talents and his virtues ; and may the same undaunted spirit which led him to offer his life at the altar of freedom, animate the bosom of the son in the same glorious cause.”

To which the following reply was made :

Sir—I cannot find words adequate to the feelings which I experience at this moment.

“ Permit me to beg of you to present to the members of this Society, the homage of my profound respect and gratitude, for the unexpected honour, at this time conferred upon me.”

The Marquis and his son were then conducted into the Gallery of Fine Arts and the Lyceum, and afterwards returned to the City Hotel, accompanied by Dr. Hosack, General Van Courtlandt, and Aldermen Hone and Wyckoff.

In the evening the General gave a dinner to Captain Rodgers and the Naval Officers on this station—after which he rode out and made several calls.

At a meeting of the Common Council for the despatch of business in the evening, (Wednesday,) Alderman Zabriskie made the following remarks :

“ Mr. Mayor—At the request of the committee, appointed by the Common Council, for the reception of General La Fayette, I rise with no ordinary emotions, to propose for the adoption of the Common Council, the two resolutions, now before me ; resolutions which I feel justified in asserting, will pass with the unanimous approbation of this Board. The first, sir, is a resolution, that a committee be appointed to wait upon General La Fayette, and request that he will be pleased to sit for his Portrait, to be placed either in this room, or in the Gallery of Portraits in the City Hall. This room in which we meet, to transact the municipal concerns of this city, is graced with the full length portraits of a Washington, a Clinton, a Jay, and a Hamilton—individuals who have established a name which will be transmitted to future generations, and which will remain as imperishable as the principles upon which are founded the government, under which we have the happiness to live, and in the formation of which, they took a distinguished part. The Portrait Room in your Hall is embellished with the portraits of many of our most distinguished citizens, civil, military and naval, and who have contributed in no small degree, to establish a national character throughout the world—and permit me, sir, to add, that there is no individual now living, whose portrait will be received with greater admiration and interest, than that of our illustrious visitor, General de La Fayette. His name is identified with liberty and the rights of man in this, and the trans-atlantic world. With these few unpremeditated remarks, I now beg leave to submit the Resolutions.

Whereas the Common Council are desirous of perpetuating the memory of a man, who will be distinguished in the annals of our country, for his love of freedom and military glory—whose name will be associated by posterity with that of Washington, the illustrious founder of our Republic—and

as the portrait of one so venerated, will be always favourable to virtue and patriotism :

Resolved, Therefore, that the honourable, the Major General the Marquis de La Fayette, be requested to favour this Common Council, with sitting for his portrait, to be placed in the Gallery of Portraits of the Common Council, among those great and good men, who have done honour and service to our country.

Resolved, That the committee of arrangements be requested to wait upon the Marquis, with a copy of this resolution, and on his acceding to the request, that they carry the same into effect.

Resolved, In testimony of the high respect which this Common Council entertain for George Washington La Fayette, the son of the Marquis de La Fayette, whose virtues we trust he bears with the honoured name of his father, be made a Freeman of this city, and that the certificate of freedom, handsomely engrossed, be presented to him in a Golden Box.

Resolved, That the committee of arrangements have the above resolution carried into effect.

Alderman Doughty rose and offered the following resolution :

“ Resolved, That the proceedings of this Board, in relation to General de La Fayette, together with the address of the Mayor to him, and his answer thereto, with his signature in his own proper hand writing, and the signatures of the Mayor, Recorder, and the members of the Common Council, be handsomely engraved on vellum ; one copy thereof to be presented to the General, and one copy to be placed among the Archives of the Common Council.

The committee of arrangements were appointed to carry this resolution into effect.

The above resolutions were unanimously adopted by the Board.

The Mayor read a letter from Captain FRANCIS ALLYN, of the ship Cadmus, presenting a portrait of General La Fayette to the Corporation, with a request that it might be placed in the City Hall. The Board accepted the same, and passed a vote of thanks to Captain Allyn, the donor.

To an address of the Gentlemen of the Bar of New-York, assembled at the City Hall on Thursday morning, to pay the Marquis their respects, he made the following reply :

“ Testimonies of esteem from so respectable a body as the Bar of New York, are highly flattering. I most deeply sympathize with you, gentlemen, in your regret for our friend Hamilton, whose prodigious talents made him as eminent in your profession, as he had been in our military, when he deserved Washington’s most intimate confidence. The truly republican forms of the American institutions, cannot but endear them to every citizen of the United States. Yet, to any one, who, with an American heart, has had opportunities of a comparison with those of other countries, the blessings of those institutions must appear still more conspicuous.”

The same attention was also paid the Marquis by the French gentlemen of the city, both residents and citizens. The number of his countrymen present on this occasion, including the respectable and wealthy individuals of that nation, amounted to more than two hundred and fifty : and an address was delivered in their behalf by Mr. Chegary, in the French language. Among the party collected, we understand he recognized an old fellow soldier, who had fought under him in this country during the revolutionary war, and had served in the French army twenty-five years.

To the affectionate address of the French gentlemen the the Marquis La Fayette replied as follows :

“ It is a great happiness for me, on my arrival in this land of liberty, to receive the address of my countrymen.

“ At the moment of my departure, the testimonials of affectionate attachment of many of my fellow citizens, the parting accents from the shores of France, left in my heart the most grateful emotions. I delight to participate with you, the feelings which I experienced in this happy American land, to which I am bound by so many ties. We also, patriots of 1789, sought to establish the national dignity, the security of property, and the happiness of our beautiful France, upon the sacred foundations of liberty and equality. Notwithstanding our misfortunes, the cotemporaries of that



epoch will inform you, that the revolution of '89, has greatly ameliorated the condition of an immense majority of the people. Do not let us despair of the cause of liberty : it is still dear to the hearts of Frenchmen ; and we shall one day have the felicity of seeing it established in our beloved country."

At 12 o'clock, the Nautical Society, chiefly composed of our most respectable masters of vessels, assembled on board the ship *Cadmus*, Captain Allyn, where they were formed in regular order, and proceeded through some of our principal streets, to the City Hall. Here they were severally introduced to the General, who received them in his usual frank and cordial manner.—Many of the members he recognized as old acquaintances, and expressed his gratification at meeting them, in the warmest terms.

The packet ship *Cadmus*, in which the General arrived, was dressed with the flag of all nations : and in compliance with a public invitation, thousands of our citizens repaired on board in the course of the day, and partook of a cold collation, liberally prepared by Captain Allyn and her owners.

After the Marquis' arrival at New York, he early announced his intention to visit Boston, where he had been particularly invited by distinguished individuals, and by the city authority ; especially as the commencement at the University in Cambridge, the literary jubilee of the State, was to be celebrated in a few days. While in N. York, he received invitations by committees or letters, from Philadelphia, Albany, New Haven, Hartford, and some other cities, to make a visit to those places respectfully ; but his desire was first to visit Boston, if possible.

The interesting and impressive visit at New York thus being closed—at an early hour on Friday morning, a scene of general bustle and activity commenced, preparatory to the departure of the General for Boston. His suite consisted of his son, and M. La Vasseur, who accompanied him on his voyage from France, and four of the Alderman of N. York. The city corporation had provided an elegant carriage to accommodate him on his journey to Boston, and deputed four of their number to attend him on his route. At 7 o'clock, the Horse Artillery, commanded by Colonel Arcularius, paraded in Broadway, in front of Washington Hall ; and at 8

o'clock, they took up their line of march to Harlæm, where they superceded the escort which accompanied him to that place. This escort consisted of a squadron of cavalry, the Corporation in carriages, the Fayette Guards, the General, Field, and Staff officers of the Artillery and Infantry of the city, and a number of citizens mounted. The General breakfasted with Philip Hone, Esq. at half past 7, and repaired immediately afterwards to his lodgings at the City Hotel, whence the whole cavalcade moved up Broadway, to Bond-street; and thence up the Third Avenue. The streets were thronged with people, and the General, who rode uncovered, repeatedly returned their expressions of kindness and attachment, by bowing.

The General was met at Harlæm, on Friday morning, by Gideon Coggeshall and L. M. H. Butler, Esq's. a deputation from the town of New Rochelle, who presented him with the following address:

“The inhabitants of the town of New Rochelle, have deputed Gideon Coggeshall and Laird M. H. Butler, to wait on Major General La Fayette, to express to him their happiness, on his safe arrival, in the bosom of that country, for whose liberty he so nobly fought and bled, and to request him to allow them the pleasure of expressing personally to him their feelings of gratitude for his important services, in that arduous struggle, from which emanated that glorious independence, now their proudest boast.”

The deputation joined the escort, on their taking up the line of march from Harlæm. At West Farms, at West Chester, and East Chester, the inhabitants were assembled en masse; and the waving of handkerchiefs and scarfs, amidst the most animated plaudits and cheering, gave the General a heartfelt assurance of welcome. The cavalcade of citizens on horseback, continued to receive recruits at every town. He arrived at East Chester about noon—the roads being filled with people, who cheered as he passed. He stopped at New Rochelle, and took refreshment at Peeler's tavern. A salute of 19 guns was fired, and the crowd of people was very great. “Do you remember, General,” said one, “who began the attack at Brandywine?” “Aha! Yes—it was Maxwell, with the Jersey troops!” “So it was! so it was!” replied the delighted interrogator.

“ Well, I was with his brigade ! ” A warm clasp of the hand was all the utterance to feelings, which were meet reward for a life spent in the cause of liberty. A salute was fired on his arrival at Momaroneck, where a company of soldiers were paraded, with a band of music. Among the assemblage of persons collected, were three hundred from the manufactory, principally children, together with all the villagers, who received him with shouts. The next stopping place was Pendfield’s, at Rye, where he dined, and was entertained during the whole time, with music from several bands. On stopping at Mr. Moreman’s, at Sawpitts, three miles beyond, to take a glass of wine, he was received by a large party of gentlemen on horseback, from that village, White Plains, and the neighbourhood, and several excellent bands of music. Two masts were erected here, one on each side of the road, bearing a red and white pendant ; and displaying the name of “ La Fayette ” over the road. The whole was handsomely decorated with evergreens. Having shaken hands with hundreds, young and old, and received their greetings, still accompanied by many citizens on horseback, from the villages all the way from Harlæm, &c. ; he passed on to Byram Bridge, the line of New York, where a salute was fired.

At the Bridge he was received by a troop of Connecticut Horse Artillery, commanded by Colonel Hempsted, a fine looking body of men, who gave him a warm welcome with cheers. The first troop of New York Horse, under Colonel Arcularius, and the Connecticut squadron, escorted him to Putnam’s Hill, where a salute was fired ; after which Colonel Arcularius’ troop gave the General nine cheers, as their duties here closed. The General returned them his warmest thanks. The heights and grounds in every direction were thronged with gentlemen and ladies.

The following extract of a letter from a young Lady at Greenwich, bearing date Friday evening, August 20th, will further illustrate the reception of the Marquis on his route :

“ The news that the Marquis de La Fayette was to pass through this town to-day, was received yesterday afternoon. Nothing however was done, and I began to fear that old Connecticut would disgrace itself ; but this morning, the spirit of ’76 appeared to animate all ranks and descriptions. Orders were given for the troops to proceed to Byram, and

escort the General to Norwalk, where, it was understood, the New-Haven troop would be in waiting. Fortunately, it entered into the heads of a few, that an arch, erected over Putnam's Hill, would have a fine effect. A number of ladies volunteered their services in erecting and adorning it; and the Reverend Doctor Lewis, who was himself a chaplain in the revolutionary army, was requested to write a short inscription. The inscription which was hung in the centre, surrounded by a wreath of sweet briar and roses, was as follows:—"This arch, on the hill rendered memorable by the brave General Putnam, is erected in honor of the illustrious, the Marquis De La Fayette—the early and distinguished champion of American liberty, and the tried friend of Washington." The arch was very tastefully entwined, and from its top waved the flag which the regiment of this place carried in the battle of Whiteplains.

"After waiting till nearly 5 o'clock, our ears were gladdened with the sound of their approach. The cannon which had been previously sent on, fired, the church bell rang a merry peal, and hundreds of spectators, of both sexes, stationed on and about the hill, welcomed the General with loud huzzas, and waving of hats and handkerchiefs. When the Marquis arrived at Tracy's Hotel, (within 40 rods of the arch,) he dismounted, and was there introduced to the venerable Doctor Lewis, who took him by the hand, and (as near as I can recollect,) addressed him as follows:

" ' Sir,—With the millions of America, I welcome you to this land of freedom, and rejoice that God has spared my life to see that veteran General, who so eminently distinguished himself in procuring her liberties.'

"The Marquis then advanced to the arch, supported by the Reverend Doctor Lewis, and his son, the present minister of the parish. The inscription was read to him by the latter. He appeared much pleased and affected, advanced a few steps, bowed to the gentlemen who were stationed on one side of the hill, turned to the ladies on the other side, and said,—'My friends, I am very much obliged to you for the attention you have paid to me, and feel happy to find myself among you.'

"He then walked down the hill, took his carriage, and proceeded on his journey, expecting to lodge at Norwalk, or Bridgeport to night. On parting with him, Doctor Lewis



said, 'Sir, America loves you'—'And, Sir,' said the Marquis, '*I truly love America.*'"

The cavalcade arrived at Stamford about half past five, having received a salute at Mianus's Landing ; and the private Mansion of the Honorable John Davenport was thrown open for his reception. The General remained at this house for half an hour, and received the visits of many hundreds of persons of both sexes. A salute was fired, the bells rung ; and this beautiful town with its gay inhabitants, particularly distinguished for many handsome women, exhibited all the life and gaiety of a city. Hundreds of ladies and gentlemen, for ten miles round, visited this town, to see and pay their respects to La Fayette. He left Stamford at six, intending if possible to reach New-Haven that night. He set out from here with fresh horses, the handsomest that could be procured in the country—four for each carriage.

The Connecticut troop which met the General at the line, accompanied him through Stamford, and proceeded until they met the escort provided further east.

All business was suspended during the day on the whole route ;—all persons were arrayed in their best attire, and many remained for hours upon the road, waiting for the cavalcade.

Many old revolutionary soldiers met him on the route, and held hasty discourse on scenes and subjects which they never can forget.

He arrived at Norwalk, at 8 o'clock P. M. where his arrival was announced by a salute from the heights, and discharges of musketry. The bells of the churches and the academies rang merrily ; two companies of uniform militia were in waiting to salute him, and a band of music treated him to some popular tunes. An arch was formed across the bridge, with the following inscription :—"Welcome La Fayette," in large letters, on a white ground. On one side of the arch, the American flag was displayed, and on the other a French flag. As the General had been expected from about 11, A. M. Norwalk was filled with people from the surrounding country, at an early hour in the day, who remained anxiously waiting until the time of his arrival. All business in the town was suspended. Among those assembled, were several revolutionary heroes, with bosoms beat-

ing high, at the thought of shaking by the hand their old and beloved comrade, whose memory was associated with periods of trial and endurance, which few who experienced them, now remain to relate. Captain Gibbs, an old revolutionary officer, about the same age with the Marquis, and who was with him in the revolution, joyfully seized his old friend by the hand, and introduced him into the village hotel. The General easily recognized him, although so great a length of time has elapsed since they have seen each other. Mr. Betts, who was also in the revolutionary service, had the honour of an introduction. The ladies and gentlemen of Norwalk, immediately repaired to Cook's Hotel, to bid the Marquis welcome—and such was the earnestness to see him, during the whole time he remained, that the house was crowded to excess. A company of military from New-Canaan, were among the assemblage, having marched to Norwalk, to pay their respects to the “Guest of the Nation.” The Marquis departed about 9 o'clock at night, leaving the open barouche, and taking the close carriage.

At Saugatuck the militia were prepared throughout the day, to fire a salute ; but owing to the lateness of the hour when the cavalcade approached, it being 10 at night, the villagers could do no more than give their loud huzzas, as the General passed. Mill River Bridge was handsomely decorated with colours, by the captains of the coasting vessels at anchor in the harbour.

The General arrived at Fairfield about half past ten at night. In this beautiful town, great preparations were made to receive him ; but as he had not made his appearance at a late hour, it was supposed he would not arrive until the following day. It was calculated that between 1000 and 1200 persons were collected here, including the inhabitants. They all remained until late in the evening, still hoping that he might be on his way ; but they were at length reluctantly compelled to give up the hope, and all retired, except a few of the most distinguished inhabitants of the town, who remained at the Washington Hotel, kept by Mr. Knapp, until the General arrived. But before we mention the manner in which he was received, we must, in justice to Fairfield, state that the villagers had arranged themselves in beautiful order in the day, and so continued until night. The ladies formed themselves on one side of the green, and the gentlemen on the

other. The female children of the various schools were placed in a row immediately in front of the ladies, with their instructors at their head—the male children being similarly arranged in front of the gentlemen.

An elegant table was spread at Mr. Knapp's Hotel—the young ladies of Fairfield having done themselves the highest honour by the taste, as well as patriotism they exhibited on the occasion. The decorations of the table were planned on a style of the greatest elegance; the dishes were quite enveloped with ever-greens and scattering flowers; and the due proportions were observed in the succession of viands, as well as in the harmony and contrast of colours, which maintained a kind of silent correspondence, from the opposite sides of a splendid cone, that occupied the centre. On taking their seats at the table, the guests might have supposed themselves invited to a feast of wreaths and flowers, studied with the "crimson hail" of winter-greens, cran-berries and amare-dulcis. The table was like the bed of some fairy's enchanted garden, so entirely did the decorations over-shadow and conceal the rich collation beneath. When this verdant veil was removed, the scene was changed as suddenly as at the dissolving of a spell, and the company could not repress their surprise. The General expressed his gratification at this specimen of female taste, and regretted that it should be so quickly destroyed, to gratify that of the gentlemen.

At the table, in conversation, he said he remembered well the disasters of 1779—he remarked that he had passed through this village in 1778, the year previous to its being burnt. He also declared the high gratification he felt with the parade on Putnam's Hill, and that it gave him great happiness to recollect that the Flag displayed above the arch across the road, cut through the rock, was taken from the enemy at White Plains, in the revolutionary struggle.

On enquiry being made by one of the city delegation, after the repast, for the bill of expenses, they received in reply that there was nothing to pay—that Connecticut had heard much of the cheapness of travelling on the New York canals, and how, "out there to the west," a man could afford to ride cheaper than he could walk, and was anxious to give a specimen of the cheapness of travelling on our own turn-pikes.—One of the city delegation remarked that the estimates

of land travelling and transportation, must have been founded on observations of a different nature from this, or the canals would have had little to boast of.

The General remained nearly an hour, and then proceeded to Bridgeport to lodge, accompanied by many of the inhabitants.

He arrived between 11 and 12 at night, and put up at Knapp's Washington Hotel. Here also preparations had been made to receive him, equal to those in any other place. The military and citizens remained throughout the day and evening, expecting him. The original plan was, that the General should dine at this house. Late as it was when he arrived, several of the inhabitants heard of it, and repaired to the Hotel to welcome him; but all honours were necessarily dispensed with until morning. At an early hour, a salute was fired, the bells were rung, and bands of music added life to the general scene of festivity. The General received the attentions of the citizens on the porch, where he had taken his station, shaking hands with them all, and joyfully recognizing among them, some of his old companions in arms. He recollected Captain Brewster, formerly of the Revenue cutter, of New York; also, Salmon Hubbell; and a number who were privates in the revolutionary army knew their old General, and had the honour of shaking him by the hand. Nearly all business was suspended in the town on Friday and the troops remained under arms from 11 in the morning until late at night.

The Marquis left Bridgeport about 7 on Saturday morning, escorted by the citizens on horseback, and departed amidst the discharge of artillery, the ringing of bells, and the cheers of the people.

He arrived at Stratford between 8 and 9, where he remained about half an hour—a salute was fired, the flags were hoisted, and the citizens formed along the Main-street, cheered him as he passed. He stopped at Mr. Marshall's Hotel a short time, and then departed with the blessings of the inhabitants.

In the following note to the Mayor of New Haven, the Marquis had announced his intention to visit that city:

SIR—With profound gratitude I have received the flattering invitation contained in your letter of the 17th, which



your honorable committee were pleased to deliver to me. It could not but add to my former intention to visit your respected metropolis. I much regret that a previous engagement at Boston, does not permit my stay at New-Haven to be this time as long as I could wish. But I anticipate the honor and pleasure to express to you the morning after tomorrow, my high and grateful respects.—I have the honor to be, Sir, your most obedient servant,

LA FAYETTE.

Notwithstanding the above annunciation the citizens of New-Haven expected he would enter the city on the night of the 20th, and their preparations to welcome him were made on the most extensive scale—but owing to the assemblages of citizens which occupied the roads, all eager to welcome and salute him, he could only reach Bridgeport at midnight. His near approach to New-Haven was nevertheless announced by a spontaneous illumination of the city, and at “the noon of night” its entire population was in the streets.

The Governor's Horse Guards had been sent out to meet General La Fayette at the town of Orange, where they remained through the night, and on the arrival of the General in the morning, relieved the escort from Bridgeport ; and, accompanied by that from Milford, and a great number of citizens who had joined them on horseback and in carriages, set out for New-Haven. They entered the city on Saturday morning, under a handsome military escort, which conducted the General and suite to Morse's Hotel, where the General, with his suite, was received by the Mayor and other public authorities, Governor Wolcott and other distinguished gentlemen, amidst loud and unceasing acclamations. Here he was met by the veterans of the revolution, the friends and associates of other days, several of whom he recognized and embraced as his companions in arms, and all were received with a brotherly and fond regard. After receiving the respects and congratulations of the citizens, together with a large number of ladies, and many gentlemen from various parts of the country, some of whom came a distance of forty miles to see him, he was saluted by the various military corps drawn up in front of the hotel, who passed him in review, attended by a division of the students of Yale College, in procession ; after which, he took breakfast with

the Mayor, Aldermen, &c. with about one hundred invited guests, which was handsomely served up by Mr. Morse, at the expense of the city.

From the Hotel the General was conducted to the Green in the centre of the town, where several companies of fine troops were paraded ; and it is difficult for a stranger to conceive of any thing equal to the scene here presented to the spectator ; that fine, level, and verdant piece of ground, surrounded by rows of shady elms, and just beyond, by the neat and often elegant mansions of the citizens, overtopped by three new and beautiful churches, and crowned with such cheerful and enthusiastic throngs ; enlivened also by the bells, and military instruments, and the gaiety of female dresses and faces, from a region proverbial for excelling in beauty ; at a distance also bounded by the venerable walls of Yale College, for a kind of classic horizon ; all this when actually before the eyes had not a little the effect of pure magic. The Address to him was presented by the Honorable Mr. Edwards.—To the following paragraph of it, were appended notes—that “ In 1778 the General was encamped in that town, with a body of troops ; and that in 1785, he was presented with the freedom of the city.”—“ A generation has passed away since our fathers saw you encamped on yonder fields ; they beheld your merits, and hastened to enrol your name as a fellow citizen.” Governor Wolcott made him welcome to the State in a short and affectionate address. The reply was equally affectionate.—The introductions to him were very numerous, and his recognition of many of his old companions in arms, was wonderful. The venerable Colonel Tallmadge, of the old army, had rode all night to meet him ; and, without introduction, was recognized and embraced by him ; so also was Major Munson. Other revolutionary officers were introduced, and numerous events of times “ which tried souls,” were recalled. The scene was truly affecting, not a dry eye could be seen. The beautiful and accomplished Madame G. whom he had known in the Parisian circles, was recognized ; the presentation of Mr. Wadsworth, of Hartford, recalled to the General’s feelings the merits of his worthy father, who was Commissary General of the French army, when in America ; and the son of old Roger Sherman, recalled to mind the patriotic services of that venerable and truly honorable statesman and signer of the Declaration of Independence. An old soldier, on

being introduced, exclaimed:—" *I saw you, General, descend from your horse, and at the head of your division, ford the Schuylkill, then four feet deep, on two cold nights of November, in succession.*" Then turning to the spectators, with brimfull eyes, he added, " *Yes, he never shunned any fatigue or danger, and always led the way.*" Those who have seen La Fayette when meeting the old soldiers, can only estimate the impressions of the scene. In one of his movements he was accompanied by between 200 and 300 students of Yale.—Of them was Stephanus Gallaty, the Greek youth from Scio, aged 14.

The military parade was brilliant ;—the roar of artillery loud, and the acclamations and shouts of the people incessant. More than three hundred ladies, with their children, were introduced. His pleasure in seeing this array of grace and beauty was visible. At the house of the Honorable Mr. Daggett, he was introduced to the widow of Colonel Barber, slain in the revolution ; and to Miss Ogden, grand-daughter of General Wooster, killed at Danbury. He then visited the seat of Mr. Deforest, and partook of the hospitality of his amiable lady. He then was conducted to the University, and appeared struck with the immense improvements which every where presented themselves. Here he received the congratulations of the President and Faculty of the College, and visited the Library and Mineralogical Cabinet. He afterwards visited the widow of the late Governor Trumbull, who was in the family of Washington most of the revolutionary war. As he passed the *unique* burying-ground of this city, he was pointed to the grave of Humphreys, whom he had long known and respected. He also passed and noticed the graves of Whalley, Dixwell, and Goffe, the English Commonwealthmen, who sought and found an asylum in America. Returning by the Green, he passed the troops, who fired a *feu de joie*, and returned to the Hotel.

About 3 o'clock the General took his departure, on the lower road, by East-Haven, Guilford, Saybrook, and Lyme, to New-London, on his way to Boston, escorted by the troops and civil authorities as far as East-Haven, there he pointed out the residence of the late Reverend Mr. Street, where he had been hospitably entertained forty-five years ago, and expressing a desire to see his descendants, was received by his children and grand-children, and other ladies and gentle-

men of the town. Here he took leave of the escort from the city, and proceeded on his journey, attended by a detachment of cavalry from Branford.

At Branford his reception was very gratifying; two companies of foot awaited him; and a vast concourse of people assembled from all quarters to receive him, joined in acclamations at his approach.

At Old Guilford, a town no less interesting for its primitive republican New-England manners, than for the early date of its settlement, he was received with a cordial welcome. Three companies of militia were paraded on the Green, and saluted him with artillery and small arms. Crowds pressed around the General; and there were some of the older ones, who found they had not quite forgotten to feel again as they felt in the Revolution. In short, "Guilford souls" will not speedily forget the day that brought the companion of Washington among them, to offer them his hand, and to remind them of the cause in which it once wielded the sword.

In these towns he stopped but a short time, but long enough to receive and return the gratulations of many of the inhabitants. The children far and near got a furlough from the schools for the forenoon—the afternoon is always unincumbered on that day—and they came pouring over hill and valley for many a mile around, led on by their parents and grand-parents, the dames and patriarchs of their villages and hamlets. All had some cousin or acquaintance on the high road, and thither they hastened to stand, and gaze, and shout. A most agreeable sight was often presented to the cavalcade as they passed; almost every where the elder people were ranged in rows along the path, with the children drawn up to the true preceptorial line before them.

At Killingsworth he remained an hour, received similar attentions from the military and the citizens; and then passed on to Saybrook, where he lodged.

Here the inhabitants, partaking of the same feeling which prevailed throughout this part of the country, had made preparations for receiving the General in the handsomest manner; and as he was expected several hours earlier than he arrived, the table was spread and decorated, and a feast provided suitable to the occasion.—To add to the various productions of many a well tilled farm, the neighbouring sea and



river gladly yielded a choice store of dainties for this season of joy ; but night had set in before the cavalcade's appearance, and the people had only an opportunity to bid their visitor a hasty welcome. In the morning he was waited on by the inhabitants, and shewn every mark of respect, till half past 6 o'clock, when he crossed Connecticut river, and pursued his way towards New-London. He travelled with such great expedition, that he went from New-Haven to Saybrook in six hours, a distance of thirty-six miles, including all his stops upon the road. Such indeed was his anxiety to press forward, that on arriving at East-Guilford, to avoid delay while the horses were changing, he rode on half a mile in a one horse waggon, and was then overtaken by the carriage.

The fact must be well understood that no charges were made for the General and his suite, or any of the committee—all was free—food, lodging, gates, bridges, &c. The carriages and horses which had been sent on with the General from New-York were dismissed at New-Haven, and new ones provided for his journey eastward, arrangements being made for the necessary relays.

It would have been impossible to have travelled through the towns of Connecticut without feeling a part of the enthusiasm which pervaded all classes. Even the poor lads who drove the carriages entered fully into the common feeling, and seemed proud of their honours. They wore silk ribbons fastened to the button holes of their waistcoats, by way of distinction ; and while waiting to receive their illustrious passenger, usually became persons of no inconsiderable interest and attention with the hundreds who stood around. " Behave pretty now, Charley," said the driver of La Fayette's coach, to one of his horses, " behave pretty, Charley—you are going to carry the greatest man in the world."

On Sunday morning, the General left Saybrook, and having taken breakfast under the hospitable roof of Richard M'Curdy, Esq. in Lyme, he proceeded on his way to New-London, and being met by the Committee and a few citizens, in Waterford, he was escorted to the mansion of Judge Perkins, where, with the spontaneous acclamations of a great body of citizens, and with heartfelt gratulations, he was received under a national salute of 24 guns from Fort Trumbull. The General, with great dignity and composure, gracefully saluted the citizens ; when he was met and conducted

in a respectful and affectionate manner by his old friend and companion in arms, General William North, to the hall assigned him. He was there introduced to a committee from Norwich, and another from Stonington, who had repaired to New-London, to solicit him to visit those places on his tour.

The citizens who wished it, were then introduced to the General, and from the cordial and polite manner in which they were received, were satisfied that the man whom they delighted to honor, was richly deserving of the respect shown him. Public service having now commenced, out of reverence for the day, and the feelings of the people with whom he dwelt, the General repaired to the Presbyterian meeting house, where the Reverend Mr. McEwen officiated, and thence to St. James' Church, where service was performed by the Reverend Mr. Judd. Afterwards he called to pay his respects to Madam Huntington, the widow of the late General Jedediah Huntington, and Madam Perry, the mother of the late Commodore; when he returned to his quarters, and for about an hour devoted his time to receive the salutations of ladies and gentlemen, who called on him. At three, dinner was announced, and he was seated in a small circle of friends, among whom were General William North, General Ebenezer Huntington, General Burbeck, and Doctor John R. Watrous, who were his companions when his noble and generous mind first put forth its energies in the cause of our country. After a short sitting, in sweet and patriotic sympathy and friendly intercourse, he arose and departed with his suite, escorted by the committees of New-London and Norwich, for that city.

On General La Fayette's arrival in the city of Norwich, a National Salute was fired. The concourse of people gathered in the different houses and along the street from the Wharf-Bridge to the Hotel, to get a view of the *Nation's Guest*, was iramense. On his alighting at the Hotel, a pertinent address from the Mayor was delivered, to which he returned an appropriate and feeling reply.

After this ceremony, hundreds, and perhaps we may add thousands, eagerly pressed forward to be presented, congratulating themselves on the pleasure they had in seeing their Country's Liberator, in this free and happy nation.

In the evening, the General and suite, together with the city officers, and the Committee of Arrangements, sat down

to supper. During the repast, reiterated cheers were frequently ascending from the people in the street ; to each of these bursts of enthusiasm the General arose and presented himself at the window, where the admiring multitude as often echo'd it. After supper the General and suite left this for Plainfield, accompanied by the Deputation and an escort of citizens. The deputation continued with him to Rhode-Island line, where he was met by the Committee from Providence.

As the procession left the city of Norwich, a National Salute was fired amid continued peals of the bells.—On his arrival at Jewett City the whole village was illuminated, as were all the houses between there and Plainfield, and also in the latter village, although they had, like the citizens of Norwich, but a short notice of the General's approach.

A delegation from the Town Council and those associates of the Cincinnati composing the General Committee of the town of Providence, was despatched towards Hartford on Friday, with a view of meeting the General, and tendering him the earnest wishes of the inhabitants, that he would honour them with a visit. On Sunday morning, it was feared by the General Committee, that from a change in the General's expected route, their delegation might not be able to see him until he should have arrived in the State, and two gentlemen were despatched on the other two different roads to Connecticut, with similar instructions to those of the first Committee, the return of which gave information that the General, in company with the first committee, was at Eaton's, in Plainfield, and would proceed into town in the course of the forenoon of Monday. Early on that morning, the troops and citizens were in readiness to meet him, and the western road was lined with citizens, crowding towards the point where the reception was to take place. Every horse and vehicle in the town appeared to be in requisition, and the windows on the streets through which the General was to pass, were thronged with females, waiting to greet the Nation's Guest.

The Town Council and their associates received the General about 2 o'clock, at the line of the town, where he alighted. He was then received with military honors, and conducted to the barouche prepared for his reception, and being seated, was greeted with a spontaneous burst of feeling, from the immense concourse of spectators. The procession was

then put in motion, agreeably to the order of arrangements ; and when formed, extended more than a mile. The General, uncovered, rode alone in the barouche, drawn by four white horses, bestowing through the whole march, the most complaisant smiles and greetings on all around ; shaking, most cordially, the hands of those who crowded around the carriage and took advantage of every pause in the procession, to obtain the honor of a grasp of the hand of La Fayette—a circumstance which every citizen will be proud hereafter to tell his children. As the General proceeded up the hill leading from Olneysville, he was again greeted with the shouts of a large collection of citizens, assembled on the high bank directly over the road.

The Marine Artillery, stationed on the Dexter Training Ground, pealed their welcome as he passed, and the General soon entered the populous part of the town. In passing through High and Westminster-streets, and until he arrived at the court-house, he was welcomed by that most expressive token of affectionate interest, the waving of white handkerchiefs by the fair hands of the ladies, who crowded every building from which they could obtain a view of this distinguished personage. Many females, we observed, in the excess of their feelings, suspended this token of welcome, to gaze more intently at the object whom they appeared alone to see in the whole procession, and many a fine eye was wet with the gush of a tear, which the rush of so many sublime and sympathetic emotions sent warm from the heart.

On arriving in front of the State-House, the General alighted, and was received in a peculiarly interesting manner. The poplar avenue, leading to the building, was lined on each side with nearly two hundred misses, arrayed in white, protected by a file of soldiers on each side, and holding in their hands bunches of flowers, which (as the General proceeded up the avenue, supported by the Governor's Aids) they strewed in his path, at the same time waving their white handkerchiefs. The General was afterwards pleased to express the peculiar and high satisfaction he took in this simple and touching arrangement.

On reaching the landing of the stairs, the General turned towards the multitude, and at the same moment, the veteran Captain Stephen Olney, (who served under the General repeatedly, and was the first to force the enemy's works at



Yorktown, in which he was seconded, at another point, almost simultaneously, by La Fayette) approached the General, who instantly recognized his old companion in arms, and embraced and kissed him in the most earnest and affectionate manner. A thrill went through the whole assembly, and scarcely a dry eye was to be found among the spectators, while the shouts of the multitude, at first suppressed, and then uttered in a manner tempered by the scene, evinced the deep feeling and proud associations it had excited.

The General was then conducted to the Senate Chamber, where he was appropriately introduced to his Excellency, the members of the Committee, Town Council, &c.

After this ceremony, he came below, and there, in the most familiar manner, shook the hands of a number of ladies and gentlemen.—Among the rest, the venerable William Russell, now in his 85th year, was introduced to him. The General shook both the veteran's hands in a most affectionate manner, and in an annunciation, that slightly marked a foreign accent, said he was extremely happy to take his old friend by the hand once more, as it recalled to his memory the delightful associations of his youth. Mr. Russell appeared at first scarcely to comprehend the scene, but in a moment, as if the whole had rushed upon his recollection, he exclaimed in a voice broken by age and still more subdued by feeling, 'Oh, my dear Marquis, how happy am I to see you once more! I remember well the time I served under you as a volunteer on Rhode Island!' The General was evidently touched, and on this, as on several other occasions, the tear started to his eye. He then proceeded on foot to the accommodations provided for him, and after entering the Hotel, appeared on the piazza, and was greeted in the warmest manner. For nearly two hours, he stood in his apartment, and in the most affable manner received the congratulations of every individual who chose to be introduced to him."

The Town-Council and Committee, with their illustrious guest and his suite, his Excellency the Governor of the State of Rhode-Island and his suite, the Honorable Jonathan Russell, the Committee of Aldermen of the city of New-York, and the Committee attending from the city of Boston, and from the government of Massachusetts, with a few other

guests, repaired to the dining-hall, where an elegant entertainment was provided.

At about half past four, the troops (at the particular request of General La Fayette, who expressed his admiration of their discipline and fine military appearance,) were drawn up for review, in a line extending on Benefit-street, toward Pawtucket. The General then proceeded on foot, and was greeted, on entering the street, with the same joyous acclamations. Supported by the arm of the Governor, he walked in front of the line of troops, stopping to shake hands with all the principal officers. On arriving at the extreme wing he halted, and his carriage was drawn up for his reception ; which he entered, accompanied by his Excellency, Colonel Bowen and Zachariah Allen, Esq. (of the Council and General Committee) and amid the cheers of the people, left the town. He was escorted into Massachusetts by the Town Council, Cincinnati, &c. and a numerous company of citizens on horseback and in carriages (many of whom accompanied him to Boston) where he was received by the Boston Deputation, and conveyed on his route.

The General, on being asked if he was not fatigued with his exertions, promptly replied, that he experienced too much *pleasure*, to find any time for fatigue.

At Pawtucket, he was met by the aids of Governor Eustis, the Chief Magistrate of the State of Massachusetts, who had been despatched the day before to receive him at the line of the Commonwealth, and to escort him on his way to the capital. Although it was now evening, at several places on the road large bodies of militia were collected to salute him ; and assemblies of ladies and gentlemen were occasionally met, who offered this illustrious stranger, but respected friend of their country, their tribute of applause and affection. He was too sensible of the sincerity and warmth of their felicitations, not to delay his journey at several villages, and to reciprocate their kind and cordial salutations. It was nearly midnight when he reached the town of Dedham, about ten miles from Boston. Most of the houses in this pleasant village were handsomely illuminated ; and a great number of the inhabitants of both sexes were assembled to greet him. During the short pause he was able to make here, he was introduced to many of the principal citizens of the town and vicinity, who had been anticipating his arrival for some hours.

When he passed through Roxbury, at 1 o'clock, he was accompanied by a large cavalcade of citizens of that place and from Boston ; and a salute was fired by the Roxbury corps of artillery. His arrival here was also announced by the ascent of rockets from an eminence in the centre of the town ; and the note of preparation was thus given for the parade and pleasure of the succeeding day, which had been anticipated with uncommon interest and delight. La Fayette and suite proceeded to the mansion of his Excellency the Governor, to which they had been invited ; and the meeting between them was truly affectionate and cordial.

On Tuesday the 24th, the inhabitants of Boston hailed the morning light with peculiar emotions, and were abroad at an early hour, preparing for the general testimonies of gratitude and respect to be presented to the "nation's guest." Many of the older citizens recollected him in his youthful days, when he visited the town, *forty-six* years ago, at the request of Congress and Washington, to prevail on the French admiral to co-operate with his fleet in a contemplated attack upon the British forces at Rhode-Island. They had not forgotten his zeal and ardor in the cause of America. They knew his great attachment to and respect for the *immortal* chief of the American army, and the confidence which Washington cherished for La Fayette. Here too were many revolutionary officers and soldiers, who had often witnessed his unwearying activity and personal courage in seasons of difficulty and danger. The Society of Cincinnati in this State contained many of his personal friends, who shared with him in the toils and honors of the war of Independence ; they had assembled, also, to offer the hand of friendship and affection to their distinguished brother in arms ; and to tell him of the happiness which he had been instrumental, with others, in securing to *ten millions* of freemen. The curiosity of the young was awakened to hear of the generous deeds and meritorious services of this celebrated visitor from the old world. They were eager to learn his worth and his virtues. For they knew their grave and sober sires would not be so greatly moved by the approach of any ordinary character, whatever might be his title or his fame. The sensibility of the female breast was excited to a lively glow, in reflecting upon the character of this eminent foreigner, who had not only given proofs of great devotion to the cause of America.

and to the interests of civil liberty, but whose moral and social virtues claimed for him the respect and admiration of all those who loved innocence or commiserated distress. And all classes, without intending to lessen the pre-eminent services and virtues of Washington, who under providence, was the great and chief agent in achieving our Independence, and in preserving it, after it had been once established—or to undervalue the important efforts and courage of many other revered heroes and patriots, too numerous to be here named. All, all, were eager to join in the spontaneous offering of gratitude and affection, to one so justly celebrated and so *greatly beloved*.

He entered the city, the capital of the state, about 11 o'clock; and his reception was a triumph and a jubilee. The day was as bright as his laurels, and as mild as his virtues.—The various bodies designated to compose the procession, and perform the honors of the day, assembled at an early hour, and at the time appointed. The cavalcade was formed in Common street, at 9 o'clock. It was very numerous, and consisted of the citizens of Boston, of all ranks and classes, on horseback. Proceeding to the extreme southernly part of the city, near the line of Roxbury, they were joined by the Mayor and Aldermen, and members of the Common Council, the Society of Cincinnati, a great number of public civil characters, and strangers of distinction, all in carriages; by the General and Field Officers of the first division of militia, and officers of the army and navy of the United States. An innumerable concourse of people on foot lined the side-walks of the spacious street, where the procession was to be formed, the entrance to the city from Roxbury, and fortunately named WASHINGTON-STREET. The cavalcade then proceeded to the mansion of Governor Eustis, which is a short distance within the town of Roxbury, and escorted General La Fayette and suite to the line, where the city authorities and others, who were to compose the procession, were in waiting to receive him. Here he was greeted by the immense assemblage of citizens, with repeated and enthusiastic acclamations, for several minutes, when the Mayor welcomed him with much feeling, in the following speech :



“Sir—The citizens of Boston welcome you on your return to the United States ; mindful of your early zeal in the cause of American Independence, grateful for your distinguished share in the perils and glories of its achievements.—When urged by a generous sympathy, you first landed on these shores, you found a people engaged in an arduous and eventful struggle for liberty, with apparently inadequate means, and amidst dubious omens. After a lapse of nearly half a century, you find the same people prosperous beyond all hope and all precedent ; their liberty secure ; sitting in its strength ; without fear and without reproach.

“In your youth you joined the standard of three millions of people, raised in an unequal and uncertain conflict. In your advanced age you return and are met by ten millions of people, their descendants, whose hearts throng hither to greet your approach and rejoice in it.

“This is not the movement of a turbulent populace, excited by the fresh laurels of some recent conqueror ; it is a grave, moral, intellectual impulse.

“A whole people in the enjoyment of freedom, as perfect as the condition of our nature permits, recur with gratitude, increasing with the daily increasing sense of their blessings, to the memory of those, who, by their labours and in their blood, laid the foundation of our liberties.

“Your name, Sir,—the name of LA FAYETTE, is associated with the most perilous, and most glorious periods of our Revolution ;—with the imperishable names of Washington, and of that numerous host of heroes which adorn the proudest archives of American history, and are engraven in indelible traces on the hearts of the whole American people.

“Accept then, Sir, in the sincere spirit in which it is offered, this simple tribute to your virtues.

“Again, Sir, the citizens of Boston bid you welcome to the cradle of American Independence, and to scenes consecrated with the blood, shed by the earliest martyrs in its cause.”

General La Fayette then rose in his carriage, and in a most interesting and felicitous manner, replied as follows :

“The emotions of love and gratitude, which I have been accustomed to feel on my entering this city, have ever mingled with a sense of religious reverence for the cradle of

American, and let me hope it will hereafter be said of *Universal* liberty.

“What must be, Sir, my feelings, at the blessed moment, when, after so long an absence, I find myself again surrounded by the good citizens of Boston—where I am so affectionately, so honourably welcomed, not only by old friends, but by several successive generations ; where I can witness the prosperity, the immense improvements, that have been the just reward of a noble struggle, virtuous morals, and truly republican institutions.

“I beg you, Mr. Mayor, Gentlemen of the City Council, and all of you, beloved citizens of Boston, to accept the respectful and warm thanks of a heart, which has for nearly half a century, been particularly devoted to your illustrious city.”

The reply of the General was received with new plaudits of the assembled people ; and “welcome, welcome La Fayette ! friend of Washington ! friend of America ! friend of Liberty !” was repeated again and again ; and the heights of Dorchester and Roxbury echoed with the joyful acclamation.

The procession was then formed, and passed through Washington, Milk, Broad, State, Court and Common-streets, to Boylston-street, adjoining the south part of the Common, in the following order :—“Three marshals, the Boston corps of Light Dragoons, a battalion of Light Infantry, composed of the Fusiliers, Boston Light Infantry, Winslow Blues, Washington Light Infantry, New England Guards, Rangers, and City Guards ; and a full band of music. Then followed the Chief Marshal, attended by aids ; members of the City Council, Committee of Arrangements, the President of the Common Council, and senior Alderman, all in carriages. Here was placed another Marshal, immediately preceding the elegant barouche, drawn by four beautiful white horses, in which rode the distinguished guest of the city and of the nation, accompanied by the Mayor, with Marshals also on either side. The son and friend of La Fayette, and gentlemen Aldermen from New York, next followed in carriages ; and these were succeeded by the Society of the Cincinnati, public characters, Judges and Legislators, and distinguished strangers, in carriages also. Immediately after

two Marshals ; Field and Staff officers of the militia, mounted on horseback, and followed also by two Marshals. The cavalcade of citizens, of all ranks and in great numbers, with Marshals attending, closed the voluntary but triumphant procession.

The dwelling houses and stores on the streets through which the procession was conducted, were crowded with inhabitants in every part. The ladies thus situated, caught the enthusiasm of the occasion, waved their white handkerchiefs, and, with smiles and gladness, greeted the veteran hero, who appeared affected and delighted by these demonstrations of a joyful welcome. The moment La Fayette arrived at the line of the city, the bells struck and rang merry peals, while the procession was passing through the streets.

Excepting the cavalcade, the procession passed through the Common from Boylston to Park-street, on the eastern margin, and between two lines of children, of both sexes, belonging to the several schools in the city. Their ages were from about eight to twelve, and nearly three thousand in number. Their dress was neat and uniform ; the misses in white, and the masters in white pantaloons and blue spencers. They also wore ribbands on their breasts, stamped with a miniature likeness of La Fayette. As the carriage in which the General rode was passing, one of the misses darted from the line where she was standing, and begged to speak with him. She was handed into the carriage, and by the Mayor presented to La Fayette, who pressed an affectionate kiss on her blooming, yet blushing cheek. She had confidence, however, to address him, and place a wreath of flowers which she held, on his head. He made her a short but affectionate reply, and placed the wreath on the seat of the carriage. Attached to the wreath of flowers was a small piece of paper, carefully folded, which contained these lines ; said to be composed by the mother of the child.

“ An infant hand presents these blushing flowers,  
Glowing and pure as childhood's artless hours,  
Where roses bloom, and buds of *promise* smile,  
Repaying with their charms the culturur's toil.

Oh! *take them* FATHER, they were culled for you !  
(Still bright with warm *affection's* sacred dew—)

O let them live in thy benignant smile,  
And o'er thy *brow of glory* bloom awhile !

"Twined with the *laurel* Fame on thee bestowed,  
When thy *young heart* with patriot ardour glow'd ;  
*Self exiled* from the charms of *wealth* and *love*,  
And *home*, and *friends*, thou didst *our champion* prove,  
And, by the side of Glorious WASHINGTON,  
Didst make our grateful country *all thine own* !

Go, fragile offering, speak the ardent joy  
Our bosoms feel, which *Time* can ne'er destroy !"

Arches were thrown across several of the principal streets, through which La Fayette was conducted, covered with evergreens and flowers, and containing appropriate mottos. There were two in Washington-street, the largest and part of the distance, the widest street in the City.—On one of these was very legibly written—" 1776—WASHINGTON and LA FAYETTE. *Welcome La Fayette—A Republic not ungrateful.*" On the other

" WELCOME LA FAYETTE."

" The Fathers in glory shall sleep,  
Who gather'd with thee to the fight ;  
But the sons will eternally keep  
The tablet of gratitude bright.  
We bow not the neck  
And we bend not the knee,  
But our hearts, LA FAYETTE,  
We surrender to thee."

The lines were from the pen of a citizen of Boston, whose poetic talents had often delighted the public, and who had received the highest praise from those capable of appreciating the productions of genius.

When the procession arrived at the steps of the State House, near the head of Park Street, salutes were fired by a battalion of artillery, on the eminence on the western part of the Common, and at the Navy Yard at Charlestown. Salutes were also fired by a battalion of artillery, placed on the heights of Dorchester, (now South Boston,) when General



La Fayette reached the line of the city, at 11 o'clock. The President of the United States had caused an order to be issued, on the first arrival of La Fayette, at New-York, requiring, that he be received by the military officers of the nation, at all public posts, with the salutes and honors due to one of the highest rank in the army.

The Governor and Executive Council of the Commonwealth were assembled in the spacious Senate Chamber to receive La Fayette in the name of the Representatives of the people, and in pursuance of their resolve of June preceding, as well as in accordance with their own personal feelings and wishes. His Excellency the Governor, here addressed him with great feeling,\* in the following concise and pertinent speech :

“ SIR, OUR FRIEND,—

“ In the name of the government, and in behalf of the citizens of Massachusetts, I have the honor to greet you with a cordial, an affectionate welcome.

“ We thank God, that he has been pleased to preserve you through the scenes of peril and of suffering, which have distinguished your patriotic and eventful life, and that we are indulged with this occasion of renewing to you our grateful acknowledgements for the important services which you have rendered to our common country.

“ In the last surviving Major General of the American revolutionary army, we recognize a benefactor and friend, from a distant and gallant nation ; who, inspired by a love of liberty, subjected himself in his youth to the toils and hazards of a military life, in support of our rights. Under our illustrious Washington, you were instrumental in establishing the liberties of our country, while your gallantry in the field secured to yourself an imperishable renown.

“ With the enjoyment of the blessings of independence, we shall never cease to associate the name of La Fayette, and our prayer to heaven will be for his health and prosperity.”

To which the General, with much animation, replied :—

---

\* Governor Eustis was so affected, that he had to call on one of his aids to read the greater part of the address.

“ SIR,

“ When, in the name of the people and government of this State, your Excellency is pleased so kindly to welcome an American veteran, I am proud to share the enjoyments of such a reception with my revolutionary companions and brother soldiers. Sir, I am delighted with what I see, I am oppressed with what I feel ; but I depend upon you, as an old friend, to do justice to my sentiments.”

Afterwards, a great number of gentlemen were introduced to General La Fayette, in the Senate Chamber ; of whom were the Judges and other public officers of the United States, of the State and of the City ; members of the society of Cincinnati, with their venerable and distinguished President, Honorable John Brooks, late Governor of the Commonwealth. La Fayette recognized his old military and personal friend at the first sight, and embraced him with great cordiality and affection. Some other veterans of the revolutionary army, who were present, he also recollected ; and discovered strong emotions as they approached him and took his hand. Indeed, he was so eager to meet them, that he very generally first seized them, and clung to them with all the affection of a brother. The scene was inexpressibly affecting. There was not a heart untouched—not a cheek unmoistened by the falling tear. To weep then was not weakness ; it was proof of gratitude and of a generous feeling, which is an honor to human nature.

By particular request, and to gratify the wishes of the people collected in front of the State House, General La Fayette appeared in the colonade of this superb edifice, where he was greeted with loud and continued cheers. He was then conducted by the committee of arrangements to the residence provided for him at the head of Park Street. A public dinner was given by the city authorities, in honor of their noble guest ; and the invitation was extended to Senators and Members of Congress, the Governor and Ex-Governor of the Commonwealth, judicial and other public characters.

A committee of the society of Cincinnati called upon General La Fayette at the residence of the Governor, in Roxbury, and before his entrance into Boston. They were anxious to offer him their congratulations at the earliest moment ; and

to bid him welcome to the land they had unitedly struggled to defend. And a few days after his arrival, the whole Society waited on him, when their President made the following address :—

“ SIR,

“ The Society of Cincinnati of the State of Massachusetts seize the earliest moment after your arrival in this city, of extending to you the hand of friendship and affection. We offer you our most cordial congratulations on your safe arrival again, after the lapse of forty years, on the shores of our favored country, once the theatre of our united toils, privations and combats, with a powerful foe, but now the peaceful domain of a great, a free, and independent people. We hail you, sir, in unison with the millions of our fellow citizens ; most respectfully hail you as a Statesman, as a Philanthropist, and as the early, inflexible, and devoted friend not only of our beloved country, but of the sacred principles of civil liberty and human rights. But we greet you under more tender and hallowed associations ; in the endearing recollection of a brother-soldier, who, in the ardor of youth commenced in the field with us your career of glory, in the holy cause of Liberty and American Independence.

“ But here recollections crowd upon our minds too powerful for utterance. Words would but mock the deep emotions of our hearts should we attempt to express them, in contemplating the character, attributes, and services of the parental Chief, under whose auspices we trod together the field of honor. To the profound veneration and love for his memory that penetrates your bosom, we refer you as to a transcript of our own. It would be vain to imagine the joy that would swell the great mind of Washington, were he still living to recognize with our nation, the generous disinterestedness, the glowing ardor, the personal sacrifices, and the gallant achievements of his much loved Fayette. But it is equally vain to endeavour, on this occasion, to exclude such interesting reflections from the mind, or to deny it the melancholy pleasure of lingering on the solemn reality, that no single individual of the General Staff of the army of the American Revolution now survives to participate in the joy that your presence in the United States has awakened.

"To us it is peculiarly grateful that you are permitted after a lapse of so long a period, to witness the consummation of the principles of our revolution. You will perceive, sir, that the hopes and predictions of the wise and good men who were your particular associates in the arduous struggle, have been fulfilled and surpassed. You will behold a great people united in their principles of jurisprudence, cemented together by the strong ties of mutual interests, and happy under the fostering influence of a free and energetic government.

"You will, therefore, allow us to reiterate our felicitations on your safe arrival among us, and to welcome you once more to the good land which your youthful valor contributed to elevate and distinguish.

"May your future life be as tranquil and happy as your past has been useful, uniform and glorious."

To which the General returned the following answer :

"Amidst the inexpressible enjoyments which press upon my heart, I could not but feel particularly eager and happy to meet my beloved brothers in arms. Many, many, I call in vain ; and at the head of them, our matchless paternal Chief, whose love to an adopted son, I am proud to say, you have long witnessed—But while we mourn together, for those we have lost, while I find a consolation in the sight of their relations and friends, it is to me a delightful gratification to recognize my surviving companions of our revolutionary army—that army so brave, so virtuous, so united by mutual confidence and affection. That we have been the faithful soldiers of independence, freedom, and equality, those three essential requisites of national and personal dignity and happiness ; that we have lived to see those sacred principles secured to this vast Republic, and cherished elsewhere by all generous minds, shall be the pride of our life, the boast of our children, the comfort of our last moments.—Receive, my dear brother soldiers, the grateful thanks, and constant love of your old companion and friend."

On Wednesday was the anniversary of commencement in Harvard University, at Cambridge. The corporation had requested the president, to send a particular invitation to General La Fayette, to be present on the occasion. He had



expressed a wish, soon after his arrival at New-York, to attend that literary anniversary. The corporation heard of his intention with great satisfaction. They were sensible of his love of literature, and of his attachment to this ancient seminary. And they remembered, that the governors of the college appreciated his merits *forty years* before, by conferring upon him the highest honors they could bestow. At a meeting of the corporation on the 21st of August, it was voted—

“ That the corporation learn with peculiar satisfaction, the intention of General La Fayette to visit this part of our country, at the period of the approaching commencement, and regard the event as auspicious to that joyous and interesting anniversary, and respectfully request, that he will favor the university with his company on that occasion ; and thereby afford to the members of the university, and to those who are candidates for its honors, the opportunity of seeing and honoring the distinguished patriot and soldier, whose willing sacrifices were devoted to the cause which has secured to the successive races of American youth, the blessings of education in a land of freedom ; and whose virtuous and glorious career holds forth to the rising generation, a bright example of the qualities which ought to adorn those, who aspire to aid in the councils, or maintain the rights and interests of a free people.”

General La Fayette was escorted from Boston to Cambridge, on Wednesday morning, by a company of cavalry, and accompanied by the Governor and Supreme Executive Council of the Commonwealth. In passing through Cambridge Port, he was gratefully cheered by the assembled citizens, and eloquently addressed by Judge Fay, in the name of the whole, in the following interesting manner :

“ General La Fayette—The citizens of Cambridge present themselves before you, to greet your arrival in their country with an affectionate welcome, and to offer the simple homage of grateful hearts to the early and constant friend of American liberty—the steady and uniform assertor of the rights of man. They desire to make known to you the profound sentiments of gratitude and admiration, with which their bosoms are inspired by the recollection of the gener-

ous and distinguished services rendered by you to the United States in their struggle for national existence. In that struggle, you made a voluntary offering of your life and fortune on the altar of civil liberty! In so doing, you sought no rewards, but in the conscious magnanimity of the act and in the lasting gratitude of a whole people. Those rewards you have, Sir, and long, long may you enjoy them.

“ Permit us to remind you, Sir, that on this spot was assembled the first army of our revolution ;—that here Washington first assumed the command of that army, and entered upon the momentous contest, which terminated in our national independence, that independence, which your own disinterested and noble efforts contributed so essentially to achieve.

“ To you, General, the friend and companion in arms of our beloved Washington—the benefactor of our country—the soldier of liberty—to you the citizens of Cambridge again tender their heartfelt welcome, and pray you to accept their fervent wishes, that all your future days may be full of happiness and honors.”

The reply of La Fayette was characteristic and affectionate. He was met by the Corporation and Professors, on his arriving within the precincts of the college, and thus addressed by the learned President Kirkland—

“ We bid you welcome, General La Fayette, to the most ancient of the seminaries of our land. The Overseers and Fellows of the University, the Professors and other officers, the candidates for the academic honors of this day, and the students, tender you their respectful, their affectionate salutations. We greet you with peculiar pleasure, at this literary festival, gratified that you regard the occasion with interest, and espouse the attachment, which as members of a republic, we cannot fail to cherish to the cause of learning and education.

“ As a man, sustaining his part through various scenes, prosperous and adverse, of an eventful life, your character and course, marked by moral dignity, have challenged particular respect and sympathy. As the patron, the champion and benefactor of America, you have a relation to us, by which we call you our own, and join gratitude and affection

to exalted esteem. The early and costly pledges you gave of devotion to the principles and spirit of our institutions, your adoption of our perilous and uncertain contest for national existence, your friendship in the hour of our greatest need, have associated your name in the minds and hearts of Americans, with the dearest and most affecting recollections. The fathers teach their children, and the instructors their pupils, to hold you in love and honor; and the history of these States takes charge of your claims to the grateful remembrance of all future generations.

“It is a pleasing reflection attending the progress of these communities, that it justifies our friends and supporters; and that the predilections and hopes in our favor, which you indulged in the ardor of youth, have been followed by good auspices till your advanced age. We are, indeed, happy in presenting you the fruit of your toils and dangers, in the kindly operation of the causes, which you did so much to call into action, and we rejoice in every demonstration we are able to give, that your care for us has not been vain. Knowing how you feel yourself to have a property in our welfare, and sensible of the enjoyment accruing to your generous spirit from our prosperity, we find in these considerations, new motives to maintain liberty with ardor; and in the exercise of our functions, feel bound to endeavour to send out from our care, enlightened and virtuous men, employing their influence to secure to their country the advantages, and prevent and remedy the evils attending the wide diffusion among a people of political power.

“Accept our wishes and prayers for your health and happiness. May the Invisible Hand which has been your safeguard thus far, continue its protecting care. May the Supreme Disposer, the Witness and Judge of character and conduct, having appointed you a long and tranquil evening of days, receive you to the final and glorious reward of the faithful in a perfect state.”

The following is the substance of the General's reply:

“It is with real pleasure, Sir, that I find myself again at this University, which I visited for the first time, more than forty years ago. The great improvements which have been made here during the interval, are striking evidences of the

tendency of liberal political institutions, to promote the progress of civilization and learning. I beg you to accept my warmest thanks for your kind expressions of personal civility to myself, and my best wishes for the continued prosperity of the valuable establishments over which you preside."

When he entered the place provided for the celebration of commencement, where a numerous company of ladies and gentlemen had assembled, to attend the ceremonies and literary performances of the day, there was an instantaneous and universal acclamation; not stuning and boisterous; but the decorous and chastened greeting of an intelligent audience. When he reached the stage, he bowed repeatedly to the assembly, with great apparent sensibility. Several of the young gentlemen, alluded to him in their orations; and some dwelt particularly on his early devotion to the cause of America, in the struggle for independence, with great effect. These notices, though short and indirect, were calculated to excite the grateful recollections of the audience; who responded to the sentiments with enthusiastic acclamations.

On Thursday, by particular request of the literary society of "*Phi Beta Kappa*," so called, in the university, General La Fayette attended the celebration of their anniversary at Cambridge. It was never known before, that any one, however distinguished, either for literature or virtue, was invited to dine with the society, unless a member of some other branch of the association. The departure in this case, from the invariable usages and rules of the society, is proof of the very high estimation in which La Fayette is held, and of the disposition, in all classes of citizens, to manifest their respect for his character. He proceeded to the university, about 1 o'clock, when he was again greeted with the hearty cheers of the citizens, as he passed the high-way, and when he arrived. The public performances on this occasion, were an oration and a poem. The latter was prepared at very short notice, and had particular reference to the visit of the illustrious hero and philanthropist, La Fayette. It purported to be the vision of the *Genius of Liberty*. It was a felicitous effort of the poetic muse. The gradual but certain dissolution of ancient despotic systems was predicted, as by the spirit of inspiration; and the blessings and joys of well regulated freedom were described with a masterly pen-



cil, as extending and spreading in all parts of the civilized world. It was the electrifying voice of genius, speaking to hearts full of gratitude and swelling with joyous emotions.

The orator was not less happy in his subject, nor less ingenious and eloquent in its illustration. His object was to present, in all its force, the motive to intellectual and literary effort. He assumed the progressive nature of the human mind ; referred to the advances already made in science and the arts, and in civil governments ; noticed the tendencies in society to higher improvements ; and glanced at the facilities for social happiness and intellectual and moral excellence, in this western world, under our mild and republican institutions. It was an uncommon display of talent and research, and of profound observations on the present improved and improving condition of man. He pointed out the happy destiny which awaited the United States, which a powerful imagination had predicted, but which sober facts also authorize us to expect ; and called upon the literary and patriotic youth of our country to use all honourable efforts for hastening on this glorious issue. In speaking of the wisdom, firmness, and courage, of our patriotic fathers, by whom our liberties were secured, and our independence established, he paid a just tribute to the disinterested and heroic services of La Fayette, who cherished and aided our cause in the most gloomy periods of the war. The reference was most appropriate ; and the statement of his zeal and efforts in our behalf, produced such a deep conviction of his devotion to America, and of his influence in obtaining the support of France, which probably saved our country from subjugation, that a deep and strong emotion was produced in the whole immense concourse ; which, subdued as it was for a time, burst forth, at last, in overwhelming and almost convulsive agitations. The orator seemed not to aim at such an extraordinary impression. He reminded his hearers indeed of “ truths surpassing fiction ;” he brought to their recollection past scenes of danger endured, the generous and heroic deeds performed—he spake of the “ Paternal Chief,” who was the guide and support of other brave spirits, now laid low in the silence of death.—The effect was wonderful : the whole audience were melted into tears of mingled gratitude and respect ; gratitude for such patriotic services, and of respect for the memories of men, who had secured the bles-

sings of civil liberty to the immense and increasing population of this extensive country. La Fayette was very sensibly affected by this unexpected expression of gratitude for his early services, and by the strong emotions manifested by the assembly, at the name of Washington. The hours passed in the dining hall were consecrated to reminiscences of the interesting events which occurred in the revolutionary contest, to grateful recollections of the statesmen and heroes, who advocated and defended the cause of freedom, and thus led the way in the glorious march of human improvement and happiness, which the present generation is so rapidly pursuing. Here were assembled the judges of the land, the ministers of religion, the legislators of the state and nation, several of the heroes of the revolution, and numerous eminent literary characters from various parts of the United States, to unite with the younger sons of Harvard, in offerings of affectionate gratitude to a man, who had no gifts of power or titles of honour to bestow; but whose useful services and uniform course of honourable and benevolent purpose, in their estimation, claimed a higher tribute than was due to sceptered princes, or the most renowned conquerors of ancient or modern times.

Thursday and Saturday mornings, for several hours, he received the personal compliments and congratulations of a great number of the inhabitants of Boston and its vicinity, of both sexes. They were presented to him, on the spacious area of the ground floor of the State House. The house provided for his residence while in the city, though unusually large, was not well adapted for such crowds of visitors as pressed to behold him. Many aged people were presented, who had served with him in the revolutionary war, or recollected events of that period, which they were desirous to relate. Some were on crutches, and others bared their arms to show the honourable scars occasioned by the bayonet or ball of the enemy, in the "glorious fight" for freedom. Some could boast of having fought under his command, or by his side, at Brandywine and Monmouth; and others, that followed in his path of peril and glory in Virginia, in 1781, and assisted in successfully storming the redoubt at York-Town, on the memorable evening of the 15th of October, which decided the fate of Cornwallis.

He seized the hands of these his old companions in arms, with great eagerness and emotion ; and while they, in the honest pride of their souls related their "hair-breadth escapes," which led the spectators almost to envy their claims to such honourable boasting, the veteran hero exclaimed, "O my brave Light Infantry ! My gallant troops !" Several aged citizens who were personally engaged in opposing the British forces, who marched to Lexington and Concord, for the purpose of destroying the Provincial stores collected at the latter place, were present at this interview. A gun was also shown to General La Fayette, from which was fired the ball, which killed the first of the regular troops slain on that memorable occasion. These meetings revived recollections important to be preserved, and served to remind the rising generations of the principles and deeds of their fathers. We trust they did not awaken any angry or hostile feeling towards an ancient enemy ; but served only to kindle our gratitude to Almighty God, for his gracious interpositions in our behalf, and to perpetuate our respect for the remains of those who offered up their lives for our freedom and welfare.

On Friday morning, committees from Portsmouth, Newport, Haverhill, Newburyport, and from Bowdoin College, waited on General La Fayette inviting him to visit those respective places ; where the people were desirous to see him, and to offer personally their welcome salutations.

To a kind and affectionate invitation of the citizens of Portland to La Fayette to visit Maine, the General returned the following respectful answer :—

"SIR—When I had the heartfelt gratification to embark on this happy visit to the United States, I anticipated the pleasure to pay my respects to the citizens of the State of Maine, and the town of Portland. That intention could not but be confirmed by the flattering invitation you have been pleased to transmit. I much regret that previous engagements, and the propriety not to defer for a long time my journey towards the seat of government at Washington City, make it impossible for me, at this moment, to indulge my eager desire to visit the town of Portland. But on my return to this part of the Union, and most certainly before I leave the American shore, I shall have the honor, personally to

offer to the citizens of Portland, the tribute of my respect and gratitude.

Be pleased, Sir, to accept my respectful acknowledgements and regard.  
LA FAYETTE."

The Selectmen of the ancient town of Plymouth were prompt in offering an invitation to General La Fayette to visit that place before leaving the United States. A letter from the Chairman, in behalf of that body and their fellow citizens, was delivered to him on the morning after his arrival in Boston, by the venerable Dr. Thacher ; to which he gave the following reply :--

" SIR—Nothing could afford me a greater satisfaction than to have the honor to pay my respects to the citizens of Plymouth ; nor will I leave the shores of America before I have enjoyed this heartfelt gratification. But my present, first visit to this part of the Union, is shortened by previous engagements, and the obligation to go towards the seat of government at Washington City. I anticipate the time when it will be in my power personally to present the citizens of Plymouth with my grateful and affectionate acknowledgements for their kindness to me. Be pleased to accept the tribute of these sentiments, and to believe me with much personal regard, Yours, &c.  
LA FAYETTE."

The Marquis La Fayette left his place of residence in Boston at 10 o'clock, accompanied by Governor Eustis and suite, Governor Brooks, the deputation from New York, the Mayor and committee of arrangements of Boston, and proceeded to Charleston, which he previously engaged to visit, at this time. As he passed through the streets in the north part of the city, the people pressed around him, testifying their regard, and cheering him on his way with repeated acclamations. Raised arches, wreaths of ever-green, and variegated colours added to the brilliancy of the scene. He was met at the centre of the bridge, which is the dividing line between Boston and Charleston, by the Chief Marshal and his aids, and conducted to the square, where a committee of the citizens of that town was in waiting to receive him. A procession was then formed, headed by two Marshals, and escorted by a regiment of Light Infantry, and a battalion of artillery, with martial music, consisting of the committee of



arrangements, General La Fayette, his son, and friend, who accompanied him from France ; the Governor and suite, Governor Brooks and General Dearborn, Judges of the Courts, and members of the Supreme Executive Council of the State ; deputation from New York, Mayor and committee of Boston, officers of the army and navy of the United States, and of the militia of the State ; strangers of distinction, and civil officers of the town of Charleston. It proceeded to Bunker Hill, where the chairman of the committee of the town, addressed La Fayette as follows :

“ Sir—In behalf of the inhabitants of Charleston, the committee of arrangements present their respectful salutations to General La Fayette, and bid him a cordial welcome to this town. This joyful occasion revives high national feelings and recollections, and touches the springs of gratitude, by reminding us of that interesting period of our history, which gave to our country a gallant hero, and to the rights of mankind a stedfast champion. While we participate in the thrill of delight which every where hails the visit of our illustrious friend, we cannot suppress the peculiar emotion of our hearts on receiving you, Sir, on the memorable heights of *Bunker*. On this holy ground, immortalized by the dead, and sacred to the names of revolutionary heroes. Over these heights, liberty once moved in blood and tears ;—her chariot on wheels of fire. Now she comes in her car of peace and glory ; drawn by the affections of a happy people, to crown on these same heights, with civic honours, a favourite son, whose early strength was given to her sacred struggles, and whose riper years are now permitted to behold the splendour of her triumphs. In the fullness of our hearts we give thanks to Almighty God, who has guided and guarded your high career of peril and renown.

“ Permit us, beloved General, again to welcome you to our borders ;—to express our ardent hopes, that your valuable life may be prolonged to the utmost limits of earthly happiness ;—that the land which has been enriched with the dew of your youth, may be honoured as the asylum of your old age ;—that the country which now blends your fame with the mild lustre of Washington, may henceforth hail you as a citizen of Washington’s country ;—and that, during the residue of your years, you may live amidst the attentions, as

you will forever live in the hearts of a grateful and admiring people."

To this address the General replied :

" With profound reverence, Sir, I tread this holy ground, where the blood of American patriots—the blood of Warren and his companions, early and gloriously spilled, aroused the energy of three millions, and secured the happiness of ten millions, and of many other millions of men in times to come. That blood has called both American continents to republican independence, and has awakened the nations of Europe to a sense, and in future, I hope, to the practice of their rights. Such have been the effects of a resistance to oppression, which was, by many pretended wise men of the times, called rashness ; while it was duty, virtue ;—and has been a signal for the emancipation of mankind.

" I beg you, sir, and the magistrates, and the citizens of Charleston, to accept the homage of my gratitude for your kind welcome, and of those sentiments of affection and respect, which, for so many years, I have cherished towards their town."

While on this memorable eminence, he was informed by Governor Brooks, of the recent association for erecting a monumental pillar on that hallowed spot, to perpetuate the remembrance of the justly celebrated battle of the 17th of June, 1775 ; when a few regiments of undisciplined militia, made a brave stand against a large regular British force, commanded by Generals of great experience and courage. This great event, so important in the annals of our country, as it convinced the English government of the resolution of the colonies to maintain the liberty which they claimed, and of the daring courage of the American people. This event is to be commemorated in June, 1825, when fifty years will be completed, by an oration, and other public appropriate services and ceremonies. General La Fayette expressed great satisfaction of the proposal. He requested that he might be considered a subscriber for the monument ; and assured the gentlemen present, that it would be his wish and endeavour to attend the celebration.

On his visit to the encampment of the *New-England Guards*, the General, we are told, tried his skill in gunnery,

and directed one of the field pieces with such good aim, as to pierce the target. A large assemblage of the visitors of the encampment announced his success with reiterated cheerings.

He then dined with Governor Eustis, in Roxbury, in company with nearly two hundred of the most distinguished strangers now on visits here and citizens—of whom were many of the surviving worthies of the Revolution.—The front of His Excellency's seat was beautifully decorated, and fire-works were exhibited on the lawn. He returned to town at 8 o'clock, and in the evening attended a ball given by Mrs. Sears, in Bacon street.

On Saturday August 28th, numerous deputations, and revolutionary characters, called on the General at his quarters. One of the latter exhibited the *Firearm*, by a discharge of which the first British *regular* killed in the war of the revolution was shot at Concord bridge, on the memorable 19th April, 1775. The event is recorded in the annals of that day. Satisfactory evidence was given, that the ball which did the first execution on the British advanced guard, was fired from this gun. The General appeared much pleased at seeing this relic, and suggested the expediency of perpetuating its identity, by inserting a plate on the stock, with an inscription, containing the particulars of the event. It belonged to Capt. Buttrick, and was presented, it is understood, by one of his descendants, who promised to execute the suggestion of the General, and remarked, that the gun should be transmitted to the latest posterity of the original owner. A number of revolutionary reminiscences occurred in this interview, which we have not room to particularize.

The General then repaired to the State-house, and received the felicitations of the citizens of both sexes, who, during two hours, presented themselves in continued succession. One of the revolutionary worthies, (Jonathan Leonard of Canton, in Norfolk,) holding in his hand a number of old *Continental* bills, thus addressed the Guest:—"Here, General, are some of our Old Friends, who helped us to carry on the war." Among the presentations was an interesting Greek youth from Scio, named *Pandies Ralli*, whose father was one of the first martyrs in the present eventful struggle of the Greek Patriots, being one of the hostages executed at Constantinople. This lad, we are informed, with his mother, and family, fled from the sack of Scio, and is now

receiving an education, under the care of our Foreign Missionary Society. He was noticed with much affection by the General. In the afternoon he proceeded to Medford, to dine with Governor Brooks, accompanied by the Mayor.

On his way to Medford he passed through Charlestown and West Cambridge, and arrived at Medford about 3 o'clock. It was at a very late hour that the citizens of *Medford* ascertained that the town would be honored with his presence ; but their preparations to welcome him were appropriate and elegant. The houses to the westward of the Governor's residence, and the meeting-house, were filled with ladies, the scholars were formed in line on the street, filled with the citizens, the bell rung a peal, a salute of artillery was fired, and several arches were thrown across the road, decorated with wreaths of flowers, and flags.—One of the arches bore this inscription, "*WELCOME to our hills and Brooks.*"

Under this arch the Selectmen of the town were assembled ;—when Turell Tufts, Esq. their Chairman, delivered to him the following address :—

"General La Fayette—The Selectmen of Medford, as the Representatives of the town, deem it a grateful and honorable part of their duty to bid you welcome.

"They are proud, Sir, that Medford is the birth-place of one of your companions in arms—A man, who, by his bravery in the field, his patriotism and civic virtues, contributed to acquire as much glory to our country, as honor to himself.

"We rejoice, Sir, that you both live to meet again, and to enjoy together the consolations fairly derived from your virtuous and heroic deeds.

"The minds of our countrymen traced your course with anxious solicitude, through the French Revolution, from your first success in the cause of Liberty, until the spirit of oppression confined you to a dungeon ; and their hearts were gladdened, when, by the influence of our Great and Good WASHINGTON, their Friend was at last set free.—In the rich harvest you are now gathering of the expressions of esteem and gratitude of this numerous people, whose freedom and happiness your exertions so essentially contributed to establish, we hope you will find some compensation for all your trials, sacrifices and sufferings—and we feel much complacen-



cy that, in this respect you have gained so complete a triumph over the Monarchs of the world.

“Again, Sir, we bid you a cordial welcome! and hope the testimonials of approbation you are receiving from every heart and every tongue, will forever remain an instructive lesson to mankind, that Patriots who endure faithfully to the end, shall not lose their reward.”

The following is the substance of the General's reply :

“Sir—I am most happy, in visiting the town of my old brother Soldier and Friend, General Brooks, to be received with so kind a welcome. You speak of some compensation! Compensation, Sir,—the smallest part of the delight which I have experienced, would more than repay me for all sufferings, past, or to come.

“I beg you, to accept my grateful acknowledgments for this cheering welcome.”

This welcome was repeated by the acclamations of the assembled citizens, which were renewed on his arriving at the Governor's residence. The civic arches and decorations were honorable to the zeal and good feelings of the citizens, and to the taste of the ladies of Medford, who took a lively interest in this spontaneous tribute of gratitude.

The General, in proceeding to Medford, passed through Salem (late Back) street, and the taste and patriotism of the citizens of the northern section, were displayed in numerous and elegant decorations of the street, incessant cheers, and waving of handkerchiefs. His carriage proceeded slowly, and he appeared to notice all the arches (fifteen in number) under which he passed, and particularly one, (the production of the daughter of a Member of the City Government) which bore an inscription, formed on a white ground, with green buds, “*Fayette—We will never forget thee.*”

On his return from Medford, he called on Mrs. Amory at Weston, and attended a numerous party given by Mrs. Lloyd, in Somerset-street.

On Monday the orders of the Commander in Chief, for a review of a portion of the militia, in honour of the visit of the surviving Major-General of the revolutionary army, our distinguished Guest, were executed with promptness and uncommon effect. The day was fine. At an early hour, a superb Brigade, (composed of five full regiments of infan-

try (two from Essex, and three from Middlesex divisions,) a regiment (six companies) of artillery, and the Salem Independent Cadets) commanded by Brigadier-General James Appleton, paraded on the Common, on which tents and marquees had been pitched for their accommodation, and which with the commissary's tent, and the tents of the Suffolk Brigade, and the marquees attached to the Head-Quarters (where the Independent Cadets, commanded by Lieut. Colonel Amory, did guard duty) exhibited an extensive encampment. At the same time the Boston Brigade, commanded by Brigadier General Lyman, and composed of three full regiments of infantry, four companies of artillery, (including the Sea Fencibles) and a troop of dragoons, also paraded and formed the order of battle at 8 o'clock. The whole field was commanded by Major-General Crane, of the first division.

The line nearly filled up the borders of the spacious training-field, and exhibited a martial spectacle unequalled in extent, brilliancy, and efficiency by any former military review. The corps of cavalry, artillery, and flank companies, were in complete and superb uniforms; and in the whole line of infantry, the troops, with scarcely an exception, were in blue coats and white under clothes, with knapsacks, &c. complete. It was estimated that the number on the field exceeded 6500.

General La Fayette, on foot, was escorted by the Cadets from his residence to the State-house, where he was received by his excellency the Commander in Chief, and suite. They were then escorted to the Common. He was received by loud shouts from the troops along the whole line. The General was then saluted by the Brigades, under Generals Appleton and Lyman, in succession. He then took a position in front of Head-Quarters, and received the marching salute of the whole division. Experienced judges, foreign and native, did justice to the discipline and steadiness of the whole movements. The line being re-formed, the troops were dismissed for refreshment, which was amply provided for them by the Commissary General.

A spacious and well ornamented marquee had been ordered to be erected by the Governor on the rising ground of the Common, for a collation for the Officers and invited Guests. It much exceeded any other arrangement of the kind ever

seen here. In this (it may be called) edifice,\* His Excellency, and the distinguished Guest, the Officers of the Field, the Executive Council, Cincinnati, Civil and Judicial Officers, Foreign Consuls, Officers of the Army and Navy, Governor Miller, the Clergy, the City authorities, Strangers of distinction, and General and Field Officers of the Militia not on duty, partook of a sumptuous and well-attended entertainment. A few toasts were given, which were received with acclamations, particularly that of the Commander in Chief, complimentary of the Guest, that of General La Fayette in praise of the fine appearance and excellent conduct of the troops, and that of General Brooks, who gave the "*Commander in Chief of these troops.*"

The order of battle having been re-formed, the Brigade under General Appleton performed numerous evolutions, formations, systems of attack and defence, with the utmost precision and fine effect. They continued an hour. The steadiness of the artillery, and alertness of the rifle and other light corps, were particularly noticed by military men.

The Boston Brigade, under General Lyman, then occupied an hour in similar evolutions, &c. and exhibited formations for attack and defence—particularly those against cavalry, by the formation of squares of regiments, and by the retreat within them, when hard pressed, of the skirmishers and artillerymen, each retiring with their colors and an allotted portable article essential to their utility; then rushing out, remounting and firing their deserted guns, after the assailing cavalry is repulsed. This mode of defence was practiced with effect by the British army at Waterloo.

The exercises being completed, and the usual ceremonies of the field performed, the troops were dismissed. The General was then re-escorted to his quarters, amidst continued cheers.

In the evening after the review, the General held a levee, at which several hundred ladies were introduced to him. He then attended a ball given by Mrs. Elliot, in Bacon-street.

---

\* The marquee was 176 feet by 60; containing six tables 170 feet long, on which there were 1300 plates set,—which were afterwards increased to 1600. The collation was prepared by Mr. Dudley Bradstreet.

“ Should it be supposed by the sober citizens of other countries, or by those in our own, who did not join in these offerings of grateful admiration to La Fayette, and who therefore could have felt nothing of the enthusiasm which such scenes are calculated to produce ; that there was too much parade or an undue measure of sensibility manifested on this occasion ; it may be proper to observe, that no conclusion is to be drawn from this great rejoicing, that the people of Boston, or in fact of the United States, are disposed to pay higher regard to eminent men of the military, than in the civil department ; or that they have so little discrimination, as to bestow applause upon merely splendid achievements. It is believed to be a fact, that the most intelligent and sober part of the community were as ready to engage in these processions and ceremonies, as those of the more common and uninformed class of citizens. How could it be otherwise ? These are convincing proofs of the zeal, disinterestedness and devotion of General La Fayette to the cause of American liberty and independence—of his bravery, activity, judgment, constancy and fidelity—of his attachment to Washington and other patriots, and of their regard for him ; and of his uniform support of regulated liberty in his own country. In his early days, he had risked every thing, and had done every thing which an individual could possibly endure or attempt, in our behalf. He had *now*, in advanced life, left his own beloved retirement in a distant hemisphere, to visit this land of liberty, and of his affections, to behold the prosperity, order, enjoyment and felicity of a great people. His character too, is unstained by bloodshed and crime ; it is consecrated on the contrary, by the prayers and tears, and benedictions, of all good men in America and Europe. Who will then censure or wonder, that he should be received by the moral and sober people of America, with all that cordiality and enthusiasm, which were discovered on his arrival amongst us ? We do not forget Washington ; our beloved, and almost adored Washington—nor are we insensible to the merits and virtues of other statesmen and heroes of our own country. But, surely we may be allowed to greet this old distinguished benefactor with a cordial welcome, without subjecting ourselves to the charge of extravagance, or caprice.



“The character of the militia in Boston, and generally through the state, has been much improved within the last fifteen years. They have recently adopted a cheap uniform; and great improvements have been made in adopting the modern system of tactics. The independent companies need not decline a comparison with regular troops; and, what is very important to the respectability of the militia, their officers are intelligent and ambitious, and actuated by a patriotic spirit, which is a pledge of fidelity and a stimulus to honourable exertion. The high praise bestowed upon the militia at this review, was justly merited.”

Extract of a letter from a gentleman in Boston to his friend in the country.

“Welcome LA FAYETTE, glowing from the heart, is inscribed on every countenance I see.—Bostonians know how to honour exalted worth, and deserve honour themselves, for the excellent manner in which they do it. The reception of LA FAYETTE has been brilliant, impressive, and deeply interesting. The concourse of people was vast, surpassing any thing ever witnessed in this city. Thousands have rushed from every part of our State to greet the arrival of this distinguished hero and patriot, this beloved friend of WASHINGTON, of America, and of mankind. This day has indeed been the festival of Freemen, sacred to the best feelings of the heart, vividly bringing to remembrance the bright days of our revolution, and consecrating anew to everlasting gratitude, the memory of those who achieved it. Every thing connected with the performance on this occasion, deserves the highest praise. The decorations placed in the streets through which the General passed, were simple, neat and appropriate, and the proceedings throughout, marked with a promptness, order and decorum, mingled with an enthusiasm of feeling, which rendered the whole scene sublime, beyond the power of language to express. The address by the Mayor was excellent, and was delivered with an animation, which all who knew him, will be sure came warm from the heart. The streets through which he passed were full to overflowing; windows, houses, and every thing that could sustain a foot-hold, were occupied. Sometimes the ardour of the citizens would bring them in contact with the General's barouche, and for a few minutes interrupt his

progress, and you would almost think it impossible for him to proceed ; but the delay was transient, and it seemed as if one consentaneous feeling of respect, operated to redress their eagerness. The ladies performed their part admirably, and one would think that beauty had not merely caught fresh charms from the Graces—but glowed with new ardour reflecting from the altar of Patriotism.

“ The exhibition of children, belonging to the schools of the city, was an interesting sight, and must have been highly gratifying. They extended from one end of the Mall to the other. Neatly dressed, and in perfect order, the little girls waved their handkerchiefs as he passed, and looked as if they recognized a Father and protector. If our venerable forefathers had done nothing more to endear and perpetuate their memory, than to establish free schools, they would have done enough, not only to merit all the honours we annually pay them, but a far more splendid Monument than we are now erecting in Plymouth, to evince our gratitude. The interview with Governors Eustis, Brooks, and other members of the Cincinnati, was deeply affecting. I have not time to enter into further particulars. In all probability we shall none of us behold another scene so imposing. The worthies of our revolution are fast dropping away, and the furrows of time are deep on the few that remain.—If we but act our part in life as well as they have theirs, posterity will receive a rich legacy indeed.”

General La Fayette left Boston on Tuesday morning for Portsmouth, in the state of New Hampshire, intending to pass through Marblehead, Salem and Newburyport, on his way to the former place. A number of distinguished citizens, and a committee of the City Council accompanied him to the northern line of the city ; and the Governor's aids attended him to the extreme part of the state, adjoining New Hampshire. On his route he was greeted by the inhabitants of Chelsea, Lynn, and Marblehead, with great feeling and respect, alike honourable to themselves and gratifying to the friend and guest of the nation. Addresses were also made to him, in these several towns, expressive of their gratitude for his services, and of the lively sense they had of his present visit to the country.

In passing through Lynn, General La Fayette was received by the citizens with distinguished marks of respect.

At about half past 8 o'clock, he arrived at the bridge, (over the draw of which was thrown a handsome arch,) under the escort of the Boston company of cavalry, which immediately joined the other battalion; when the whole moved towards the Hotel.

On the arrival of the procession at the Hotel, which was very handsomely decorated with flags and ever-greens, the following address was delivered to the General by John White, Esq. the Chairman of the Committee of Arrangements :

“General—The inhabitants of this town have chosen me their organ, to greet you with a sincere and hearty welcome, on this joyful occasion. A duty on which I enter with mingled emotions of profound veneration, gratitude and affection towards you, Sir, our nation’s early, disinterested and unvarying friend and benefactor.

“The deep, intense, and indelible feelings of this free and happy republic towards you, General, who so eminently and successfully contributed to raise her to her present proud and powerful attitude among the nations of the earth, can be no more forcibly illustrated, than in that spontaneous homage of the heart, which you see displayed around you, on your arrival upon our favoured shores ; and which, like a halo of glory, encircles you in your progress through our country. This, General, is a language not to be misunderstood, compared with which the most laboured declamation must be faint and powerless.

“Although your present appearance among us, like the transit of a brilliant and beneficent planet, commissioned to proclaim good will to man, in its rapid career among innumerable worlds, is short and fleeting, the emanations of the bright and joyous light which it sheds around you, will continue with us to guide our steps, and cheer our hearts to the latest moment of our existence.

“Permit me now, General, to express my individual joy at the happy consummation of those ardent wishes, which I had the honour to express to you twelve years since, in your native country—for you have re-visited us, and you see that “all hearts and arms are open to receive you.”

To this the General made a very affectionate reply.

The General was then conducted to the Hall, where he was introduced by the chairman to the ladies, committee of arrangements, municipal officers, revolutionary soldiers, clergy, and many citizens, but being engaged to breakfast at Marblehead, his stay was restricted to thirty minutes. On leaving the Hotel, the General ascended the barouche, with the chairman of the committee, and the procession proceeded through the town. At the western end of the common was erected a beautiful civic arch, most elegantly decorated with ever-greens, surmounted by a wreath enclosing the following inscription :

“ Welcome La Fayette ! Conqueror of hearts ; ”  
on the top of which was perched a beautiful gilt Eagle. Suspended under the arch by festoons of evergreens was a wreath, surrounding this inscription.

“ Washington and La Fayette.”

After passing this arch, the procession entered between two lines of children of the town, neatly and prettily dressed, who threw bouquets of flowers before the General, and into his carriage. Next in order were two long lines of the citizens, reaching to another very handsome arch of evergreen, under which was suspended a wreath surrounding these words : “ October 19th, 1781.” The procession continued over the common towards Market-street, through which he passed, and at its entrance passed under a beautiful canopy, formed on one side by a majestic elm, and on the other by large trees planted for the occasion, united at the top, and tastefully hung with wreaths and garlands of flowers. At this place was the following inscription :

“ Welcome La Fayette, to thee we owe the sweets of  
Liberty.”

On the entrance of the procession to Front-street, another beautiful arch was presented, to which was suspended, under thirteen sun flowers, representing stars, this inscription :

“ Thou gavest to us thirteen talents. Lo ! we have gained  
eleven more.—Receive our gratitude.”

Under this inscription were eleven other sun flowers. In Broad-street was another handsome arch, made entirely of rees, wreaths and garlands, on which was the following inscription :

“ The voice of ten millions welcome.”



The procession then passed into Chesnut-street, and through part of Fayette-street, into Essex-street, where another magnificent arch was erected, most beautifully decorated, on the centre of which was inscribed "1776," and below this, was inscribed these words :

"The man whom the people delight to honour.—Welcome La Fayette.—Yorktown.—Monmouth."

On the reverse, being the last arch, was this inscription :  
"Tho' lost to sight, to memory dear."

The procession moved in fine style through this arch, and proceeded to the eastern boundary line of the town, where the Lynn escort delivered their illustrious guest to the authorities of Marblehead. A salute of 13 guns was fired by the Lynn and Danvers Artillery, on the entrance of the General upon the lines of the town, and another of 24 guns when he passed over the Common. All the bells of the town were rung while he was in it.

On his entrance into Marblehead, he was saluted by 13 guns from a battery erected on the heights at the entrance of the town, and greeted by shouts of applause and welcome from the whole population, who, with the troops of the town were assembled for his reception ; and was conducted to the house provided to receive him under a national salute of 24 guns from Major Greene's battalion of Artillery. Here he was introduced to the Authorities of the town, by the Hon. N. Hooper, who had accompanied the General in his carriage from Lynn, and was addressed in behalf of the town by the Hon. John Prince, chairman of the committee ; after which, our illustrious guest with his suite, and several strangers of distinction, partook of a breakfast in the public hall, arranged in a style of superior elegance.

After breakfast the General was conducted to another apartment, where all the citizens, the officers of the brigade, and many strangers were most cordially received by him ; among whom were several revolutionary soldiers, and the Pilot who landed him in Marblehead on his second arrival in this country, whom he recognized, and saluted with marks of the highest satisfaction.

He also expressed a wish to have a particular interview with some of the descendants of the late General Glover, with whom he was formerly in habits of intimacy ; and was accordingly, with his suite, conducted to the house of Rob-

ert Hooper, Esq. On being introduced to Mrs. Hooper, daughter of the late General, he was much affected, and expressed the highest interest at meeting a child of his old and particular friend.

After being escorted through the principal streets of the town, he was accompanied by the Committee of Arrangements to the Salem line, under another salute of 24 guns, and the loud and gratulatory shouts of the warm-hearted inhabitants.

His reception at Salem was very distinguished and splendid. At the entrance of the town, he was met by the Selectmen and committee, a numerous cavalcade, and a large body of citizens in carriages, and received a salute of artillery ; on advancing a short distance within the bounds of the town, the bells commenced ringing, and the escort was joined by a battalion of light infantry, and a body of seamen, of about two hundred, in blue jackets and white trowsers, with ribbons on their hats, stamped with the name of La Fayette.

With the hearty cheers of these hardy sons of Neptune, the General appeared to be peculiarly impressed. Over South Salem bridge were two tastefully decorated arches—one bearing the inscription “ WELCOME ILLUSTRIOUS CHIEF ! Receive the pledges of thy Children to sustain with fidelity the principles that first associated LA FAYETTE with the destinies of America.” These arches were surrounded by an immense number of citizens, who made the air ring with their huzzas and welcomes. The figure of an Indian Chief characteristically dressed, bore labels inscribed “ *La Fayette and Liberty. Welcome generous La Fayette.*”

The procession passed through the principal streets, which were thronged with spectators ; while the windows of the houses were crowded with females, all eager to see and welcome the heroic visitor.

Civic Arches, historical and patriotic inscriptions, memorable eras, wreaths of flowers and evergreens, banners and flags, were displayed in many of the streets, enlivening the scene, animating the cheers, and affording grateful recollections.

Central street was gaily dressed in colours, and on an elegant arch were inscribed the names of distinguished patriots of the revolution, crowned with those of WASHINGTON and LA FAYETTE. In North-street a similar arch bore the in-

scription :—" *Honor to him who fought and bled for the happiness and peace we now enjoy.*" On an arch at Buffum's corner, was inscribed, "*LA FAYETTE, the friend of Liberty, we welcome to the land of liberty. He did not forget us in our adversity—In our prosperity we remember his services with gratitude.*" Near the above, another arch bore a likeness of La Fayette, surmounted by an eagle.

Near the avenue leading to the bridge, at which, in February, 1775, Colonel Leslie, with a detachment of the British 64th regiment, met with a repulse in an attempt to carry off some cannon deposited in the vicinity, were banners, with the following inscription :—

*" Leslie's Repulse, 1775.*

*La Fayette's Renown, 1824."*

In Winter-street an arch bore the following inscription on an American duck, made at the factory in Salem—

#### AMERICAN DUCK.

" While winds shall blow, and seas shall roll,  
While aught remains that's good and great,  
Our *Native Duck*, from pole to pole,  
Shall waft the fame of La Fayette."

Washington-square was decorated with two arches, tastefully ornamented, one bearing the name of the General, in oaken characters, and the second a bust of Washington.

On Washington-square the General passed between two lines of boys, about one thousand in number, arrayed under their respective instructors, all bearing La Fayette badges. One of the gates of the square bore this inscription.—"*The children welcome with joy, the illustrious benefactor of their fathers.*" And as the General passed, they shouted "*Welcome La Fayette.*"

Notwithstanding the heavy rain, this youthful band could not be prevailed upon to leave the ground, but remained bravely at their post, until they had shared with their parents in the honor and happiness of greeting the nation's guest.

From Washington Square the procession passed to the La Fayette Coffee House, in Essex-street, where, upon a stage erected in front of the house, the General and his suite, the invited guests, and other gentlemen of distinction, were received by the Committee of Arrangements. Judge Story, the President of the day, in presence of the committee and company upon the stage, and of an immense concourse of

people, then delivered in the most interesting and elegant manner to General La Fayette the following Address :

“ General La Fayette—

Sir—Forty years have elapsed since the inhabitants of this town had the pleasure to welcome you within its limits. Many who then hailed your arrival with pride and exultation, have descended to the grave, and cannot greet you on your long desired return. But, thanks to a good Providence, many are yet alive who recollect with grateful sensibility the universal joy of that occasion. Your disinterested zeal in embarking in a cause, deemed almost hopeless—your personal sacrifices in quitting a home endeared by all the blessings with which affection and virtue can adorn life—your toils and perils in the conflicts of war and the vicissitudes of a discouraging service—your modest dignity and enthusiasm on receiving the homage of a free people—these were all fresh in their memories, and gave an interest to the scene, which cannot be described, but which Time has hallowed with his most touching grace. I stand now in the presence of some, venerable in age and character, who were the delighted witnesses of that interview, and whose hearts again glow with the feelings of that happy day.

“ To us of a younger generation—the descendants of your early friends and companions in arms—a different, but not less interesting privilege belongs. We are allowed the enviable distinction of meeting, in his riper years, one, whom our Fathers loved in their youth. We welcome you to our country—to our homes—to our hearts. We have read the history of your achievements—your honours—and your sufferings. They are associated with all that is dear to us—with the battle grounds consecrated by the blood of our heroes—with the tender recollections of our departed statesmen—with the affectionate reverence of our surviving patriots. Can we forget that we were poor and struggling alone in the doubtful contest for Independence, and you crossed the Atlantic at the hazard of fortune and fame to cheer us in our resistance? That you re-crossed it to solicit naval and military succours from the throne of France, and returned with triumphant success? That your gallantry in the southern campaigns checked the inroads of a brave and confident enemy? That your military labours closed but with the



surrender at Yorktown, and thus indissolubly united your name with the proud events of that glorious day. We cannot forget these things, if we would.—We would not forget them if we could. They will not be forgotten, until America ceases to be a Nation.

“ But we have yet higher sources of gratification on the present occasion. You have been the friend not merely of America, but of France, and of the cause of Liberty throughout the World. During a long life, and in the most trying scenes, you have done no act for which virtue need blush, or humanity weep. Your private character has not cast a shade on your public honors. In the palaces of Paris and the dungeons of Olmutz, in the splendor of power, and the gloom of banishment, you have been the friend of justice, and the asserter of the rights of man.—Under every misfortune you have never deserted your principles. What earthly prize can afford consolations like this? The favor of Princes and the applause of Senates sink into absolute nothingness in comparison with the approving conscience of a life devoted to the good of mankind. At this very moment you are realizing the brightest visions of your youth in the spectacle of ten millions of people prosperous and happy under a free government, whose moral strength consists in the courage and intelligence of its citizens. These millions welcome you to the shores of the West with spontaneous unanimity; and the voice which now addresses you, feeble as it is, repeats but the thoughts that are ready to burst from the lips of every American.”

To which the General made the following very appropriate and affecting reply :

“ On my happy return to this shore of liberty, I had anticipated the pleasure to revisit the town of Salem, to witness her so much increased prosperity, to recal with surviving old friends, our revolutionary recollections. But in the affectionate welcome of the new generations, I find additional causes for delightful gratification.

“ You have been pleased, Sir, to allude to several circumstances of my life. The first of them I have shared in common with my dear companions during our American glorious struggle. In the transactions of another hemisphere, I have

made it a constant object not to be unworthy of the American education it had been my happy lot to receive.

“I request you, Sir, the gentlemen of the committee, and all the citizens of Salem, to accept of the respectful thanks of a grateful and very anciently affectionate heart.”

A very impressive circumstance occurred in the delivery of the Honorable President's address, which produced an electric effect upon all present ; after enumerating the distinguished benefits conferred upon our country by La Fayette, he said, “we could not forget them if we would—we would not forget them if we could”—A spontaneous assent was immediately returned by the crowd, No, never ! and was repeated by thousands of voices accompanied by deafening shouts of applause. The General was then introduced to the citizens of the town, and other gentlemen, among whom were several revolutionary officers and soldiers, who had come from various parts of the country to welcome their old General, who recalled to his memory many striking incidents which occurred in the revolutionary war, in different parts of the country while they were serving under his command. At 3 o'clock the General was escorted to Hamilton Hall by the battalion of Light Infantry.

A company of about three hundred gentlemen, with their invited guests, partook of a very sumptuous dinner at the Hall, at which the Honorable Judge Story presided.

This spacious and elegant Hall (which bears the name of the lamented friend of La Fayette,) was decorated with great taste and elegance by the ladies of Salem, who contributed their share to the preparations for this welcome visit. The whole effect was beyond our power of description. The Orchestra was ornamented with wreaths and festoons of flowers and evergreens, encircling the inscriptions—

Welcome, welcome, be the brave

To the homes he fought to save.

LA FAYETTE, our friend in times which tried men's souls.

La Grange.

LA FAYETTE IN AMERICA ;

Ou peut on etre mieux

Qu' au sein de sa famille.

Under the Orchestra was suspended a golden harp, beautifully ornamented. In a recess above the chair of our dis-

tinguished guest was a bust of Washington, crowned with an olive wreath, the American Eagle holding a crown over the head of La Fayette, and an elegant arch supported by columns containing the names of the Presidents of the United States.

On each side of this were triumphal arches, and all were decorated with wreaths of flowers and evergreens.

Inscriptions were displayed in other parts of the hall ; among them the following :

Hail, gallant chief, our country's early friend,

Long life be thine, and brightening to the end.

Though France claim thy birth, HERE AT HOME shalt thou be,  
For thine is the love of the brave and the free.

The columns were ornamented with wreaths of oak leaves, and the room was hung with festoons of flowers, ever-greens and flags. The elegant chandelier and lamps, mirrors and window curtains, were beautifully encircled with wreaths and festoons. Flowers, plants, and rich and beautiful paintings, were distributed in various places. The whole arrangement discovered great taste and elegance.

Among the invited guests, were the son and suite of our illustrious guest, General Dearborn, his Excellency the Colombian Minister, Colonel Pickering and Colonel Lee, of the revolutionary army, Colonel Harris and Everett, aids of his Excellency the Governor, General H. A. S. Dearborn, General Wingate, of Portland, and the ordained clergy of the town.

About half past 5 o'clock General La Fayette took leave of the company at the Hall, attended by a deputation from the Committee of Arrangements, who were instructed to accompany him to Ipswich, but the General intreated the committee to dispense with this attention, on account of the inclemency of the weather, and he was escorted out of town by the battalion of cavalry. Upon the return of the sub-committee to the Hall, the circumstance being reported, the following toast was given by their chairman :

“ The hero, who is as attentive to the little conveniences, as to the most important liberties of his friends.”

At Beverly and Ipswich he received from the assembled inhabitants, the same cordial welcome with which he had been greeted in other towns, through which he passed. The selectmen of these places waited on him, and offered him the congratulations of their fellow citizens ; the people

greeted him with repeated cheers of "*welcome, welcome La Fayette ;*" and arches were erected at several public places, containing appropriate mottos. The houses of the villages through which he passed, after the evening set in, were brilliantly illuminated.

The following address was delivered at Beverly, by the Honorable Robert Rantoul :

" General—The inhabitants of Beverly bid you welcome. We welcome you to our country—that country which owes so much to your aid in the acquisition of her independence. We receive you not merely as the friend of our beloved country, but as the friend of man. Your labours, your sacrifices, your sufferings in the cause of liberty, demand our gratitude. Tyrants receive the commanded adulation of their slaves, but to the benefactors of our race belong the spontaneous effusions of our hearts. Accept our sincere congratulations that you live to witness the order, the prosperity, the happiness that results from our free institutions ; and may the evening of your days be solaced with the reflection that those principles of government, to the support of which your life has been devoted, and which alone can secure the enjoyment of rational liberty, are fast spreading their influence through the whole family of man. Wishing you long life and uninterrupted happiness we bid you farewell."

It was evening when he arrived at Ipswich, and the weather was very inclement. The inhabitants had, therefore, assembled in the meeting house to receive him. Thither he was conducted by a committee of the town ; and on his entrance, he was greeted with great exultation and joy. One of the committee addressed him as follows :

" General La Fayette—

" Accept from the people of Ipswich, their cordial congratulations on your arrival in their country and within their own borders. To this ancient town, Sir, we bid you a joyful welcome.

" Having devoted to our beloved country, in her weak and critical situation, the vigor of your youth and the resources of a mind intent on the cause of freedom and humanity,



and committed to a common lot with her, your own destinies. that country can never forget the services you rendered, and the sacrifices you incurred, for her defence and protection. when assailed by overbearing power.

“We rejoice in having an opportunity of presenting ourselves in this house, consecrated to the worship of the God of our fathers, who has kindly raised up friends and patrons of the cause of our country and of liberty, to pay to you our grateful respect for your eminent labours.

“Most of those who acted in, or witnessed the great scenes in which you bore so conspicuous a part, have now descended to the tombs of their fathers. The present generation can rehearse only what they have heard with their ears, and their fathers have told them. But the name of La Fayette is not confined to any generation. While the liberties of America shall endure, it will descend from father to son, associated with those of the immortal Washington, and other heroes and sages of our revolution, as the friend of our country, of liberty, and of man.

“Illustrious benefactor—may the blessings of Heaven ever attend you, and may your remaining days be as happy, as your past have been perilous, useful and honorable.”

To which the General made the following reply :—

“Sir—The attentions paid me by my American friends, I receive with inexpressible gratitude. I regret that so many of my friends here, should be exposed on my account to this storm. I have ever considered it my pride and my honor, that I embarked in the cause of Independence in this country ; and I rejoiced when I found myself again landed on the American shores. You, kind Sir, the people of this town, and all who are assembled in this solemn place, will please to accept my thanks for this expression of your attachment, and receive my best wishes for your individual prosperity and happiness.”

He reached Newburyport a little past 10 o'clock, where he passed the night. His lodgings were the same which Washington occupied, when he made his tour through the northern states, in 1789, the first year of his presidency. The following address was made to him, by the chairman of a committee of that town :

“ General La Fayette—

“ The citizens of Newburyport are happy in this opportunity of greeting, with the warmest welcome, a distinguished benefactor of their country.

“ The important services, which you rendered this people in the day of their distress ; the devotedness which you manifested in their perilous cause, and the dangers which you *sought* for their relief, are incorporated in our history, and firmly engraven upon our hearts.

“ We would lead you to our institutions of learning, charity and religion ; we would point you to our hills and vallies covered with flocks, and smiling in abundance, that you may behold the happy effects of those principles of liberty, which you was so instrumental in establishing.

“ Our children cluster about you to receive a patriot's blessing. Our citizens press forward to show their gratitude. Our nation pays you a tribute, which must remove the reproach that republics are ungrateful.

“ As the zealous advocate for civil liberty, we bid you welcome ; as the brave defender of an oppressed people, we make you welcome ; as the friend and associate of our immortal Washington, we bid you welcome.”

General La Fayette replied in his usually courteous and animated manner, and evinced his great sensibility to the kind and friendly greetings with which he had been received. He here also met several veterans of the revolutionary army ; a gratification which he enjoyed in almost every place he visited. Though the number is rapidly lessening, a few remain in most of the populous towns of the Commonwealth.

One of those presented to General La Fayette at this place, was Mr. Daniel Foster, one of the non-commissioned officers of the Light Infantry corps, commanded by “ the Marquis ” in 1780, and who brought with him the *cutlass* which he then gave to the non-commissioned officers of the select corps. [*He also made a present of a handsome cut-and-thrust sword to each Officer of the Light Infantry, his favorite corps.*] The General greeted the old soldier with cordiality, and on seeing his own mark on the blade, assured him he looked upon him as “ one of his own family.”

He left Newburyport Wednesday morning for the capital of New-Hampshire. The escort contemplated to have at-

tended him on his way to the bounds of the state, was prevented by the heavy rain. It was at his urgent request that it was dispensed with. The committee of the town however, accompanied him to Hampton, where he was met by a deputation from Portsmouth, and conducted on his intended route. When passing through Greenland, a procession of the citizens was formed, by which he was attended through the village. Here he was welcomed also by salutes from an artillery company, by civic arches, and repeated acclamations of the assembled people. One of the arches was supported by two young ladies, representing Liberty and Peace. One presented him with a wreath, adorned with flowers, and said, "*Venerable sire, condescend to receive this emblem of the hero's glory, as the token of a nation's gratitude and love.*" The other presented him the olive branch, saying, "*Good and peaceful servant, peace and happiness await you.*" He received these with complacency, took each young lady by the hand, and made an affectionate reply.

He then proceeded to Portsmouth, where he arrived about noon. He was conducted into this town by an escort on horseback, and a procession of carriages, (the whole extending two miles) composed of the civil, judicial and legislative authorities; officers of the United States, and of New-Hampshire, &c. &c. The margin of the avenue leading to the centre of the town, was lined with children, with the inhabitants of both sexes in the rear; who greeted him with their cordial welcomes and repeated acclamations. Salutes were fired, and the bells rang a joyous peal; and the streets through which the procession passed, were crowned with arches, decorated with wreaths of ever-green and garlands of flowers. The procession moved through several streets to Franklin Hall: and here when General La Fayette alighted, the chairman of the Selectmen addressed him thus:

"Sir—The Selectmen of Portsmouth, in behalf of their fellow citizens, most respectfully and heartily bid you welcome.

"Enjoying, as we do, the happiness of a free government, we cannot but feel grateful to all, by whose exertions it was obtained. Those intrepid men among ourselves, who in the hour of danger stood forth in defence of their country's rights, have a lasting claim upon our regard. But in con-

tending for the liberty of their country, they were striving to secure their own happiness, and the prosperity of their children. *They* found a motive for exertion in their own interest ; which, while it derogates nothing from the value of their services, places in light, the pure zeal and contempt of private advantage, which led *you* to our aid, from the shores of a foreign land. *Their* love of liberty was necessarily the sentiment of patriotism ; *yours* was an ardent desire for the general welfare of mankind.

“ After an absence of forty years from our country, most of which have been passed in scenes of unexampled excitement and perplexity, it gives us peculiar pleasure to find you still the firm and consistent friend of liberal principles. We have watched the progress of your eventful life with unaffected sympathy ; whether at the head of the National Guards, in the dungeons of Magdeburg and Olmutz, in the Chamber of Deputies, we have found nothing to lessen our esteem for *the early friend of America*.

“ Permit us then to receive you as our guest ; and to pay you such honors as are in our power to bestow. They are the voluntary tribute of warm and grateful hearts. We wish our children to learn, that eminent virtue affords the highest claim to honorable distinction ; and that among a free people, merit will not fail of its appropriate reward.

“ We beg you to accept our sincere wishes for your health and happiness, and our prayers will be offered, that your example may animate the wise and good in every nation, to contend manfully and perseveringly for the freedom and happiness of the world.”

To which the General made the following reply :

“ Gentlemen—It would have been to me an inexpressible gratification on this first visit to the eastern parts of the Union, after so long an absence, to have been able to present the several towns of New-Hampshire with my personal respect, and to have witnessed the great improvement of a state, to which I am bound by early sentiments of attachment and gratitude.

“ Obligated as I find myself, to take a southern course towards the seat of government, at Washington, I am happy to revisit at least the town of Portsmouth, where the re-



membrance of past favors mingles with most grateful feelings for your present affectionate and flattering reception.

"I thank you, gentlemen, for your constant concern in my behalf, during the vicissitudes to which you are pleased to allude. The approbation of a free, virtuous, and enlightened people, would be the highest reward for any one who knows how to value true glory ; still more so, when it is bestowed on an adopted son.

"To the citizens of Portsmouth and their worthy Selectmen, I offer my most respectful and affectionate acknowledgments."

Governor Morrill gave him the hearty welcome of the State, in the following address :

"General—Forty years have rolled away since you left this asylum of liberty, for your country. During this eventful period our cities have advanced, and villages have been reared ; but our Langdon, our Chilley, our Poor, our Sullivan, and our Washington, have passed from the stage of human action, and are gone to the land of their fathers. Although they are gone, their sons survive, and the patriotism and love of liberty which animated their breasts, and excited them to those glorious acts, during our revolution, in which you, Sir, shone so conspicuously, are now cherished in the bosoms of their posterity ;—and we rejoice to be numbered among them ;—and in the name of the patriotic citizens of New-Hampshire generally, allow me to say, that it is with no ordinary emotions we receive and welcome you to our State.

"We receive you, Sir, as the friend of our nation, of liberty, and the rights of man.

"We welcome you as the magnanimous hero, who in early life, from the most pure and disinterested motives, quitted your native country, and repaired to these Colonies, then the seat of war, (contending for independence) to embark in the struggle for the preservation of those rights, and the achievement of those privileges, which are more precious to the patriot than life itself. And, Sir, it is our ardent desire, that the gratitude of republics, but more especially of the Republic of the United States, and the smiles of Heaven, may rest upon you to the last period of your life."

The General, in his characteristic reply, alluded very affectionately to his departed associates ; and the interesting

changes which had taken place since he left the country. It is not necessary to add, that he expressed with emotion his acknowledgements for the cordiality of his welcome.

Numerous presentations took place ;—of which were at least thirty old soldiers. These scenes are always in the highest degree interesting and affecting. They are all *heart*.—He recognized General Smith of Portland, who served as Captain in his favourite Light Infantry for three years. On clasping the hands of these associates in perils and adversity, he continually repeats “*I am very happy.*” The dinner was sumptuous.—The Hon. Mr. Parrott presided, assisted by N. A. Haven, E. Cutts, jun. E. G. Parrott, L. Boardman, B. Penhallaw, E. Roberts, W. M. Shackford, and S. Larkin, Esq’srs. The toasts were very good.

The President associated “General La Fayette and the Rights of Man.”

General La Fayette responded—“the town of Portsmouth—May the blessings of the republican institutions ever give the lie to the narrow, selfish sophistry of European Aristocracy and Despotism.”

There was a very splendid ball in the evening, in honour of La Fayette, which he attended, and where a great number of ladies were presented to him. He left Portsmouth, at 1 o’clock at night, to return to Boston, having engaged to be there on Thursday morning. While at Portsmouth he received pressing invitations to visit Exeter and Dover, but was obliged to decline them.

He reached Boston about 7 o’clock, Thursday morning ; and after taking some necessary repose, he received a number of revolutionary officers and soldiers ; and deputations from several towns in the interior, lying on his route to Connecticut. He then repaired to the Council Chamber, and took leave of the Governor and other members of the Supreme Executive : and afterwards set off for Lexington and Concord, and thence to Bolton, on his way to Worcester. He left Boston at about two o’clock, in a carriage provided by the State for his accommodation, and attended by the Committee of Arrangements of the city, and by the Governor’s aids, who waited on him to the bounds of Connecticut. When he left the city, he expressed the gratification and delight he had experienced from the interesting recollections which had occurred to his mind, and from the great

cordiality and affection with which he had been received. The Mayor assured him, that he and others were happy in the opportunity they had to manifest their attachment and respect to the early and faithful friend of the nation, and the firm and uniform friend of civil liberty.

When he passed through West Cambridge, the whole population of the town were assemble to honour the friend and guest of the nation, and to gratify their patriotic feelings by beholding this justly celebrated personage.

The civic arch which extended across the road near the meeting-house, in West Cambridge, bore this inscription :

“ Welcome ! Friend of Washington !

Fayette ! Fair Freedom’s champion ! ”

Artillery corps stationed on the eminences adjoining the public road saluted him as he passed ; and the country rung with loud huzzas and joyful acclamations, At the line of Lexington, he was received by a troop of horse, and cavalcade of citizens, who conducted him into that ancient town. On his way, he passed under an arch, bearing this inscription—“ *Welcome, friend of America, to the birth place of American liberty.* ” Salutes were again fired, and he was then conducted to the monument erected in memory of the attack of the British troops upon the militia of that place, April 19th, 1775. He was here welcomed and addressed by one of the citizens, E. Phinney, Esq. in behalf of the town, as follows :

“ General—In behalf of the Committee of Arrangements, and the inhabitants of Lexington, allow me, Sir, to tender you the assurance of their most respectful and cordial welcome to this town. Impressed with a sense of the important services you have rendered to this country, they meet you on this occasion, and upon this memorable spot, with hearts swelling with every emotion which a generous love for your exalted character, and a grateful remembrance of the distinguished lustre of your deeds, can inspire.

“ On this hallowed ground, consecrated by the blood of the first martyrs to liberty, was kindled that flame which roused a nation to arms, and conducted them through peril and blood, to a glorious independence. Here a small band of patriots, hurled the first signal of defiance to a host in arms, and taught the enemies of their country, the appal-

ing truth, that Americans dared to die in defence of their rights.

“ These hardy and virtuous yeomanry of our country, offer you the sincere tribute of their warmest affections. Among them, your presence has awakened emotions too powerful for utterance. With the name of La Fayette, is associated every comfort which sweetens the fruit of their toil, every charm which crowns the altar of domestic happiness. Under the shadow of that glorious fabric, which your hand assisted in rearing, they repose in peace and security.

“ Permit us, Sir, in common with grateful millions, to express our earnest solicitations, that a life which has, for so many years, been steadily devoted to the cause of rational liberty ; which has so long encountered without dismay the frowns of arbitrary power, may be preserved for many years to come, a blessing and an honour to mankind ; and when you, Sir, and your brave associates in the war of the revolution, shall have ceased from your earthly labours, instead of the Fathers, may their children rise up to bless your memory, and emulate your virtues.”

The General in his reply, alluded with sensibility to the pleasure he felt in being able so early to visit scenes so memorable.

Near the monument, he was introduced to *fourteen* of the militia company, which had assembled at that time, and on whom the regular troops fired, when eight of the number were slain.

After this very interesting scene, General La Fayette proceeded to Concord, and was met at the line, between that place and Lexington, by a committee of the town, and a respectable cavalcade of the intelligent yeomanry of the vicinity ; there was also an escort composed of several companies of the militia. The procession thus formed, moved towards the village, and the disinterested visitor was conducted to a spacious bower, prepared for his reception, and tastefully decorated with ever-greens and flowers, by the ladies of Concord. As he entered the village, he received a salute from the artillery corps, and the vocal salutations of the inhabitants of both sexes, who had assembled to present him their grateful offerings. The peals of the village bell



prolonged the acclamations of the admiring throng. The following inscription was to be seen in a conspicuous place in the arbor—" *In 1775, the people of Concord met the enemies of liberty; In 1824, they welcome the bold asserter of the rights of man, LA FAYETTE.*" A sumptuous repast was provided for the occasion; and the tables were covered with all the delicacies the season and country could afford.

When General La Fayette had entered the arbor, one of the citizens addressed him in the following speech:

"The inhabitants of Concord, by this delegation, welcome you, General, to their village. We thank you for affording us an opportunity here to offer our humble tribute of gratitude, for services long since rendered, but still held in lively recollection. You, Sir, now behold the spot on which the first forcible resistance was made to a system of measures calculated to deprive the whole people of these States of the privileges of freemen. You approved this resistance. A just estimate of the value of rational liberty led you disinterestedly, to participate with strangers in the toils, the privations, and the dangers of an arduous contest. From the 19th day of April, 1775, here noted in blood, to the memorable day in Yorktown, your heart and your sword were with us. Ten millions of grateful people now enjoy the fruits of this struggle. We can but repeat to you, Sir, the cordial, affectionate, respectful welcome offered you at your first arrival on our shores, and which we are assured will be reiterated wherever you move on American ground."

The General was, as usual, extremely happy in his reply, and alluded with sensibility to the memorable scenes of April 19th, 1775.

The ladies of Concord and vicinity, were present at this civic and patriotic repast; and it added much to the interest and splendour of the scene. Coffee was served up, as a counter-part of the entertainment; and La Fayette appeared to be highly pleased with the hearty reception which he met in this hospitable town. Some revolutionary characters called upon him here, who had not before seen him since he arrived, and were received with great cordiality. He spoke of the gun which had been shown him in Boston, by an inhabitant of Concord or vicinity, and which was first fired against the ministerial troops of Britain. He said "it

was the alarm gun to all Europe and to the world ; for it was the signal, which summoned the civilized world to assert their rights, and to become free.”

The visit at Concord was necessarily short, as he had engaged to pass the night at Bolton, about twenty miles distant. He left Concord at sun-set ; and was escorted on his route to Bolton, by a company of cavalry, and several gentlemen of distinction belonging to that place and vicinity. He was every where greeted by the people, who collected in companies at various places, to offer him their hearty welcome. The houses on the road were illuminated, and bonfires were kindled on the adjoining hills. The militia of Bolton were assembled to receive him, though it was late in the evening when he arrived. The Selectmen offered him their salutations and welcome, in the name of the town. He passed the night at the hospitable mansion of Mr. Wilder, where taste, variety and elegance, contributed to render his reception very distinguished. Mr. Wilder had resided much in France, and was particularly acquainted with La Fayette and family. Committees from Lancaster and Worcester waited on him at Bolton, to learn his plans, and the probable hours of his being in those places, and to communicate the desires of the people, to present him their tribute of affection and regard.

He visited Lancaster early on Friday morning, where all classes of the inhabitants were assembled to bid him welcome, and to express the affectionate sentiments by which their glowing bosoms were animated. A corps of cavalry still escorted him—a national salute was fired—and the turnpike gate, at the entrance of the village, was ornamented with garlands of flowers and ever-greens, and displayed this inscription :—“ *The FREE welcome the BRAVE.*” He was conducted through lines, formed by the citizens of both sexes, to an elevated platform, prepared in the centre of the village, and near the church ; where he was addressed by the Reverend Pastor—

“ General La Fayette—In behalf of the inhabitants of Lancaster, I offer you their cordial congratulations on your arrival in a country, whose wrongs you felt and resented ; whose liberties you so valiantly defended ; and whose interests and prospects have always been dear to your soul.

“ We all unite with the few surviving veterans, who were

with, loved, and respected you on the high places of the field, in giving you a welcome to this village, once the chosen residence of savages, and the scene of their most boasted triumph; and rejoice that you visit it under the improvements of civilized life, in prosperity and peace.

“It gladdens us, that we and our children may behold the man, whom we have believed, and whom we have taught them to believe, was second only to his and our friend, the immortal Washington. We participate in your joy, on beholding our institutions in vigour, our population extended, so that, since you left us, from a little one we have become millions, and from a small band a strong nation; that you see our glory rising, our republic placed on an immoveable basis, all of which are in part, under Providence, to be ascribed to your sacrifices, dangers and toils.

“We wish you health and prosperity. We assure you that wherever you shall go, you will be greeted by our fellow countrymen, as one of the chief deliverers of America, and the friend of rational liberty, and of man. It is especially our prayer, that on that day in which the acclamations and applauses of dying men shall cease to reach or affect you, you may receive from the Judge of character and Dispenser of imperishable honours, as the reward of philanthropy and incorruptible integrity, a crown of glory which shall never fade.”

It is unnecessary to add, that this eloquent and pious greeting excited strong emotions in the General, and had an impressive effect on the assemblage who heard it.

The following is a report of General La Fayette's reply :

“Accept my thanks, Sir, for the kind welcome you have offered me in the name of the inhabitants of Lancaster. In returning to this country after so long an absence; in receiving such proofs of gratitude and affection wherever I go; in witnessing the prosperity of this land—a prosperity you are pleased to say, I have been instrumental in promoting;—I feel emotions for which no language is adequate. In meeting again my former friends, in seeing the children and grand children of those who were my companions in the war of the revolution, I feel a gratification which no words can express. I beg you to accept, Sir, and to offer to these people, my grateful, my affectionate acknowledgements.”

The surviving soldiers of the revolution were then introduced to him, and were received with those cordial and touching feelings, which cannot be described. He noticed with affability the interest which the ladies discovered in pressing forward to greet him. After receiving attentions, and reciprocating heart-felt delight, for about fifteen minutes, he remounted his carriage, and pursued his journey, amidst cordial huzzas and a salute of artillery.

His approach to the flourishing village of Sterling, was announced by a salute of artillery, and he was introduced by two beautiful companies of Light Infantry, under Captain Dana, of Sterling, and Captain Merriam, of Princeton. Under a spacious Arch of ever-greens and flowers, bearing a label in gold capitals,

“WELCOME LA FAYETTE ;

*America's* adopted Son,

Brother and friend of WASHINGTON.

Our land in trouble found a friend in thee,

We'll not forget thee in prosperity.”

He was met by the Selectmen, who, by their Chairman, Mr. Isaac Goodwin, addressed him as follows :

“General La Fayette—

“The Selectmen in behalf of the citizens of Sterling, welcome your arrival at their village. The name of this town associates with it the recollection of another transatlantic hero, who like yourself, Sir, felt a sympathy for our fathers' wrongs, and whose sword was unsheathed for their redress. Lord Sterling, the gallant and the generous, now sleeps in the dust, but the memory of America's benefactors will survive the decay of time. The multitudes that hail your march through this part of our country are not the assemblages of idle crowds, seeking to gratify a morbid curiosity, but Sir, the men around you, are the independent possessors of their fields, and the defenders of their homes. From hoary age to lisping childhood, our whole population are eager of contributing deserved honors to the companion of WASHINGTON, the benefactor of our country, and the friend of mankind.”

To which in substance the General replied :

“I feel grateful for my kind reception here. I rejoice in your prosperity, and am happy to be among you. The



name of your town recalls the recollection of Lord Sterling. He was my intimate friend as well as companion in arms. I venerate his memory, and when in New-York I had the pleasure of calling upon his family."

After reviewing the troops composed of Artillery, commanded by Captain Maynard, Light Infantry, and Infantry, (the latter commanded by Captain Holcomb) all in uniform, he continued his journey.

At West Boylston his welcome was cordial and gratifying ; although his stop was necessarily very short. Another corps of cavalry, under Captain Estabrook, joined the splendid military escort. He was accompanied the whole distance from Boylston to Worcester by many citizens from the neighboring towns.

The General entered the limits of Worcester about half past 10 o'clock, and was welcomed by a general burst of joy from a large body of citizens. Here, a barouche drawn by four beautiful greys was in readiness to receive him. He was accompanied in the barouche by the Honorable John Lincoln, Chairman of the Committee of Arrangements.

On the road the escort was joined by a regiment of volunteer Infantry, under Lieutenant Colonel Ward. The road was thronged with people, all eager to greet the welcome Visitor. When the Guest arrived at an arch of colours, near Doctor Paine's residence, he was welcomed by a salute, the ringing of the bells, and increased cheerings of the accumulated population. The grey-headed Veterans of the Revolution, regardless of ceremony, pressed up to the barouche to shake hands as he passed along. Upon Court hill he passed under a triumphal arch, so tastefully decorated by the Ladies as to attract the admiration of all who saw it. The children of the Schools, ranged in interesting order, and ornamented with LA FAYETTE badges, threw laurels in his path, as he passed. These scenes are always peculiarly impressive on the heart. On a string of colors, extended across the street near the Bank, was the historical motto :— "*Hitherto I have only cherished your cause, now I go to serve it.*" Alluding to his reply to the American Commissioners in France, in 1776. Underneath were inscribed :—

"BRANDYWINE, JAMESTOWN, VALLEY-FORGE, YORKTOWN."

At these spots the cheering was increased and prolonged.

He took breakfast, by previous invitation given at Bolton, with Judge Lincoln's Lady, whose spacious mansion, elegantly decorated, had been thrown open, and was filled to overflowing with Ladies, who greeted their Country's Benefactor with smiles and tears, while their handkerchiefs were waved in token of welcome. Before breakfasting, Judge Lincoln delivered in an animated and impressive manner, the following address :—

“ General La Fayette—

“ The citizens whom you see assembled around you, have spontaneously thronged together, to offer you the tribute of their affection, their respect, their gratitude.

“ In the name of the inhabitants of Worcester, the *shire* of an extensive county of more than 75,000 population, in behalf of all who are present, and in anticipation of the commands of those, whom distance and want of opportunity occasion to be absent from this joyous scene, I repeat to you the salutations, which elsewhere have been so impressively offered, upon your arrival in this country, and your visit to this Commonwealth. Welcome, most cordially welcome, to the presence of those who now greet you !

“ Your name Sir, is not only associated with the memorable events of the American Revolution, with the Battle of Brandywine, the retreat from Valley-Forge, the affair near Jamestown, and the triumph at Yorktown, but the memorials of *your* services and *our* obligations exist, in the Independence of the nation which was accomplished, in the Government of the people which is established, in the Institutions and Laws, the arts, improvements, liberty and happiness, which are enjoyed. The *Sword* was beaten into the *Plough-share* to cultivate the soil which its temper had previously defended, and the hill-tops shall now echo to the sea shore the gratulations of the independent proprietors of the land, to the common Benefactor of all ranks and classes of the people.

“ Wherever you go, General, the acclamations of Freemen await you—their blessings and prayers will follow you. May you live many years to enjoy the fruits of the services and sacrifices, the gallantry and valor of your earlier days, devoted to the cause of freedom and the rights of man ; and may the bright examples of individual glory and of National happiness, which the history of America exhibits, illustrate to

the world, the moral force of *personal* virtue, and the rich blessings of civil liberty in Republican Governments."

The General, in reply, said, in substance :

" That he received with much sensibility the expressions of kind attention with which he was received by the Inhabitants of the town and county of Worcester—that he was delighted with the fine country which he had seen, and the excellent improvement and cultivation which he witnessed—that he saw the best proofs of a great, prosperous and happy people, in the rapid advancement of the polite and useful arts, and in the stability of our free institutions—that he was especially much gratified in the great improvements of the face of the country, because he was himself a farmer—that he felt happy to observe such decided proofs of industry, sobriety and prosperity.—He begged the citizens to be assured of his affectionate and grateful recollection of their reception of him—he thanked them for all they had manifested towards him, for the kind expressions which had been offered him by the committee, and, in a feeling impressive manner, reciprocated their good wishes."

After the introduction of numerous Ladies, the troops paid him their honors, and received evidence of his satisfaction at their soldier-like appearance and conduct. He resumed his journey between 2 and 3 o'clock, and was accompanied by the Committee of Arrangements some miles on his way. On this occasion, speaking of the attentions he received, he remarked, " It is the homage you pay to the *principles* of your government, and not to *me*."

A company of Cavalry was sent from Sturbridge to escort the General from Charlton, and a company of Artillery was paraded to give him the usual salute. As soon as he came within sight of the village, which was about two miles distant, the marshals of the day arranged the Ladies and Citizens in columns two deep, and ten or twelve feet distant, extending from Porter's Stage-house across the Common, and continuing some distance down the turnpike. Where the road meets the Common, two pillars had been erected about thirty feet in height, which supported a line tastefully ornamented with ever-greens, festoons, flowers and flags. Rows of ever-greens were planted, forming a beautiful walk, within which

The spectators were arranged. As the Marquis and his suite came up to the head of the procession, he was received from his coach by a committee, and introduced to a few citizens, when he proceeded up the procession, attended by a band of music, his suite, the delegation from Worcester, the Clergy, and Committee of Arrangements; the columns of spectators remaining on their posts. At a signal, cheers were given with all the ardor of enthusiastic patriotism. During the intervals there was a profound silence, and the most perfect order, except the reiterated echo of "Welcome LA FAYETTE, Friend of America," &c. announced by single voices.

Near the middle of the procession, and within the lines, were arranged a large company of revolutionary officers and soldiers, some of whom had served under La Fayette. To each one the General was introduced. The scene was touching. As they grasped the hand of the venerable Hero, in a number of instances the tear was seen to roll down the furrowed cheek of the veteran soldier. Many seemed unable to reply to the kind expressions of their beloved Marquis, who himself was deeply affected. A thrill of feeling indistinguishably tender pervaded the numerous spectators. A number of hundreds of ladies there had the opportunity of taking him by the hand, who were in numerous instances melted to tears at the expressions of his kind regards, together with the interesting associations which his presence awakened. A company of small misses dressed in white, and decorated with garlands and flowers, attracted his attention, and reached out their little hands to be received in his. He then passed into the house amidst the most animated cheers and a thousand benedictions.—The whole was a scene of feeling, in which all the people seemed to be wrought up to the extreme of exquisite emotion. Never did we witness any thing that wore so much the aspect of the moral sublime. Gratitude, veneration, sympathy, and affection, all combining in vigorous exercise, created a state of mind, such as very rarely exists, and which can be better conceived than described.

General La Fayette was to have been received on the northern line of Connecticut by a troop of horse from Tolland county, but it being uncertain what time he would be detained on the road, the troops after waiting a suitable time returned to their homes. Fourteen miles from Hartford he was



met by the first company of Governor's Horse Guards, commanded by Major Hart. The General was expected in town on Friday evening, and preparations were made to illuminate Morgan-street, Main-street and State House Square, the commencement of which was to have been announced to the citizens by two discharges of artillery. The evening was dark and rainy; but notwithstanding the unfavourable circumstance, our streets were crowded with anxious and inquisitive spectators, consisting not only of our citizens, but visitors from a distance and the surrounding country. About 12 o'clock a discharge of guns from the out skirts of the town, or from East-Hartford (for we could not say which,) announced, as was supposed by many, the approach of the General. "He is coming," was shouted by thousands—instantly the houses and stores of many of our citizens, particularly about State House Square, presented the most grand and beautiful display of the light that can be imagined. The Hartford Bank, from the taste with which it was decorated, and the brilliant light which broke through from the windows attracted numerous spectators; the elegant columns of free stone in front of the building were entwined with wreaths of ever-green, interspersed with flowers of various colours, and the doors arched and festooned with similar materials. A superb arch stood erected on the west side of the State House, adorned with ever-greens; upon a transparent ground was inscribed "*Welcome La Fayette*"—within the scroll, at one end of the arch, was the inscription "*York-Town*"—upon the other, "*Monmouth.*" This transparent painting was brilliantly illuminated. The State House and Phoenix Bank, with many elegant mansions in different parts of the city, where preparations were made for a brilliant display of fire works, were disappointed in this expression of joy, by the arrival of a messenger, about one o'clock, with the intelligence that the General would sleep at Stafford, about twenty-six miles from town—the lights were suddenly extinguished, and the citizens retired to rest for the night. The sound of cannon again aroused us from sleep at dawn of day, and though the weather continued inclement, people poured into the city through every street. About 10 o'clock, A. M. a discharge of artillery, and the ringing of all the bells, put it beyond a doubt that the General had indeed arrived. A carriage was furnished by Daniel Wadsworth, Esq. who,

With Henry L. Ellsworth, Esq. one of the city committee, had attended him from Stafford. He passed the bridge across Connecticut river attended by his son George Washington La Fayette, Mr. Vasseur, his secretary, and Mr. Colleen, under the escort of the First Company of Horse Guards. At the entrance of Morgan-street was erected an elegant arch, extending across the road, composed of ever-greens, with an inscription, "*Our Illustrious Citizen, La Fayette,*" upon canvass—this again was surmounted with American colours. The procession moved up Morgan-street, to its intersection with Main-street; here the crowded assemblage of citizens commenced the acclamations of "*Welcome La Fayette.*" As the General with his escort moved leisurely down Main-street, towards the State-House, shouts of loud huzzas greeted him at every step. The General answered this tribute of joy with bows and smiles, and a waving of the hand—he alighted at Bennet's Hotel, where he was received by the Mayor of the City, and His Excellency Governor Wolcott. The following address was presented by the Mayor in behalf of the city corporation :

"General La Fayette—In behalf of my fellow-citizens, I bid you a cordial *Welcome*, to the city of Hartford : a place many years since honored by your presence ; and though most of those individuals, whose exertions were then united with yours to effect the freedom and independence of this favoured country have been removed ; still I trust you will discover in their descendants the same spirit of hospitality and patriotism, for which they were distinguished.

"This occasion, Sir, is peculiarly calculated to recall to mind, those great and interesting events, which have taken place since your first efforts in favour of an infant country, with *feeble means* contending against superior and lawless powers.

"Your martial deeds, your counsels and personal sacrifices, have always been felt and acknowledged, by the people of the United States, and esteemed as signally instrumental, in effecting their independence, and securing those blessings which they now enjoy.

"The best reward, for all this, I doubt not, you will find, in beholding the country filled with flourishing towns and villages, inhabited by freemen, possessed of the knowledge of their native rights, and in a condition to protect and defend

them ; exhibiting universal and unequivocal proofs of sincere affection and gratitude, to the *Illustrious Benefactor* of their country.

“ The names of Washington and La Fayette, with the present, and all future generations, will be associated, with liberty, freedom and happiness.

“ While expressing these sentiments, permit me to add my sincere personal wishes for your prosperity ; that your stay in our country may be long and happy, and that the best of Heaven’s blessings may ever attend you.”

At the Hotel the General partook of a repast ordered by the Corporation, at which the Governor, Mayor, and Common Council, with several other distinguished citizens and strangers were invited guests. After resting about an hour, a barouche drawn by four elegant white horses, emblematical of the joyous occasion, received the General, accompanied by the Governor, from whence they proceeded to review the troops. As the carriage commenced its movements up Main-street, we were struck with a reflection upon the interesting coincidence, that on this very spot where stood his carriage, General Washington first met General Rochambeau, at the head of the French army, after their arrival from France to aid in the cause of the revolution. Here Washington and Hamilton, and several other American officers first shook hands in the presence of La Fayette, with the officers of the French army. This place too, was in front of the mansion where those officers convened from day to day to project and mature the siege of York-Town, which ended in securing our independence—the parent of those joys which this day lighted up the countenances of so many thousands. This surely was classic ground. The General’s carriage was attended by others, in which were his son George Washington La Fayette, and the General’s Secretary, Mr. Vasseur, Mr. Colden, General Terry, and others of the Committee of Arrangements. As he began to move, the immense multitude gave nine cheers. The military was supposed to exceed one thousand, under the command of General Johnson. We cannot detail the order of the military procession, nor could we do justice to their merits. It was difficult for the military to make its way through the immense crowd ; every window was crowded with ladies, waving their white handkerchiefs to the General.

As he passed the north line of the State-House, the procession wheeled towards State-street, and having reached the front of the State-House, the General with his escort alighted and was conducted within the railing, where was an assemblage of children of about eight hundred ; the misses all dressed in white, wearing badges with the motto, "*Nous vous aimons LA FAYETTE.*" A gold medal was presented him by one of the children, which was inclosed in a paper containing these lines :

Welcome thou to freedom's clime,  
Glorious Hero ! Chief sublime !  
Garlands bright for thee are wreath'd,  
Vows of filial ardour breath'd,  
Veteran's cheeks with tears are wet,  
"*Nous vous aimons LA FAYETTE.*"

Monmouth's field is rich with bloom,  
Where thy warriors found their tomb,  
Yorktown's heights resound no more,  
Victor's shout or cannon roar,  
Yet our hearts record their debt,  
"*We do love you LA FAYETTE.*"

Brandywine, whose current roll'd  
Proud with blood of heroes bold.  
*That* our country's debt shall tell,  
*That* our gratitude shall swell,  
Infant breasts thy wounds regret,  
"*We do love you LA FAYETTE.*"

Sires, who sleep in glory's bed,  
Sires, whose blood for us was shed,  
Taught us, when our knee we bend,  
With the prayer thy name to blend ;  
Shall we e'er such charge forget ?  
No !—"*Nous vous aimons LA FAYETTE.*"

When our blooming cheeks shall fade,  
Pale with time, or sorrow's shade,  
When our clustering tresses fair,  
Frosts of wintry age shall wear,  
E'en till memory's sun be set,  
"*We shall love you LA FAYETTE.*"



The General was then conducted into the Senate Chamber, which was tastefully decorated with various ever-greens, where the Governor addressed the General, as follows :

“ Dear General—I rejoice in this opportunity of renewing to you my salutations in this ancient capital of Connecticut, where a virtuous and enlightened people, have, during nearly two centuries, enjoyed republican institutions, which were devised by themselves, and which have been administered by agents, annually designated by their voluntary suffrages. The principles which you have advocated in council and defended in the field, have been here triumphantly established, and by the favour of Heaven, we hope to transmit them, unimpaired, to our latest posterity.

“ These principles are now diffused on every side, from the ocean to the high plains of the Missouri ; and from the lakes to the gulf of Mexico. Over this great region, our sons and our daughters, parents of future millions, are rapidly extending science, religion, industry, and all those arts which perpetuate and embellish powerful communities.—Literature and commerce augment our strength and resources. We are united with elevated spirits from every country, who have come here to enjoy all that freedom of opinion and of action, with which our own minds are imbued. You can proceed to no spot where you will not be met by Patriots, who have aided your exertions in both hemispheres, or by their admiring relations, and in every class you will find an interesting proportion of Frenchmen, including numbers of the descendants of those early emigrants, who imbibed the liberal and gallant spirit of your Fourth Henry. Every class of citizens will instantly recognize in you an illustrious benefactor of the United States, and of mankind, and they will unite in spontaneous benedictions, with ardent invocations to the Supreme Being, that your life may be prosperous, with a happy transition to a glorious immortality.”

The following is in substance the verbal reply of General La Fayette :

“ Sir—I feel very happy in viewing such resources of strength in New England ; which resources should be cherished with union, as there is such a powerful opposition

abroad to your free principles. I am delighted with the manifestations of feeling shown towards me ;—Pleased with the moral habits and character of the people of the State, exhibiting in action a *pure* Republic. I am also highly gratified with the fine appearance of your Military.”

The ladies were introduced to the General, and taken by the hand in the most affectionate manner ; but the want of time would not permit the introduction of a large concourse who crowded at the doors for admission. From this interesting ceremony, the General proceeded to review the troops, taking his station upon a platform under the elegant arch, erected at the west front of the State-House. The General surveyed the troops, apparently with the attentive eye of an officer long accustomed to command. He discovered much satisfaction at their elegant appearance, and was heard to say, particularly of the Governor's Foot Guards, commanded by Major Olmsted, that it was equal in discipline and appearance to any company he had ever seen. A company of old revolutionary officers and soldiers consisting of about eighty, and commanded by Judge Hillyer, passed in review near the platform, and each of them shook hands with the General. It is impossible to refuse these veterans a share in the honours of the day. There was a rush from every quarter to witness this scene—many of these had been wounded—some with one eye—and the health of all, more or less impaired in the services of their country. No! Soldiers of the revolution, your country will never forget that to you, under the guidance of Providence, and led on by Washington and La Fayette, they owe the blessings of liberty and independence. Several old men were introduced to the General in the course of the day, whom he seemed, from their respectable deportment, to recognize as fellow-soldiers. One instance was noticed in particular, where the General observed, “ I think, Sir, you belonged to the revolutionary corps.”—“ Yes, Sir,” was the answer. From the review of the troops, the General was conducted to his barouche, and again passed down Main-street to the Hotel, and from thence was escorted on foot, to the mansion of Daniel Wadsworth, Esq. Here a committee of gentlemen presented him with the sash worn by him at the battle of Brandywine, which was used to bind up the wound

he received, and afterwards presented by him to General Swift, of Cornwall. He thanked the gentlemen who presented it, for their attention. After spreading and observing it critically, with a cheerful smile, he returned it to the committee. The General expected to have gone through Wethersfield, (where preparations had been made to receive him in a handsome manner, and under an elegant arch,) on his way to Middletown. But his engagements to be in New York, and his extreme fatigue, would not allow of his complying with this arrangement. The steam-boat had now been waiting for three hours beyond its stated time. It became necessary to hurry his departure. Having taken leave of the gentlemen and ladies present, he was attended by some of the Committee of Arrangements to the steam-boat, which left here about 4 o'clock P. M. amidst the salutes of cannon, and the shouts of thousands of gratified and grateful spectators.

The General and his suite arrived at Middletown, Upper Houses, about 6 o'clock.—When the Boat first appeared, a salute of 13 guns was fired.—At the landing place, he was received by a deputation, composed of thirteen distinguished citizens of Middletown, with the first Marshal ; and escorted by a squadron of cavalry, commanded by Colonel R. Wilcox, proceeded to the bridge which crosses the northern line of the city.—He was here received by the corps of Artillery, Riflemen and Light Infantry, under the command of Colonel Walter Boothe, of the 10th Regiment of Infantry, who joined in escorting him to the large and elegant building occupied by Mr. Charles Francis, where preparations had been made for giving him an elegant dinner. The windows and tops of houses were thronged with females, who were constantly waving their handkerchiefs, as expressive of their feelings at seeing him. On his arrival at the house, he was addressed by the Mayor, to which he made an appropriate reply. After which the Mayor presented him to the several members of the Common Council, gentlemen of the Clergy, and the veterans of the Revolution. He was then persuaded to take a seat in the Barouche, and was escorted through the principal streets in the city ; the houses were brilliantly illuminated, and added much to the magnificence of the scene. On his arrival at the Boat, he was cheered by the multitude who had followed him. At 7 o'clock he again embarked on

the beautiful Connecticut, and though the evening was lowering, all the villages on the river were illuminated, bands of music were playing, and cannon firing. Mr. Ellsworth, one of the liberal proprietors of the Boat, had also provided a band which answered the salutes from the shore. Before reaching Saybrook, the weather cleared, the moon burst forth in its calm and serene splendour, to witness the enthusiasm of the ladies of that and the neighboring towns, who, though it was late at night, were drawn up dressed in white, on a platform, and music, cannon and brilliant illuminations were prepared to honor the Guest of the Nation. He then tranquilly and safely descended the Sound.

---

## CHAPTER II.

PROCEEDINGS IN NEW-YORK ON THE GENERAL'S RETURN FROM HIS EASTERN VISIT—HIS JOURNEY UP THE HUDSON RIVER.

General La Fayette returned from his Eastern tour, and landed in New-York, from on board of the Steam-Boat Oliver Ellsworth, September 5, about 1 o'clock, P. M. A national salute was fired from the Franklin 74, at the Navy Yard, as he passed. The citizens along the shores and wharves of East River, for two miles, kept up a continued acclamation for the whole distance. The Oliver Ellsworth was decorated with flags, and had on board a fine band of music. He was received at the Fulton-street wharf by the Committee of the Corporation, and conducted to his lodgings at the City Hotel. The streets were filled with people, whose anxiety to see him was unabated.

The anniversary of the birth day of La Fayette, the 6th September, when he attained his 67th year, having been selected by the Cincinnati veterans, to give him a dinner, he was escorted at the appointed hour to Washington Hall, by the La Fayette Guards. The room was splendidly and tastefully decorated: over the head of the General was sprung a triumphal arch of laurels and evergreens, in the centre of which appeared a large American eagle, with a scroll in its beak bearing the words "September 6th, 1757," (the



day and year in which he was born.) On its right, a scroll bearing, "Brandywine, 11th September 1777"; on its left, "Yorktown, 19th October, 1781." In the rear of the General's chair was planted the grand standard of the Society, entwined with the national color of thirteen stripes. On the right was a shield, bearing a rising sun; on the left, a shield with the State Arms. In the centre of the room, there was a splendid star, studded with others of less magnitude. From this star two broad pendants from the Franklin 74, were crossed and carried to the four corners of the room. At the lower end of the room was a most exquisite transparency, executed by Childs, representing the Goddess of Liberty, with an eagle holding a wreath of laurels. In her left hand was a scroll with the word "WELCOME." On its right was a column, on which was placed forty muskets, forty pistols, and forty swords; on its left a similar one; beneath it a shield with thirteen American stripes, and thirteen stars supported by two six-pounders, as likewise a coat of mail of steel, such as were worn by Napoleon's cuirassiers; and on the right and left ten field drums. Around the room were tastefully displayed 60 banners, bearing the names of distinguished officers of the revolution, who had fallen in battle, together with the regimental standards of the corps of artillery, and a number of trophies of our navy, which were handsomely tendered by Captain Rogers, and Lieutenant Goldsborough.

Colonel Varick, the President of the Society, presided at the table, assisted by General Clarkson, Colonel Fish, General S. Van Rensselaer, Colonel Troup, and several other distinguished officers.

On Tuesday, at 11 o'clock, General La Fayette, accompanied by the Mayor, the Committee, and several other members of the Corporation, visited Columbia College. He was introduced into the college by Colonel Fish, Chairman of the board of Trustees, and received in the library by the President and faculty. President Harris then delivered a very appropriate address; to which the General made a very pertinent reply.

On Wednesday, at 1 o'clock, the General embarked on board the Chancellor Livingston, to visit the fortifications of the harbour, and was received as he entered, by the West Point Band, sent down for the occasion, playing a fine mili-

tary piece composed by their leader Willis. Among the guests, were the members of the Cincinnati, the Officers of the Navy, the Corporation and the General Officers of the Militia. Owing to the rain, the party did not land at Governor's Island, but a salute was fired from the Castle, as the Chancellor passed. On wearing the fortress at the Narrows, that bears the name of our Guest, the sun burst forth for awhile, and as the boat approached, another pealing salute from the heavy cannon there mounted, awoke the echoes of the neighboring heights, and told that HE was come. The General was escorted on shore by Colonels Maccree and Bankhead, and received at the portal by Major Gates, commanding the fortress, who conducted him to the square, where the garrison, consisting of only a company of United States artillerists, saluted him. The whole party were then conducted around the fort, and no little admiration was expressed, at its massive and almost impregnable walls, its firm and deep set arches, and apparent power, both for offensive and defensive war. A sumptuous table was spread, loaded with cold dishes, fruits, and every variety of delicacy, and tastefully ornamented. Over head and around it, was a continued drapery of flags, the standards of the United States and of France being intertwined, and forming an arch over the seat assigned to La Fayette. Between the colors shone forth the brightly burnished muskets of the soldiers, with their other accoutrements; and on the table itself were smaller silken flags, bearing the inscriptions of the memorable names and deeds of the revolution. One in particular, in front of La Fayette, bore on it, "Brandywine," "Monmouth," and "York Town."

The associations of this entertainment were most delightful. It seemed as if the men of two ages had met to do honor to one whose name shall live through all time. At the head of the table, where Colonel Maccree presided, sat La Fayette, and his old associates of the Cincinnati. At the foot, Colonel Bankhead, with George W. La Fayette, and the officers of the army, most of them young men. The interval was occupied by the guests generally. The soldiers of other days, and the soldiers of this, together with those who owe to the one the possession, and to the other the preservation of their independence, all united in homage to the friend of Washington, the companion of Hamilton, the pure and virtuous La Fayette.

On Thursday the Fire Department mustered to the utmost of their strength, and paraded in the park, where the General, (after returning from the Oratorio given by the Choral Society in St. Paul's Church,) viewed their engines, and the other apparatus belonging to the dauntless guardians of the city.

All the Fire Engines in the city, amounting to 44, with hook and ladder companies, and two engines from Brooklyn, were arranged in a line around the park, and all the Firemen stood a little in advance, holding their drag ropes. After passing round the line, the General returned to the hall, and made his appearance on the piazza, where he remained in company with Thomas Franklin, Chief Engineer, and many ladies and gentlemen, to witness the exhibition.

In the centre of the Park, the ladders of the company were erected in the form of a Pyramid, on the top of which was placed a miniature house, filled with combustibles. The Engines having all approximated the centre, to within a suitable distance, and having been charged with water, at a signal the house was fired, and forty-six powerful water spouts were all directed at the object in an instant. The spectacle for the moment was beautiful beyond description. Such was the skill of the engineers that every spout seemed to strike the common centre, and a mighty fountain in the form of a colossal column, or cone, was thus, as if by enchantment, in the twinkling of an eye, beheld rushing up and descending like a shower of liquid silver. When the sun shone out the fountain sparkled all over like a palace of ice, or a magnificent dome of chrysal; and the wind now and then blew upon the spray and carried off a cloud of vapour: the arch of a rainbow appeared above, with all its brilliant colours. The engines appeared to great advantage; they were all in the finest order.

On Friday, in pursuance of an invitation from the Trustees of the Free Schools of New-York, the General visited some of the Schools, and afterwards reviewed the whole collected for that purpose in the Park.

A large class of the scholars in the female school recited the following lines:

Welcome HERO, to the West,  
To the land thy sword hath blest!  
To the country of the *Free*,  
Welcome, *Friend of Liberty*!

Grateful millions guard thy fame,  
Age and youth revere thy name,  
Beauty twines the wreath for thee,  
Glorious *Son of Liberty* !

Years shall speak a nation's love,  
Wheresoe'er thy footsteps move,  
By the choral pæan met—  
Welcome, welcome, *La Fayette* !

At 1 o'clock, the General, by particular invitation, visited the African Free School, which embraces 7 or 800 scholars ; about 450 were present on the occasion. Here it was announced to him that under the Presidency of the Honorable John Jay in 1788, he was elected an Honorary member of this Society, which the Marquis well recollected.

The General then retired to his lodgings for a few moments, until the children of all the schools could be assembled in the Park ; he then returned and reviewed the whole, to the number of about 5000, arranged by their teachers in regular order, and surrounded by at least 5000 spectators. The scene was truly interesting, and afforded a peculiar gratification to the General, who well knew that the schools of America were the nurseries of freedom, and the basis of American liberty.

The General again returned to his quarters, where he had scarcely arrived, before the 9th Regiment of New York Artillery, under Colonel Alexander M. Muir, appeared before the Hotel, in fine order, and full panoply, to escort him to the seat of his old comrade, Colonel Nicholas Fish, who, forty years ago, mounted the breach with him at Yorktown, and with whom he had engaged to dine. On descending to the steps, agreeably to previous arrangements, Colonel Muir dismounted and advanced, and in behalf of himself and the officers of his regiment, presented the General with an elegant sword, of great beauty, and of finished workmanship. In performing this very pleasing office, Colonel Muir delivered the following address :

“ General—The officers of the 9th Regiment New York State Artillery, anxious to manifest, in common with their fellow-citizens, their esteem for you, as the champion of their country—the associate and friend of Washington, have



deputed me to present to you this sword ; the belt and mounting of which, being exclusively of the manufacture of this city.

“ It is unnecessary to repeat the many signal services which you have rendered to this country ; it does not comport with the character of soldiers to multiply words or expressions—it is sufficient for them to know that you were always to be found in the front rank of those who shed their blood, and expended their treasure, in the glorious cause of liberty, during that eventful time which “ tried men’s souls.” These services are not forgotten by a grateful posterity—they are engraven on the hearts of a free people, by whom you will ever be remembered as the illustrious benefactor of these United States.

“ May your declining days be as happy as your youthful and maturer ones have been useful and glorious, and your name ever be associated with liberty, freedom and benevolence.

“ Permit me, General, to add my personal wishes for your health and happiness, and to assure you that I shall consider the circumstance of having been chosen as the organ of the officers whom I have the honour to command, to present this sword, as one of the most agreeable and interesting of my life.”

The General kindly accepted the sword, and in doing so, made the following reply :

“ With the highest pleasure and gratitude, I receive this most valuable present, from a distinguished corps of citizen-soldiers, every one of whom knows that swords have been given to man to defend liberty where it exists, to conquer it when it has been invaded by crowned and privileged usurpers.

“ Accept, dear Colonel, and let all the officers and soldiers of your corps accept, my most affectionate thanks.”

The following is a copy of the inscription on the Sword :

“ Presented to Major-General La Fayette, by Colonel Alexander M. Muir, in behalf of the Officers of the Ninth Regiment New York State Artillery, 10th September 1824, as a small token of the esteem in which he is held by them for his private worth, and distinguished services during the war which gave independence to the United States.”

The belt is of exquisite workmanship, richly embroidered with gold. On it are inscribed, in silver embroidery, the figures '76, and the letters L. F., thus—"L. '76. F." The plate of the belt is large and sufficiently elegant to correspond.—The ground-work of the plate is occupied with appropriate military devices, and around these are the four following inscriptions :

"The Marquis De La Fayette, Born in France, 6th September, 1757."

"Joined the American Army of the Revolution as a volunteer, and was wounded at the Battle of Brandywine, 11th September, 1777."

"Commanded the army in Virginia during the campaign of 1781, and was at the attack at Yorktown, 19th October, 1781."

"Revisits the United States of America on an invitation from Congress, and landed at New-York, August 16th, 1824."

After reviewing the Regiment, and receiving the marching salute, the General ascended his carriage, and was escorted to the seat of his old friend and associate, as before mentioned, where he dined in company with a select party.

General La Fayette, on Tuesday evening, very affectionately took leave of Captain Allyn, at his room, City Hotel, and at the same time presented him with a superb writing desk, (made by N. Smith Prentiss, of this city,) replete with every thing necessary for a gentleman's toilet, bearing this inscription, "General La Fayette to his excellent friend Captain Allyn, August 15th, 1824."—He also sent kind remembrances to such of the officers and crew of the *Cadmus* as remained on board, presenting to the chief mate, Mr. Daniel Chadwick, a beautiful case of mathematical instruments mounted in silver. The *Cadmus* sailed on Wednesday, for Havre.

After two postponements on account of bad weather, the arrangements and decorations for the Ball, in honor of La Fayette at Castle Garden, were finally completed, and it took place on Tuesday evening. The weather during the day and the evening was very fine, and afforded the guests unexpected security and pleasure.

The company commenced entering the Garden about half past six, and closed about ten o'clock, consisting of about six thousand ladies and gentlemen. The arrangements with-

out, were such as to secure perfect safety and order in entering the castle, and to prevent detention.

Immediately in front of the gate which forms the first entrance to the Garden, was erected a pyramid of the height of seventy-five feet, brilliantly illuminated, and surmounted by a double triangle, likewise illuminated, presenting the appearance of a star encircling the letter F. The Bridge leading to the Castle, which stands off from the Battery, into the bay 250 feet, was this evening an immense covered way, carpeted the entire distance, hung with numerous lamps, and decorated with ever-greens. Through this magnificent entrance, the company found their way into the interior of the Garden.

The Castle, which is a circle, and covers a surface of about 600 feet, was enclosed with an awning at an altitude of seventy-five feet, the dome of which was supported in the centre by a column dressed with pale blue and white, and inscribed with the names of men immortalized with that of La Fayette, in the cause of freedom. This column was encircled with an immense cut glass chandelier, composed of thirteen separate ones, representing the thirteen original states; while it formed at its summit, the centre, whence hung the flags, signals and standards of various nations, looped and festooned with much good taste, making a covering for the company, and a splendid military and naval dress for the coarser canopy above.

This object, which was the first that met the eye, and formed at the base but a slight obstruction, had a very imposing appearance, and produced a fine effect. The whole seemed to operate like a charm upon the visitor, as he entered, who, with elevated and sparkling eyes, and with looks of enraptured admiration, came forward from the massy and low-browed entrance, with increased grace in his step, and airy lightness in his feelings. Every one seemed to feel at home, and to appropriate the scene and its pleasures to his individual enjoyment and use.

The roof was supported by thirteen transparent columns, capped with a circle of light, and based with the armoreal insignia of the several states, under a shield of the Union, to denote their dependence on the same, and richly flanked with a falling drapery. Between the columns were to be seen the names of the original states, in gilded letters, encircled by

laurel wreaths, and suspended between American ensigns, and a profusion of "striped bunting."

The General made his appearance about 10 o'clock. Immediately the dance and the song was at an end. The military band struck up a military air, and La Fayette was conducted through a column of ladies and gentlemen, to a splendid pavilion, immediately opposite to the great entrance. Not a word was spoken of gratulation—so profound and respectful, and intellectual, was the interest which his presence excited; nothing but a subdued and universal clap broke the general silence, and that but for a moment.

The interior of the pavilion, which was composed of white cambric, festooned, and otherwise varied with sky blue, and surmounted with an American Eagle, over the letter F, was richly furnished. Among other interesting objects, we noticed a bust of Hamilton, placed under a Corinthian pillar, and illuminated with a beautiful lamp.

But the most interesting of all the exhibitions were those presented in front of the pavilion, and seen from it, immediately over the entrance to the Garden. A triumphal arch of about ninety feet space, adorned with laurel, oak, and festoons of flags, &c. was seen, based upon pillars of cannon fifteen feet high. A bust of Washington, supported by a golden eagle, was placed over the arch, as the presiding deity. Within the arch was a painting, nearly 25 feet square, of a fine colossal figure, representing the Genius of our country, rising in her native majesty and strength, supported by the American Eagle, and exhibiting a scroll inscribed to Fayette, with the words—"Honoured be the faithful patriot."

Soon after the General entered, the painting just alluded to, was slowly raised, which exhibited to the audience a beautiful transparency, representing *La Grange*, the mansion of La Fayette. The effect was as complete as the view was unexpected and imposing. Another subdued clap of admiration followed this tasteful, and appropriate, and highly interesting display.

In pursuance of the arrangements made for that purpose, General La Fayette, his son and suite, together with a select party of ladies and gentlemen, repaired on board of the steam-boat *James Kent*, directly on retiring from the Grand Fete of Tuesday evening, and proceeded up the Hudson



river, to visit Albany, and the intermediate towns upon the river. The party embarked a few minutes after 2 o'clock Wednesday morning ; among the guests were the members of the Cincinnati, with their President, Colonel Varick ; His Honour the Recorder, and several of the Corporation ; Governor Johnson, of Louisiana ; Mrs. Lewis, of Virginia ; Colonel Alexander Hamilton, and his mother, (widow of the late General Hamilton ; ) General Morton, Colonel Platt, and a number of others.

The boat made very good progress until she arrived off Tarry-Town, where a very dense fog came on ; but such was the anxiety of General La Fayette to reach West Point at the appointed time, (10 o'clock,) that Commodore Wiswall determined to push slowly on. It was impossible for the pilot to see five rods ahead. The result was, that at about 7 o'clock the boat ran aground upon what is called the Oyster Bank. Here she was obliged to remain for several hours—to the great disappointment of those on board, and also of the thousands who had collected at West Point, to witness his reception, and the tens of thousands at the villages above, which he was expected to pass before dark. As soon as it cleared away, so that the shores were discernable, it was found that every height and cliff were covered with people, anxious to do their utmost in honouring the guest of the nation. At Stony Point, in particular, there was a large collection of people, a flag was hoisted, and a salute fired from a field piece stationed there for that purpose. One man, more eager than the rest, clambered down the rocks with the agility of a mountain goat, armed with a large musket, which a loud explosion gave us to understand was heavily charged. The boat was near in shore, and as the smoke cleared away, he waved his hand and exclaimed, “ There, General, I give you the best I can ! ”

The population at West Point, including the officers, professors, cadets, the artisans and their families, &c. &c. ordinarily amount to about one thousand persons. But from day-light yesterday morning, until ten o'clock, the ladies and gentlemen from the country adjacent, continued to flock in sloops and other craft, in great numbers. The suspense from the hours of 9 till 12 was very anxious ; but at about fifteen minutes after 12, the welcome signal of his approach was given ; and there was instantly more bustle and confu-

sion than there has been before witnessed on the Point, since the army of the revolution ; the clangour of arms, the thrilling notes of the bugle, and the spirit-stirring drum, imparted life and animation to this wild and magnificent region.—The lofty bank of the Hudson was lined with spectators ; and the Cadets were in line, as if they had been summoned from their barracks by the wand of a magician.

The James Kent, gorgeously decorated with flags, came proudly on, cutting away the foaming current, as though she dared Neptune and all his host to strife ; and came majestically along side of the dock at half past 12. The General was here received by Colonel Thayer, the commander of the post, accompanied by Major Generals Brown and Scott, with their respective suites, together with the officers and professors upon the station, under a salute of twenty-one guns from a detachment of artillery, posted upon the bluff, directly north of the old barracks. A landeau was in readiness to receive the General as he stepped ashore, in which he ascended the hill to the plain, followed by a long procession, consisting of the Cincinnati, the officers of the station, gentlemen from New-York, and from the river towns above, delegates from the towns of Newburgh, Poughkeepsie, Clermont, Hudson and Albany, &c. &c. He was received on the plain by the corps of Cadets, whom he reviewed ; and afterwards received the marching salute in front of the marquee erected for him, and witnessed several evolutions, which evinced the perfection of discipline. From the parade ground the General repaired for a few moments to the quarters of Generals Brown and Scott, at Mr. Cozzen's, where the ladies assembled in a spacious room adjoining the library, and partook of refreshments prepared for the occasion. At half past two, the General was conducted by Colonel Thayer to the splendid library of the institution, where the corps of Cadets were individually presented to him by Major Worth ; the gentlemen upon the Point who had not previously been introduced, were then presented, after which the ladies were severally introduced.

From the library, the General repaired to the Mess-room of the Cadets, elegantly fitted up for the occasion, and sat down to a dinner, which, whether we regard the quantity, quality, the variety, or the style in which it was served up, we may at once pronounce a sumptuous one.—Including the

Officers, Cadets, the Cincinnati Corporation from New-York, and guests, more than four hundred persons sat down at the table. Colonel Thayer presided, assisted by Major Worth. General La Fayette and General Scott were seated on the right of the President, and General Brown and Colonel Varick on his left. At a cross table at the head, were seated the members of the Cincinnati, and at another similar table, at the other end of the hall, were the members of the Corporation of New York, with Mr. George Washington La Fayette, on the right of the Vice President. The room was tastefully and elegantly decorated. Festoons of ever-green were suspended from pillar to pillar, in every direction through the spacious hall. Back of the President's chair hung the star-spangled banner. Over the chair was a large spread, and elegantly wrought eagle, with the words "September, 1757," issuing from the streamer in his beak, and "York-Town" grasped in his claws. A crown of laurel, interwoven with roses, was suspended over the General's head. Over the window on his right, was the name of Washington, wrought in leaves of ever-green, and on the left that of La Fayette. At the other end of the hall hung a full-length portrait of "the Father of his Country;" and upon the right wall, in the centre, that of Jefferson, and on the left, President Adams.

At 6 o'clock, the company rose from the table, and the General and his friends re-embarked on board of the James Kent, and proceeded to Newburgh.

Through the whole distance of the Highlands, the hardy mountaineers who inhabit many of the glens manifested their respect by showing themselves ever and anon, and discharging their muskets from the crags and cliffs which in some places seem to frown over the heads of the passing traveller, as the steam-boat ploughs her way close at the base of the mountains. In passing Cold Spring, a salute was fired from a piece of artillery stationed near the shore for that purpose. A salute was also fired from New-Windsor, (near the old Encampment of the Revolutionary Army.) Unfortunately, however, the delay occasioned by the morning accident, had detained the party so long that the shades of night began now to close in, and on the arrival of the steam-boat at Newburgh the twilight had so far advanced as to render objects indistinct at a very short distance. A corps of infantry, in uni-

form, were drawn up in handsome array upon the wharf, to receive the General, by whom he was escorted to the Orange Hotel, where he was received by the corporation of the village, by the President of which he was addressed.

The General made a brief and pertinent reply to this address ; after which he entered an open carriage and was escorted through the principal streets of the village, which were thronged with people, who were delighted with a glimpse of the General's face, caught even by the aid of a flickering lamp ; over the streets, at short distances, arches had been erected which were tastefully festooned with evergreens and flowers, and on several of them were suspended appropriate inscriptions. On one of these arches was the following inscription :—" Thrice welcome La Fayette Columbia's bright Occidental Star." Another arch was formed by the planting of two well grown forest trees, and bending their tops together. The inscription suspended from this lofty arch was too high for the rays of our feeble lamp. The inscription upon another arch was, " La Fayette and Liberty—Welcome Illustrious Chief." But the arch which was far the most beautiful, was erected by the ladies ; indeed it extended from the houses on each side of the street, and formed one grand and two smaller arches ; these were so richly and beautifully ornamented with festoons and flowers, that they would have answered well for decorations to the portals of the temple of Flora herself ; the inscription here was " Welcome our hero, La Fayette." Having returned to the Orange Hotel, an address was presented to the General by Johannis Miller, Esq. President of the Orange county Agricultural Society, in behalf of said Society.

The General was then ushered into the grand saloon of the Orange Hotel, attended by the Committee of Arrangements, consisting of Messrs. Rose, Ruggles, Smith, Fisk, and others, together with the Trustees of the village. The ladies and gentlemen of the village, and several hundreds from the adjoining towns, had then the honor of a presentation, and were received with the accustomed affability and kindness of our illustrious guest, until, completely exhausted with the fatigues of the day, and of the preceeding night, he was compelled to seek a few hours repose. The hall of audience was ornamented with much taste, and it was in this room that the supper-table was bountifully spread, at 11 o'clock, when the General was sufficiently refreshed to take a seat at the table.



On the right of the chair were the words—"Brandywine, 11th September, 1777," encircled by a wreath of evergreens, and on the left, the words "York Town, 19th October, 1781," formed in the same manner. At the other end of the hall was a portrait of Washington, and the whole apartment was splendidly decorated with festoons and flowers of every variety of the season, and brilliantly illuminated by the light of several chandeliers, reflected from a large number of elegant mirrors.

The arrangements at this place were extensive and unusually imposing, but the time of the General's arrival was so late, that much derangement was the consequence. His arrival having been expected the day before, the people had been assembling for nearly two days; and it was computed that, independently of the troops on duty, there were at least 10,000 persons in the village. The public houses were all illuminated; and a splendid ball was given at Crawford's Hotel.

At 12 o'clock, the steam boat Chancellor Livingston which had also been detained on her passage up by the fog, made her appearance from Albany, when the most of the guests from New York, both ladies and gentlemen, returned to the city. Among the former were the two Miss. Wrights, who have lately arrived from France, and whose "View of the American Society and Manners," has acquired some considerable notoriety. The General and his suite came on board of the Kent at about the same hour, and retired to rest, when the boat made sail, and before day-light anchored off Poughkeepsie.

Our National Guest has no where received a more flattering reception, than at the beautiful, ancient, and patriotic village of Poughkeepsie; nor has more promptitude, vigour, and taste, been displayed in the arrangements at any other place. At sun-rise all hands were "piped" on deck, and a more imposing spectacle has rarely been presented. The high bluffs below the landing place, were covered with troops in uniform, and thousands of citizens were crowding the wharves, showing themselves in large groups from the neighboring heights, and windows of the houses standing within view of the river. All ages and sexes seemed to press anxiously forward to show their gratitude to their welcome visitor. At half past 6 o'clock, the boat got under way, and took a turn

upon the river, while a salute was fired by a corps of artillery stationed upon one of the heights. When the General appeared upon deck, the welkin rang with the cheers from the crowds upon the shore, which were returned from the boat. The boat was then drawn up to the wharf, where a company of horse, many of the officers of General Brush's division on horseback, all mounted on elegant horses, and in complete uniform, together with several uniform companies, were drawn up in great order under the direction of Major Gen. Brush, assisted by Colonel Cunningham. General La Fayette was then conducted by Thomas T. Oakley, General James Tallmadge, Judge Emott, and Philo Ruggles, Esq. to a barouche, with four beautiful white horses, in which the General took his seat, attended by Colonel Huger, of South Carolina, General Van Courtland, General Fish, and General Lewis. A barouche, also drawn by four white horses, was then drawn up, which was occupied by the son of General La Fayette, and gentlemen attending them. The procession then formed and proceeded up Main-street, to Academy-street, down Cannon to Market-street, and drew up in front of Mr. Forbus' hotel, where the General was received by the Trustees. After being conducted to the pleasant and extensive piazza in front of Mr. Forbus' house, and after being introduced to the clergy and gentlemen attending, he was cordially addressed by Colonel Henry A. Livingston.

To this address, the General returned a neat and feeling reply.

A procession was then formed, under the direction of the committee, to the Poughkeepsie hotel, at about 8 o'clock, where the General sat down to a sumptuous breakfast, handsomely served up by Mr. Myer. At the head of the table hung the well-known and venerated portrait of Washington, and at the opposite end, the Grand Banner of St. Tammany. On each side of the hall, at suitable distances, were suspended banners, with the arms, name, and motto, of each state in the union. Over the centre of the table, hung a canopy formed of festoons of flowers and ever-greens, of various kinds, belted by a ribbon, on which was inscribed the names of the thirteen original States. Over the folding doors, were the well known words of "Welcome La Fayette" made with great accuracy, wholly of pink-coloured blossoms of china-astor, and on one of the walls, were inscribed the names of Washing-

ton and La Fayette, wrought in laurel leaves, and encircled in garlands of flowers. Directly in front of the General's seat, stood a representation of the temple of Fame ; and the whole suite of apartments were decorated in a style to correspond with the above.

Immediately after breakfast, and with a praise-worthy promptness, the escort was formed, and the General was attended to the boat with every possible mark of respect ; the troops again repaired to the heights ; and on hauling into the stream, another salute was fired from the artillery, and afterwards several vollies of musketry were fired, with a precision which the General was pleased to say resembled very much the firing of regular troops. The shores were again lined with people, who cheered in all directions.

Passing rapidly up the river, preparations were made for landing with Governor Lewis, at the dock, near his elegant country seat. The boat arrived at about 12 o'clock, and on coming along side, carriages were found in readiness to convey the party to the mansion which stood at some distance from the road, which wound through a beautiful copse to the house. On alighting, the General and suite were introduced to the family, and were shortly after introduced into an apartment, where an elegant collation was provided : peaches, grapes, and melons, were mingled with more substantial fare, and every variety of wine sparkled on the table. After remaining an hour and a half, the General took leave of this hospitable family, and embarked, in order to continue his voyage to Albany.

Soon afterwards, in passing the seat of James Thompson, Esq. a boat came off with a large basket of peaches, of enormous size, and excellent flavor, and with several elegant bouquets of flowers.

In passing the landing at Kingston, (four miles from the village,) a large collection were found to have assembled ; a salute was fired from the shore, and hearty cheers given and returned. At this place, Colonel Henry Livingston, who commanded a Regiment under La Fayette in Rhode Island, and at Valley Forge, came on board. The General had just been inquiring of Colonel Fish, what had become of his old friend Henry Livingston, and received him most affectionately.

The steam-boat arrived at Clermont at about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, and came to anchor off the elegant mansion of Robert L. Livingston Esq. formerly the seat of the late Chancellor Livingston. Before the boat arrived at the dock, it was discovered that the groves were literally alive with people, of all ages and sexes, equally anxious with the hospitable proprietor, to manifest their respect for their expected guest, and greet his landing. But while the rocks and glens, and even trees to their top-most branches, presented this animated spectacle, the General, his suite, and friends, were still more surprised by the appearance upon the lawn of this romantic and secluded place, of a regiment of well-disciplined troops, in uniform, drawn up to receive him.—There were several vessels at anchor in the stream, one of which (a large sloop) was decorated with flags, and a streamer floated from her mast with the motto of “Welcome La Fayette,” in large letters. On landing, a salute was fired from this vessel, which was unexpectedly returned from a field piece planted in a thick copse of trees upon the shore. The General then ascended the shore, and was conducted by Generals Lewis and Fish, to the mansion of Mr. Livingston, where he was received by that gentleman with the utmost courtesy and cordiality.—After the friends of Mr. Livingston, assembled on the occasion, had been presented, the General reviewed the troops upon the lawn, by whom he was honored with a *feu de joie*. At this moment, a long procession of the ancient and honorable fraternity of Freemasons, consisting of a Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, and the members of “Widow’s Son Lodge,” of Redhook, emerged from a grove, and on being presented to the General, an appropriate address was delivered by Palmer Cook Esq. W. M. of the aforementioned lodge.

After a brief and pertinent reply, the General accepted of an invitation to visit the seat of Edward P. Livingston, Esq. which is situated but a short distance to the north, upon the same elevated and beautiful plain. His reception was equally cordial and flattering as before. An excellent cold collation, together with refreshments of every suitable kind, were served up. And while the company were partaking of these, the steam-boat Richmond, Captain William Wiswall, came gaily down, and anchored along side of the James Kent, having on board Major-General Jacob Rutsen Van Rensse-



laer, and suite, Brigadier-General Fleming, and suite, the Mayor of Hudson, (Rufus Reed, Esq.) Dr. Tallman, late Mayor, and Colonel Strong, as delegates from the city of Hudson, together with the Hudson Band, and two elegant uniform companies, under the command of Colonel Edwards. This formidable addition to the company already on the ground, repaired immediately to the seat of Mr. E. P. Livingston, from whence, after refreshments were served out to them by Mr. L. and Commodore Wiswall in person, General La Fayette was escorted back to the seat of his liberal entertainer. As night came on, the troops and crowd from the country dispersed, and the Hudson troops were taken on board of the steam-boat James Kent, where refreshments were ordered, and the forward deck and cabin assigned to them for the night. In the evening the whole of Mr. L's. splendid suite of apartments were brilliantly lighted up, and an elegant ball was given in honor of the General's company. The assemblage was very numerous, and a brilliant circle of ladies, arrayed in all the charm of health, beauty, and rich and elegant dresses, were contributing to the festivity and joy of the occasion, by "tripping the light fantastic toe," or by conversation sparkled with wit, or adorned by the graces of polished manners and education. Among the guests this evening, in addition to those already named, were the Honorable Edward Livingston, of New Orleans, the Honorable Walter Patterson, Captain Ridgeley, of the Navy, the Honorable Peter R. Livingston, A. Vanderpool, Esq. of Kinderhook, Mrs. Montgomery, (widow of the gallant General who fell at Quebec,) and many others whose names are not recollected. During the evening a sumptuous supper was served up in a style of magnificence rarely, if ever equalled in this country. The room selected for this part of the *fete*, was an extensive Greenhouse, or Orangery, and the effect was indiscribably fine. The tables had been made and fitted for this occasion, and were spread beneath a large grove of Orange and Lemon trees, with bending branches of fruit, and many other species of exotic shrubs and plants. Flora also, had profusely scattered her blossoms; and the whole scene seemed to partake of enchantment. The beholder stood gazing, as if bound by the wizzard spell of the Magician. The night was dark and rainy; but this contributed to the general effect of the *fete*, inasmuch as the darkness height-

ened the effect of the thousand lamps by which the surrounding groves were illuminated. There was also a fine exhibition of fireworks, which had been prepared and brought from New-York for the occasion. It having been found inconvenient to provide suppers for so many on board of the boat, the whole detachment of troops were invited by Mr. L. to supper in the Green house, which invitation was accepted. At 10 o'clock, General La Fayette retired from this scene of gaiety and beauty, and at two the hall was closed, and the company separated, not only highly gratified with the entertainment, but with the manner in which it was got up and imparted to his guests, by Mr. L. whose style of living closely approximates that of the real English gentleman, and whose wealth is equalled by his kindness and liberality.

At 9 o'clock on Friday, the General again embarked, and proceeded on his way, and before 10 o'clock, was in sight of Catskill. And here was another animating spectacle. The long wharf which projects half a mile into the river, was occupied by two battalions of troops in uniform.—The highlands which nearly exclude the whole village from a view of the river, were covered with people, and on the arrival of the James Kent at the dock, a salute of 13 guns was fired from the artillery on one of the heights. The arrangements of General La Fayette rendered it absolutely necessary that he should be at Albany on that day to dinner, and hence it was utterly impossible for him to make any stay at Catskill, although he was earnestly pressed to dine by a very respectable delegation. The General, to gratify the feelings of thousands who were assembled at the landing to hail his arrival and bid him welcome, consented to land and pass through the principal streets, in an elegant carriage, accompanied by the Committee of Arrangements, and escorted by the military, and a large assemblage of citizens in procession. In front of Crowell's Hotel the procession halted, and the General was received by the acclamations of a large concourse of people, eager to see, and embrace the Nation's Guest. Amongst the company was a body of the heroes of the revolution, whose furrowed features, silver locks, and tottering steps, bespoke age and hard service. But at the sight of their old General, they rushed forward to meet the quick-extended grasp of their old Commander. Among the number, was an old servant who was with La Fayette when he

was wounded at the battle of Brandywine. This was a touching scene, few eyes were dry, either among the actors or spectators ; but the General's time was so short, that he was constrained to leave the further honors that awaited him in this place, bid adieu to the citizens, and embark for Hudson.

The boat arrived at Hudson a few minutes before 2 o'clock ; but the same reason that prevented a longer stay at Catskill, also rendered it impossible, consistent with his arrangements, to make any considerable stay here. On landing, the crowd was so great that it was almost impossible to proceed, notwithstanding the active exertions of Colonel Darling, the Marshal of the day, assisted by the military. The General was conducted to an elegant barouche, drawn by four beautiful black horses, attended by four grooms in a special livery. After the General, followed a number of other carriages, with his retinue, and the different delegates from the river towns. The procession passed up Ferry to Warren-street, where an arch was erected, which for its size, and elegance of construction, exceeded any that had been previously seen on the tour. The whole street, which is more than a mile in length, was choked with the crowd. And the windows, as at Catskill, were filled with ladies, whose snow-white hands and handkerchiefs, were gracefully waved in the air, while the crowd in the streets were cheering, and the General, with his usual condescension, was bowing, or endeavoring to bow, to every individual in the multitude. About half-way up the street, stood another arch, elegantly adorned ; and at the head of the town was a third, superior to all, on the top of which stood a colossal figure of the Genius of Liberty, well proportioned and painted, holding in her hand the American standard, which being of unusual size, floated in the air with an imposing effect. To each of the arches of which we have spoken, were suspended appropriate inscriptions. On arriving at the square, at the head of Warren-street, the procession wheeled and returned to the Court-house, when the troops and citizens opened to the right and left, and all that could, passed through, and up to the Court-room. All the seats without the bar were filled with the " Daughters of Columbia," forming a large and interesting group of well-dressed and beautiful females. The Court-room was superbly decorated—displaying more labor, taste

and skill, than any decorations of the kind that were seen on the route. At the entrance of the bar, on either side, stood a beautiful Corinthian pillar, with caps and cornices of the composite order of architecture, elegantly wrought and ornamented with leaves and gold. On the top of each of these pillars was placed a globe, and the whole were united at the top by a chain of flowers of every hue, festooned with laurel and roses. The General was conducted to this rich and beautiful portal, where His Honor the Mayor delivered an interesting address.

General La Fayette briefly replied to the address, after which the members of the Common Council were severally presented to him. A most interesting and affecting spectacle was then presented; sixty-eight veterans of the revolution, who had collected from the different parts of the county, formed a part of the procession, and were next presented; and it so happened that several of them were officers, and many of them soldiers who had served with La Fayette. Notwithstanding that they were admonished that the greatest haste was necessary, yet every one had something to say; and when they grasped his friendly hand, each seemed reluctant to release it. One of them came up with a sword in his hand, which, as he passed, he remarked was "given to him by the Marquis," at such a place, "in Rhode Island." Another, with a tear glistening in his eye, as he shook the hand of the General, observed—"You, Sir, gave me the first guinea I ever had in my life—I shall never forget that."

The officers of the militia were next presented, and after them, the ladies. But time would not allow of delay; and many thousands who were eagerly pressing forward, were disappointed in not being introduced to the man whom they had assembled to honour. In passing down the street, however, on arriving opposite Allen's hotel, where arrangements had been made for the dinner, the solicitations were so warm and earnest, that the General was constrained to alight and take a glass of wine in the long room. And here, again, was presented a specimen of Hudson taste, which deserves every commendation. The hall was decorated in a style of elegance, that would compare only with the Court-House. The General stopped but for a moment, when he re-entered his carriage, and returned to the boat—followed by the shouts and blessings of thousands. On leaving the



dock, three cheers were given by the multitude, and returned from the boat—after which a salute was fired from the hill near the Observatory. In passing up the river, the docks at the village of Cocksackie, New Baltimore and Coeymans, were crowded with people who cheered the General repeatedly, and with as much enthusiasm as though they had had a nearer view. At Castleton, a large collection of people had assembled, and a salute was fired from a six pounder.

In consequence of the unavoidable delays on the way, a freshet in the river, the contrary winds and tide, the *James Kent* did not arrive at her moorings at the Overslaugh, until five o'clock (on Friday)—three hours later than was originally contemplated. The consequence was, that the arrangements of the committee for the city of Albany were deranged; the committee themselves, consisting of Aldermen Townsend and Humphrey, Colonel Bacon, and others, (in addition to the New York delegation, which had accompanied the General from N. York,) who had been waiting to receive their guest, were much fatigued; and the troops, who had been on duty since 7 o'clock in the morning, without refreshment, were nearly exhausted. On landing, the General was conducted to a superb landau, drawn by four white horses, and carriages were in readiness for the gentlemen accompanying him. The procession was quickly formed, and moved rapidly on to Greenbush, escorted by a detachment of horse, commanded by Major General Solomon Van Rensselaer, Marshal of the day, assisted by Colonel Cooper. On arriving at the centre of the village, the General was conducted to a large marquee, erected beneath an arch, similar to those heretofore described, and bearing appropriate inscriptions, where he was received by the members of the Corporation, who welcomed him with an appropriate address; after which, refreshments were served, and the procession moved on. Night was now rapidly setting in; and the delay at the Ferry, for the want of a sufficient number of boats, rendered it quite dark when the General landed in Albany. It was however, easy to discern, that the preparations for the event had been extensive, and that a prodigious assemblage of people were yet impatiently awaiting his approach. He was welcomed, in behalf of the citizens, by Stephen Lush, Esq. one of the oldest and most respectable of the inhabitants of Albany, who rode in the carriage with him. A large detach-

ment of troops were on duty, and a salute was fired by a corps of artillery, stationed near the Ferry-stairs, which was answered by the old Clinton field-piece, which has long stood upon the hill back of Albany, to send its thunder forth, echoing among the distant hills, on all patriotic occasions. On entering the city, the procession passed under an arch, inscribed "The Hero is Welcome." At the junction of Church and South Market-streets, stood another arch, large and beautiful, inscribed, "We remember thy deeds—We revere thy worth—We love thy virtues." At the foot of Beaver-street, near the Museum, stood a third stupendous arch, displaying by its festoons and the disposition and variety of flowers interwoven with evergreens, much beauty in itself, and taste in the ladies, whose delicate fingers had formed and ornamented it.—On entering the foot of State-street, on the site of the Old Dutch Church, stood a temple, richly ornamented, around the pillars of which the ivy was gracefully entwined. On the top of the temple, stood a large living eagle, who proudly flapped his wings as the chieftain passed. Many of the houses were illuminated, among which were the capitol, and the whole block of Gregory's buildings, including the houses of Chancellor Sanford, Mr. Gregory, Isaac Hamilton, Esq. and the extensive establishment of Mr. Cruttenden. On the front of the latter was a transparency, executed by Inman, of this city, representing the reception of General La Fayette by the Genius of Liberty, who proffers him a scroll ; and in the back-ground was seen the ship Cadmus, in which he made his passage from France. The elevated situation of these lofty buildings, contributed to give the illumination a splendid and elegant appearance ; and the effect was greatly heightened by the bright light cast upon the military, the cavalcade, and the immense concourse of people, who otherwise would only have been felt instead of seen. On alighting at the capitol, the General was conducted to the Senate Chamber, where he was received by the Honourable Ambrose Spencer, Mayor of the city, and the members of the Corporation. He was addressed by the Mayor in the following words :

" Sir—Your visit to this country is received with universal and heartfelt joy. Your claims upon the gratitude and the friendship of this Nation, arise from your heroic devo-

tion to its freedom, and your uniform assertion to the rights of man. The progress of time has attested the purity of your character, and the lustre of your heroism; and the whole course of your life has evinced those exalted virtues, which were first displayed in favour of the independence and liberty of America.

“ In the hour of difficulty and peril, when America, without allies, without credit, with an enfeebled government, and with scanty means of resistance, confiding in the justice of her cause and the protection of Heaven, was combating for her liberties, against a nation, powerful in resources and all the materials for war, when our prospects of success were by many considered more than doubtful, if not desperate, you devoted all your energies and all your means to our defence; and after witnessing our triumphant success, your life has been consecrated to the vindication of the liberties of the old world.

“ When Franklin, the wisest man of the age, pronounced you the most distinguished person he ever knew, when Washington, the illustrious hero of the new world, honoured you with friendship the most sincere, and with confidence the most unlimited, they evinced their just discernment of character, and foresaw the further display of faculties and virtues which would identify your name with liberty, and demonstrate your well founded claims to the gratitude, the love, and the admiration of mankind.

“ The few surviving statesmen and soldiers of the Revolution have gathered around you as a friend and a brother—the generation that has risen up since your departure, cherish the same feelings, and those that will appear in the successive future ages, will hail you as the benefactor of America, and the hero of liberty. In every heart you have a friend, and your eulogium is pronounced by every tongue. In behalf of the inhabitants of this ancient city, I welcome you most cordially, and tender to you their civic honours. I salute you as an illustrious benefactor of our country; and I supplicate the blessings of Heaven on a life sanctified in the sublime cause of heroic virtue and disinterested benevolence.”

To this address, which we beg leave to pronounce forcible and elegant, the General returned the following reply :

“Sir—The enjoyments of my visit to the beautiful and happy shores of the North River, cannot but be highly enhanced by the affectionate reception, the civic testimonies of esteem, which are conferred upon me in this city, and by the manner in which you are pleased to express sentiments so gratifying to my heart. Not half a century has elapsed since this place, ancient, but small, was my head quarters, on the frontiers of an extensive wilderness, since as commander in the northern department, I had to receive the oath of renunciation to a royal distant government, of allegiance to the more legitimate sovereignty of the people of the United States. Now, Sir, Albany has become a considerable city; is the central seat of the authorities of the state of New York. Those wildernesses rank among the most populous, the best cultivated parts of the union. This rising generation, has, in two glorious wars, and still more so in her admirable institutions, asserted an indisputable superiority over the proud pretenders to a controul upon her.

“To these happy recollections, Sir, you have the goodness to add remembrances of my early admission among the sons and soldiers of America, of friendships the most honourable and dear to me. I will not attempt to express the feelings that crowd on my mind, and shall only beg you, Sir, and the gentlemen of the Corporation, to accept the tribute of my respectful and devoted gratitude, for the city of Albany and her worthy magistrates.”

The members of the Common Council and those friends who had been specially invited, having been introduced, the General was then conducted to the Governor's apartment, where he was received by his Excellency Governor Yates, who addressed him as follows :

“General—A million and a half of freemen congratulate you on your arrival in this state ; and as their chief magistrate, and in their behalf, I bid you welcome.

“On your appearance, the recollection of former days recur to us afresh, but it is impossible to give our ideas utterance.

“Those among us whose immediate ancestors or connections were actively engaged in that arduous and mighty effort for a nation's freedom—in which you so essentially contributed, experience emotions the most exquisite, on this happy



and highly interesting occasion ; and if this be so with regard to them, who can describe the sensations of the few surviving revolutionary soldiers and patriots, your companions in arms.

“ It is impossible for language to depict the feelings of a grateful nation, emancipated from thralldom by your aid—happy in the full enjoyment of their rights and privileges, and flourishing in arts, on beholding their distinguished benefactor, (who is so justly ranked among the most prominent of their deliverers) again revisiting their shores, after an absence of two score years.

“ It is, General, one of the most pleasant circumstances of my life, that I am favoured with the honour of personally addressing you ; and may the blessing of the Almighty always attend you, and may your course through life be as happy as it has been glorious.”

This affectionate address was answered by General La Fayette, as follows :

“ Sir—The kind welcome you are pleased to express in behalf of the free and happy citizens of the State of New-York, is an additional claim to my gratitude towards them, and a particular obligation conferred upon me by their respected chief magistrate.

“ The inexpressible feelings, which the presence of my revolutionary companions, and the affection and esteem of the succeeding generations could not fail to excite, mingle in my heart with the delight I enjoy from the sight of the wonderful improvements, superior to the most sanguine anticipations, which, in the space of forty years, have so clearly evinced the power of enlightened patriotism under republican institutions.

“ I beg your Excellency to accept my affectionate and respectful acknowledgements.”

The suite of the Governor having been presented to the General, together with his Excellency's particular friends, he was conducted from the capitol to the residence of Matthew Gregory, Esq. (who mounted the ramparts with La Fayette and Hamilton at Yorktown,) where many of the most distinguished gentlemen of the city and state, were assembled to pay him their respects. Among them were Governor Clin-

ton, the Chancellor, and Judges of the Supreme Court, the Lieut. Governor, and principal officers of the state; &c. &c. After remaining here for the space of an hour, the General was attended to the lodgings prepared for him at Crutenden's, and where a rich and bountiful supper was spread for the Corporation and its guests, in "mine host's" best style—which is saying enough upon that point. The Mayor presided at this entertainment, assisted by Alderman Van Ingen; and a number of toasts were drank by way of concluding the banquet.

Over head, in front of the chair of the president, was the painted inscription—"La Fayette the Guest of the Nation," and on the reverse—"Yorktown, October 19th, 1781." Among the festoons were the words wrought with flowers—"Flora's Tribute." On the right of the chair hung the portrait of La Fayette, painted in 1783; and on the left that of the late Robert Morris. Farther down the room, stood a marble pedestal, surmounted with the bust of Washington, crowned with a wreath of laurel; and an American Bald Eagle hovered over the door. The wine was excellent, and the entertainment passed off with great eclat. After remaining a short time in the drawing room, the General, accompanied by the distinguished gentlemen before mentioned, (excepting Governor Clinton, who did not attend, in consequence of the recent death of his son,) repaired to the Assembly Chamber of the Capitol, which was echoing to the music and the dance of a splendid ball, given in honour of the "Nation's Guest." The room was handsomely, though not profusely, decorated with wreaths and festoons, and the pillars entwined with ivy. The Speaker's Chair was entirely shrowded or enveloped in shrubbery of ever-greens and flowers, and in front, in the centre of a large and beautiful garland, was the following inscription—"Welcome brave La Fayette; we hail thee as the Nation's Guest and early friend." From the staff projecting forward from the gallery, floated a broad streamer, bearing the hero's name. Over the Speaker's chair, the well known full length portrait of Washington preserved its place, encircled by a wreath of laurel; and the walls were hung round with banners, inscribed with the names of the following Generals of the Revolution, viz. Schuyler, Lincoln, Hamilton, Lingan, Wayne, Warren, Montgomery, Greene, Knox, Wooster, Heath, Gates,

Clinton, M'Dougall, and Gansevoort. General La Fayette stayed but about an hour amidst this scene of pleasure and gaiety, during which time the ladies and gentlemen moved in procession before him, and were severally honoured with an introduction. At 1 o'clock, he retired to obtain that repose which the incessant fatigues of the week must have rendered not only desirable, but highly necessary.

On Saturday morning, the General rose in excellent health and spirits, at an early hour ; and as the arrangements of the day required that no time should be lost, the calls of gentlemen commenced at a most unfashionable time. Among other gentlemen, Mr. Clinton called, pursuant to a request from the New-York Literary and Philosophical Society, of which he is President, to present the General with a diploma of membership. And in performing this duty, he addressed the General in an appropriate manner.

In replying to this forcible and elegant address of our distinguished fellow citizen, General La Fayette remarked in substance, " that the honour conferred on him was rendered the more gratifying to his feelings by the reflection, that the evidence of it was presented to him by the highly respected son and nephew of two of his departed brothers in arms, and warm and personal friends and companions."

At 8 o'clock the military were again under arms, and appeared before the General's lodgings, to escort him through a number of the principal streets, and thence to one of the elegant canal packet-boats, in which the Corporation had invited him to take a trip to Troy, and thence by land to Lansingburg, Waterford, and home by way of the Cahoose Falls, where the boat was in readiness to receive him. The procession moved down State, South, Pearl and Lydius streets, to South Market street, and thence up the second lock, near the seat of the Patroon. The day was uncommonly fine, and the military appeared to excellent advantage.—The crowd was moreover very great, the whole mass of citizens being in motion, and multitudes having flocked in from the surrounding country. It was 12 o'clock before the General, together with the Corporation and their guests, embarked on board of the "Schenectady Packet," which was gaily dressed for the occasion. The embarkation was announced by a salute from cannon stationed on the hill, near the seat of Elias Kane, Esq. The Albany Band occupied a

boat which preceded the packet, and a boat which followed was occupied by the officers of the Albany Military Association and their friends. Next followed two or three large packet boats filled with spectators, and the banks the whole distance were lined with people. Among the guests of the Corporation were Governor Yates, Mr. Clinton, the Chancellor and Judges, General Lewis, Colonel Fish, Colonel Huger, the Hon. Peter R. Livingston, and many others. The boats were briskly propelled onward by six horses each, selected for the occasion. In passing the Half-way-House, a large basket of delicious grapes, in rich clusters, and adorned with flowers, was sent on board as a present to the General, from the Shakers at Neskayuna. At the United States garrison, at Gibbonsville, the General stopped, and was received within the walls of the arsenal by a salute of 21 guns. Having returned to the packet, the party moved on to the lateral canal, leading to the river, through which they descended and entered the Hudson by one of the "sprouts" which form the Delta of the Mohawk. At this place eight row-boats, all dressed with flags, the broadest of which bore the popular name of "Clinton," were in readiness to tow the packet across the river, which service was expeditiously performed.

The General landed at Troy on a platform, erected and carpeted for the occasion, and a salute was fired. He was received by a deputation of the citizens, consisting of Messrs. Tibbitts, Russell, Mallory, Dickinson, Cushman, Paine, and others, by the former of whom he was presented with a handsome address.

The crowd was here very great, but they were orderly; and the military parade was rendered more formidable by the addition of two companies of uniform troops from Albany. A procession was here formed, which was escorted through the principal streets—the General riding, as usual, in an open carriage, attended by Colonel Lane—to the "Troy House," kept by Mr. Titus. On arriving here, he was received by the Common Council of the city, and an address was delivered to him by Mr. Recorder Clowes.

The concourse of people was immensely great; and such was the anxiety to see the illustrious visitor, that he went out upon the piazza, and gratified the multitude as long as his time would allow. The piazza was handsomely adorned



with festoons of ever-greens and roses, and in the centre was perched a large living eagle, with a miniature of La Fayette upon his neck. While standing here, a deputation from the Troy Royal Arch Chapter of Masons, were introduced to him. They came with a request that he would favour the Chapter, then in session in the tabernacle above, with the honour of a visit. The request was immediately assented to ; and he was received, together with his son, with masonic honours.

The officers and members having been severally presented, the General retired to the dining-hall below, where a cold collation was handsomely and bountifully provided. While partaking of a little refreshment, the following note was presented to him, and the invitation promptly and cheerfully accepted :

“ To General La Fayette.—The Ladies of Troy, having assembled at the Female Seminary, have selected from their number a committee to request of General La Fayette that he would grant them an opportunity of beholding in his person their own, and their country’s generous and beloved benefactor.”

The General, prompt in his movements, together with those gentlemen of the party who chose, repaired to the Seminary ; and here a scene of deep and delightful interest transpired. On arriving at the gate of the institution, an arbour of ever-greens, which, like Jonah’s gourd, sprang up in a night, was found to extend the whole distance to the building, which is about 200 feet. At the entrance of this arbour was the following inscription :—“ America commands her Daughters to welcome their Deliverer, La Fayette.” At this place the General was met by the Committee of Arrangements, and Mrs. Colonel Pawling pronounced a pleasing address—which, as usual, received a brief and pertinent reply.

On entering the institution, the General was presented to Mrs. Willard, the principal, and afterwards the pupils were presented by her, for which purpose they were arranged in two lines along the hall leading directly from the arbour.—Two of the pupils, daughters of the Governors of Vermont and Michigan, then advanced and presented the following

lines, entitled "La Fayette's Welcome," and written for the occasion by the principal :

And art thou, then, dear Hero come ?  
And do our eyes behold the man,  
Who nerved his arm and bared his breast  
For us, ere yet our life began ?  
For us and for our native land,  
Thy youthful valour dared the war ;  
And now, in winter of thine age,  
'Thou'st come and left thy lov'd ones far.  
Then deep and dear thy welcome be ;  
Nor think thy daughters far from thee :  
Columbia's daughters, lo ! we bend,  
And claim to call thee Father, Friend !

But was't our country's rights alone  
Impell'd Fayette to Freedom's van ?  
No ! 'twas the love of human kind—  
It was the sacred cause of man—  
It was benevolence sublime,  
Like that which sways the Eternal mind !  
And, benefactor of the world,  
He shed his blood for all mankind !

Then deep and dear thy welcome be ;  
Nor think thy daughters far from thee !  
Daughters of human kind, we bend,  
And claim to call thee Father, Friend !

These lines were afterwards, by particular request, sung with great sweetness and pathos, by Miss Eliza Smith, of Worcester, Massachusetts, in the choruses of which the young ladies generally joined, and the whole was executed with much effect. The General was much affected, and at the close of the singing, with eyes suffused in tears, he said—"I cannot express what I feel on this occasion ; but will you, Madam, present me with three copies of those lines, to be given by me, as from you, to my three daughters."—It is wholly unnecessary to add that the request was complied with. The General then retired, and was conducted by the Committee of Arrangements back, through the harbour, along the sides of which the pupils had formed themselves in close

order, to the number of about 200. It was a most interesting spectacle, thrilling the soul with delightful anticipations. Female education was far too long neglected, even after the sombre clouds of the ignorance and prejudice of the dark ages had been dissipated. "The human mind," says Cicero, "without instruction, is like a field without culture." The visit of the General, to Troy, short as it was, afforded him great satisfaction. He talked much about it, and frequently spoke of his visit to the Seminary, as one of the most interesting and delightful moments of his life.

By this time the day was so far advanced that the visit to Lansingburgh, Waterford and the Falls, was necessarily relinquished, though with great reluctance—particularly on the part of General La Fayette, as he wished both to gratify the wishes of those villages, and to enjoy a farther opportunity of examining that great work, from a short section of which he had that morning derived so much pleasure. It was however necessary to embark and return to Albany, which was accordingly done—the whole party partaking of an excellent dinner on board of the boat.

On landing at the head of the Basin, he was escorted as before, but through different streets, back to his lodgings. In the evening he visited Governor Clinton, and afterwards his Excellency Governor Yates, whence he was escorted to the steam-boat, where he embarked on his return to New-York at about 12 o'clock. General Muir was detached by the Governor, with Majors Henry and Webster, aids of Major General Stephen Van Rensselaer, to accompany General La Fayette to New-York as an escort.

On Sunday morning, the General stopped at Red Hook and visited Mrs. Montgomery, widow of General Montgomery, who fell in storming the city of Quebec, December 1775, where he met a numerous collection of friends, and partook of a sumptuous dinner. About 2 o'clock, the General took an affectionate leave of Mrs. Montgomery and guests, and retired on board of the steam-boat, on his way to New-York. At 7 o'clock the boat came to at Fishkill landing, and the General called on Mrs. Dewitt, grand-daughter of the former President Adams, where he was courteously as well as splendidly received, amidst a numerous collection of friends assembled to greet their country's guest. To add to the enjoyments of this interview, the General had the pleasure of

shaking cordially by the hand another of his brave Light Infantry, adding, "the Light Infantry were a brave corps, and under my immediate command." "Yes," returned the old soldier, "and you gave us our swords and plumes." The General made but a short stay, took leave of his friends, and returned to the boat under a salute of three hearty cheers.

The boat arrived at Courtland-street wharf, New-York, at 3 o'clock in the morning, and at 5 the General returned to his lodgings, after a most delightful excursion.

On Monday afternoon, in consequence of previous arrangements, General La Fayette partook of a dinner at Washington Hall, to which he had been invited by the Grand Lodge of this State. From 5 to 600 of the craft, decorated with their sacred symbols, were present. Language is inadequate to give a correct description of the scene.

After the General's return to New-York, he received the following address, inclosing 150 dollars, which had been raised by a liberal contribution amongst the children of Catskill, after he left that village.

*"The Children of the village of Catskill, to General La Fayette."*

"While the most distinguished civil honours of our country have justly been paid to the friend of Washington, and the champion of liberty, we ardently pray, that our moral and religious privileges may be continued, promoted, and appreciated; and as we are aware that the enlightening, civilizing, and ameliorating influences of the Bible, are the strongest and most efficient means of maintaining the glorious advantages we enjoy: we, the children of the village of Catskill, solicit General La Fayette to permit us to constitute him a life Director of the American Bible Society; presuming that you, Sir, will duly appreciate the motives which have induced us to adopt this expression of our gratitude for services too essential to American freedom ever to be forgotten."

The General was much pleased with the attention, and returned his kind acknowledgements for the honor done him.

Previous to the General's departure on Thursday morning, the Cincinnati Society, the Mayor, and the Honorable Corporation of the city and county, and a large collection of citizens, met by appointment in the audience chamber in the City Hotel, at 9 o'clock. Soon after they were as-



sembled, the Nation's Guest entered the room, and after saluting round the semi-circle all his old companions in arms, and the Honorable Corporation, and the citizens, he was addressed by Gurdon S. Mumford, Esq. as follows :

“ General La Fayette—

‘ Sir—How inscrutable are the ways of Providence, and His works past finding out ! I hold in my hand a relic—nothing less than the Cane of the immortal Franklin—this large gold-headed cane was bequeathed to our beloved Washington ; and by whom can this relic, now exhibited to you, be better transmitted to posterity than through the putative son of Benjamin Franklin, for such I may be permitted to call you, from the very affectionate manner in which he uniformly advocated your disinterestedness and devotedness to the prosperity of our beloved country.

“ The hand that held this cane, when an American agent in London, at the time the Stamp Act was passed, wrote to his intimate friend, Charles Thompson, Esq. of blessed memory, but now no more on earth, that the Sun of Liberty was set, and that we must in America “ light up the candles of industry and economy.”

“ The hand that held this cane was among the foremost in signing our Independence.

“ The hand that held this cane met Lord Howe, sent out to conciliate America. His Lordship expressed “ the extreme pain he would suffer in being obliged to distress those he so much regarded.” “ I feel thankful to your Lordship,” replied Franklin, “ for your regard. The Americans will show their gratitude, by endeavouring to lessen the pain you may feel on their account, in exerting their utmost abilities to take good care of themselves.”

“ The hand that held this cane signed the definitive Treaty of Peace, which consummated our Independence.

“ You will recollect, Sir, that at three score years and ten, Dr. Franklin embarked in a merchant vessel for France, disregarding the risks he run, provided he was in the way of his duty—serving his country—and, providentially for these United States, he arrived safe in France. Suppose for a moment that he should have been captured on his passage to France, with a rebel commission in his pocket, what would have been the inevitable consequences ? Most assuredly the

same line of conduct would have been dealt out to him as was so severely adhered to by the British Government, in the case of another disinterested patriot, Henry Laurens, formerly President of Congress, taken on his passage to Europe, and immersed in the Tower of London during the remainder of the war.

“With these impressions, permit me to deliver this relic into your hands for safe keeping, to serve as a memorial to future generations.

“I wish you much health and happiness.”

To which the General replied—

“Sir—I receive this relic with infinite satisfaction, and shall transmit it as requested. You make a great sacrifice, and evince great disinterestedness.”

Immediately on the conclusion of this ceremony, the General left the Hotel, and was escorted by the troop of horse of the second and third regiments, the battalion of the eleventh, the battalion of the third doing duty with muskets, and the battalion of infantry of the second regiment, to the steam-boat James Kent, at the foot of Courtland-street.—He was also accompanied by the Cincinnati Society, and a number of distinguished citizens. The boat left the wharf amidst the repeated cheers of an immense multitude, assembled on the surrounding wharfs, to bid adieu to their much beloved guest. The General remained on deck (bowing with the utmost complacency,) until he could be no longer distinguished by the spectators from the shore.

---

### CHAPTER III.

THE GENERAL'S TOUR THROUGH THE MIDDLE STATES TO  
THE CITY OF WASHINGTON—RECEPTION BY CONGRESS.

On the arrival of General La Fayette upon the shore of New-Jersey, he was waited upon by General Dayton, Colonel Kinney, and Major Kean, of the suite of Governor Williamson, and conducted to Lyon's Hotel, where he was received by the Governor himself, and introduced to a number of

distinguished citizens of New-Jersey. While here, a full basket of large and delicious peaches were presented to the General, from the extensive fruitery of Mr. Taphagan. The General was accompanied to Jersey by the Mayor, Recorder, Members of the Common Council, the Society of Cincinnati, and several other gentlemen, all of whom were politely invited to visit and join in the festivities at Newark, and dine with the company at Elizabethtown. After remaining a few minutes, the General, with his Excellency Governor Williamson entered a superb carriage, drawn by four beautiful bay horses, and a cavalcade was formed, which proceeded leisurely towards Newark, escorted by a squadron of New-Jersey cavalry, and two companies which had been invited from N. York. Arrived at Bergen, it was found that the inhabitants of that little town had assembled at the Inn, and were so anxious to pay their respects to the General that he was constrained to alight for a moment. Here, unexpectedly, he was formally addressed by a delegation from the town, and presented with a superb cane made from an apple-tree under which Washington and La Fayette dined, when passing through that town, during the revolution, and which was blown down by the violent gale of the 3d of September, in 1821. The cane is richly mounted with gold, and bears the following inscription:—"La Fayette," on the top, and round the head the words—"Shaded the hero and his friend Washington, in 1779—Presented by the Corporation of Bergen, in 1824."

As General La Fayette re-ascended his carriage and left this ancient village, he was heartily cheered. On approaching the Passaic bridge, in the vicinity of Newark, a salute was fired from the hill. Having ascended the hill and entered this charming town, it was found that if the military display, and the number of people on the way, had not been so great as was anticipated, both were now far more imposing than one could have supposed. On the green, near Dr. Griffin's Church, were one or two regiments of troops drawn up in a line, in front of a regular encampment of tents, and the broad streets and commons were literally crowded with people. But as the procession passed through the town, it was found that the troops at first seen, formed but a small proportion of the whole. Three thousand infantry and five hundred horse were under arms, and the windows of every house were as full

of spectators as the streets. The General was conducted around the extensive lawn south of the Episcopal Church, to the seat of Major Boudinot, where he was introduced to the Judges of the United States District, and Superior State Courts, and to the principal officers of State, and the leading gentlemen of the village, and surrounding country. While here, a deputation from Morristown, his ancient head quarters, waited upon the General, and through their Chairman, presented an appropriate address, in pursuance of a resolution passed at a meeting of the citizens of that town.

The General replied that nothing would afford him greater satisfaction than to visit a town with which so many endearing associations were connected in his mind ; but that his arrangements were such, that a visit to Morristown now, were impossible ; on his return from the South, however, he should avail himself of some opportunity to pay the patriotic citizens a visit.

After partaking of refreshments, a procession was formed consisting of the principal officers present, the Corporation of Newark, the Members of New-York Corporation present, Colonel Varick, General Morton, and others Members, of the Cincinnati of New-York, together with delegates and distinguished citizens of New-Jersey, which proceeded to the south end of the green, now environed with troops, and entered between the two columns. At the entrance were ranged in two lines, twenty-four male singers, who sang the following lines :

Hail ! the gallant Chief, whose fame  
Is pure as Heaven's ethereal flame !—  
Who comes our peaceful fields to cheer,  
A Father of ten millions dear !

Oh ! strew the blooms of vale and grove—  
Bright as our tear—warm as our love !  
The present and the past are met  
To bid us welcome La Fayette !

The General, followed by the procession, then passed up through the centre of the green until he came within a few yards of a magnificent bower, where he was received by twenty-four females, ranged in the order as before, who sang the following lines :



We weave the wreath, we pour the wine,  
Where smiles like sparkling sun-beam shine ;  
And hail the thousands fondly met  
To greet the matchless La Fayette !

Unseen, around the flow'r-dress'd way,  
Shades of the dead in glory play !  
While hearts beat high and eyes are wet,  
The winds of Heaven hail La Fayette !

He then passed between the lines, the path, as he approached, being strewed with roses and other flowers, and passed through the portico into the splendid rural temple, which had been erected for his reception, where a feeling address was pronounced by Theodore Frelinghuysen, Esq. Attorney General of the State, in behalf of the town of Newark. The General made a very feeling reply. There were a great number of revolutionary soldiers present. One who was introduced to the General, was more than 100 years old. An old lady also pressed forward, whose husband had served with La Fayette, and would not be restrained from shaking hands with the hero.

The bower prepared for the reception of the General was splendid beyond description. The base of the temple covered an area of about 35 feet diameter, and was formed of thirteen arches, representing the thirteen original states, surmounted by a dome, representing the western hemisphere. The pillars which sustained the dome, were fifteen feet in height, and of due proportion. On either side, extending directly back, were colonnades of twelve arches each, intended as arbours for the ladies. But the front was the most imposing. The portico was lofty, and formed four grand triumphal arches, supporting what might be called a tower. On the top of this stood a large and finely wrought golden Eagle, with a crown of laurel in his beak, and on one side a cornucopiæ, and the olive branch and cap of liberty in his talons. In the centre of this portico was erected a platform, on which were two large chairs, and over that intended for the General, hung a canopy in the form of a cone, wreathed with flowers of bright and various hues. In front of the portico, beneath the capital of the pillar, was the name of La Fayette, in large letters wrought of white blossoms. Over the several arches forming the portico, were the fol-

lowing inscriptions : *On the West* : "Now I am going to serve you." *On the South* : "For him whom a nation delights to honour." *On the North* : "We ne'er shall look upon his like again." *On the East* : "His laurels shall never fade."

The cornices of the portico, within and without, were richly ornamented with flowers, wrought in the body of the work, so as to resemble festoons ; and the arches of the interior of the temple were also adorned with flowers. On each side of the portico, extending to the distance of one hundred and fifty feet, and running forward in a moderate angle, were colonnades of twelve arches each, representing the twenty-four states ; and, with the portico as a common centre, binding the whole, representing the union of the states. These colonnades formed extensive and beautiful bowers, and were filled with ladies, who advanced in columns after the General was seated, and were introduced. The workmanship of the temple and arbours, which we have attempted to describe, was as neat as the design was beautiful and classical. Every thing was interwoven with the greatest skill and compactness ; and by the aid of the verdant box, the artist was enabled to form cornices, capitals, and fret-work, with almost as much exactness as could be preserved in sculpturing marble. It was indeed a fairy palace ; and we can give no better idea of its appearance at a distance, than by referring to the foliage in Mr. Vanderlyn's picture of the Palace and Garden of Versailles. For the design and execution of this work, the inhabitants of Newark are indebted to William Halsey, Esq.

The General, in company with the Governor, and others, then proceeded to review the troops ; after which, he received a marching salute, and returned to the house of Major Boudinot, where a sumptuous collation was spread, which was prepared by Mr. Morton, of the Newark Hotel. The repast was moistened with a choice glass of wine. Before rising from the table, Colonel Ward, Chairman of the Committee of Newark proposed the following toast, which was drank with rapturous applause—" *Our distinguished guest, General La Fayette.*—We thank France for her Son : May America not forget, and Europe feel to good purpose the influence of his bright example."

This toast was responded by General La Fayette as follows :—" *The town of Newark.*—And may her population,

prosperity and industry increase in the same wonderful proportion I have been delighted to witness."

The hour of four having arrived, the General retired, and proceeded to Elizabethtown, accompanied by the Governor and suite, a long cavalcade of officers and private gentlemen, and preceded by an escort.

The General arrived at Elizabethtown on Thursday a little past 5 o'clock, and was received with the utmost enthusiasm. Two large triumphal arches with suitable ornaments and inscriptions, were erected at conspicuous places and proper distances across the principal street, through which the procession passed. On arriving at River's Hotel, the General was received in due form by the Corporation, and an appropriate address delivered by Caleb Halstead, jr. to which a brief but pertinent reply was returned.

At 6 o'clock the party sat down to an excellent dinner given by the Corporation. The room in which it was served was ornamented for the occasion, and no where has more good feeling been manifested than here. The Grand Lodge of New-Jersey had convened at Elizabethtown to pay the honors of the fraternity to their distinguished brother, and he accepted an invitation to visit them in the course of the evening, which invitation was complied with. From thence, at 10 o'clock, he was escorted to the residence of General Dayton, where he lodged. On Friday morning he breakfasted with Governor Ogden, after which he was introduced to the principal citizens of the place, and several surviving soldiers of the revolution.

At 10 o'clock, preparations for his departure having been made, the General entered a superb barouche, prepared by the Corporation for his use, and proceeded for Rahway, escorted as before, and attended by a numerous cavalcade of citizens in carriages and on horseback. On his arrival at Rahway, he was greeted by the assembled population of the village, and an address was presented by a committee, who invited him to partake of a collation, which invitation was accepted.—A splendid arch was thrown across the street, under which he passed. A committee from Woodbridge here met the General, with carriages for himself and suite, and at 12 o'clock the party moved off for that village, accompanied by Governor Williamson and his staff, &c. and arrived at 1 o'clock, where they halted on the green, and the Gen-

eral alighted. Here was a company of revolutionary veterans, formed in line to receive him, with labels "76" on their hats. Their wives, children, and grand-children, in regular progression continued the line, down which the General passed, giving and receiving the most affectionate salutations. At the end of the line, and at right angles with it, stood nine interesting girls, with each a large letter formed by flowers on their breasts, spelling the name La Fayette. The device was a happy one, and attracted the particular attention of the General, who was highly gratified by it. A very impressive address was delivered to him by Mr. Stryker, which received a suitable reply. Another collation was here spread for the company, which having been partaken, the General proceeded for New-Brunswick at 2 o'clock, and arrived at 4. Two beautiful arches of evergreens and flowers were formed here, through which the procession passed, and was conducted to the City Hall, where he was received in due form by the Corporation, and an address delivered by Dr. Taylor, the Recorder. After receiving the congratulations of the citizens who were introduced, he was conducted to Follett's Hotel, where a splendid dinner was provided, in a spacious dining hall, which was beautifully ornamented with wreaths, festoons, inscriptions, &c. &c. While at this place, a committee from the citizens of Monmouth waited upon him with an address, inviting him to pay them a visit. This, however, he was not able to do, consistently with his other engagements. Some conversation, however, took place, respecting a celebration of the anniversary of the battle of Monmouth, on the 28th of June next, when it is hoped the General will make it convenient to attend. The General passed the night at New-Brunswick, and departed at 7 o'clock the next morning, for Princeton, escorted by a squadron of cavalry under the command of Major Vandyke.

At an early hour in the morning, strangers and the inhabitants of the neighboring country flocked into Princeton, to catch a glimpse of the Hero; all was life and animation. A little past 10 it was announced that the General was coming. He passed through the town accompanied by a numerous escort of cavalry, until he arrived opposite the centre gate of the College Campus.—The gate was thrown open, and the company assembled formed, the ladies on the right and the gen-



tllemen on the left, leaving an avenue for him to pass to a splendid temple erected in the centre of the Campus. Having entered the gate and proceeded half way to the temple, under the conduct of Captain Stockton, and J. S. Green, Esq. Marshals of the day, he was received by our committee, and addressed in an appropriate speech by Richard Stockton, Esq. in behalf of the citizens. This ceremony being gone through, he was led to a splendid temple. The front facing the street was tastefully decorated, and in a conspicuous situation over the entrance, in large letters, was placed the following motto :

Literæ virtutem celebrant :

Salve

Dux clarissime,  
nobis amicissime,  
nobis carissime,  
La Fayette.\*

The interior was carpeted, contained two sophas, and was decorated with the paintings of Washington and the battle of Princeton, the battle of Yorktown, and the portraits of Drs. Witherspoone and Smith. The decorations, both of the temple and refectory, were the workmanship of the ladies, and did honor to their taste and skill.

On entering the temple, the General was received by President Carnahan, and introduced to several gentlemen present, when the President proceeded to deliver to him a degree of L. L. D. which had been conferred on him during the presidency of Doctor Witherspoone, and is signed by the Doctor and several members of the Corporation at that time. The degree was accompanied by the following neat, elegant, and highly interesting address by Doctor Carnahan :

“General—Your arrival in the United States has been hailed with a joy as ardent as it is universal ; and permit me to say, we are happy to mingle our congratulations with those of our fellow-citizens in bidding the gallant soldier, the friend of Liberty and of Man, welcome to these shores—welcome to Nassau Hall. In common with others, we enjoy the rich

---

\* Translation—“ Letters celebrate heroism : Welcome most renowned General, most friendly to us, and most dear to our hearts. La Fayette.”

blessings of freedom and independence, which your generous aid, at a time of gloom and trial, contributed, under God, in an eminent degree to establish.

“ Residing also on a spot renowned in the story of our glorious Revolution for one of the most brilliant exploits of our beloved and revered Washington, surrounded with objects that daily remind us of the arduous struggles of that eventful period, we cannot forget the generosity of that noble minded youth who came, like an angel from Heaven, to aid the oppressed and to vindicate the rights of man. We stand on consecrated ground. These classic groves, these venerable walls have witnessed other scenes than the peaceful contests of the Muses, and retired labours of virtuous youths, ambitious to ascend the hill of science. A mercenary and foreign foe possessed these walls—a ruthless soldiery polluted these academic shades. But the wrongs of Nassau Hall were amply avenged. The sword of Washington, your companion and friend, and the blood of the gallant Mercer redeemed this seat of science.

“ Fully restored to its original destiny by the peace that succeeded the siege and surrender of Yorktown, (in which you, Sir, bore a distinguished part,) this College has annually sent forth Alumni, who have held no secondary place in maintaining the freedom and independence of the nation, so ably achieved.

Here young men from different States have acquired not only the elements of science, but what is of more importance in a government like ours, the love of liberty and the veneration of those brave men “ who fought and bled in freedom’s cause.” Here on each succeeding anniversary of our National Independence, our youth have vied with each other in recounting the sufferings, the labours and the dangers that attended our Revolution—in celebrating the wisdom and magnanimity of our statesmen—the valour and heroism of our warriors. And permit me to assure you that on these occasions no name demanded and received a purer and more deserved tribute of praise, than that of La Fayette. Hence the love of liberty and of country that have ever distinguished the sons of Nassau Hall. And if the memory of virtues so sublime, and services so useful, has cherished in our youths a devotion to the principles of 1776, how deep and how salutary must be the impression made by the cheering counte-

nance and living voice of one who exhibited these virtues and performed these services ? Happy Youth ! who have the felicity to see the man whose property and whose blood were freely given to purchase their inheritance, returning after a lapse of nearly half a century to behold the glorious results of his youthful enterprise, and to receive the thanks of a nation. Yes, generous Youth ! Long will you remember this day, and the important lesson that it teaches.—You have before you a model of magnanimity and successful enterprise, equal to any of which you read in Roman or Grecian story.”

To which the General made the following reply :

“ Gentlemen—While the name of this city recalls important military remembrance, it is also connected with that of the illustrious college, which, in diffusing knowledge and liberal sentiments, has greatly contributed to turn those successes to the advantage of public liberty. Your library has been destroyed ; but your principles were printed in the hearts of American patriots. I feel much obliged, Sir, to your kind recollection of the diploma, which the signature of my respected friend Doctor Witherspoone, renders still more precious to me ; and I beg you, gentlemen, and you, interesting grand sons of my contemporary friends, to accept my affectionate acknowledgements.”

The General was surrounded by his Excellency the Governor of New-Jersey, the Professors of the College and Seminary, the Reverend Doctor Green, &c. The General's son and secretary were also in the group.

The company, (ladies, citizens, and students of college and seminary, and invited strangers,) having been introduced in turn to the General, repaired to the refectory, where a splendid entertainment was provided. After the repast, the General was conducted to the College Library, and thence again to the temple, to view the picture of Washington, which decorated it. He said he thought it an excellent likeness of Washington when he first knew him. The General appeared highly pleased with his reception. From the temple he was conducted to an elegant barouche, and left Princeton about half past 12 o'clock for Trenton.

A lady of Princeton, a grand-daughter of Doctor Franklin, presented La Fayette with an elegant breast-pin, inclosing a lock of the Doctor's hair.

The Infantry and other military, assembled at Trenton, consisting of Light Infantry and Cavalry, from the counties of Hunterdon, Somerset, Burlington, and Gloucester, under the command of General Vliet, were paraded near the boundary line of the Corporation, to receive the General upon his arrival, and were there reviewed by him. After which a procession was formed, and he was conducted to the head of Warren street. This was announced by the firing of cannon and the ringing of bells.

The procession then moved down Warren-street, across the lower bridge, and down Bloomsbury street, until it came to Market street, up Market street to Mill Hill, over Mill Hill, and the Upper Bridge, into Greene street, up Greene street to Perry street, down Perry street to Warren street, down Warren street to Second street, and up Second street until it came to the State House Yard; the military then opened to the right and left, and General La Fayette and suite, preceded by the Committee of Arrangements, the Governor, and suite passed through.

The Committee then opened to the right and left, and the General and Governor, and their suites, passed under the arch erected at the State House Gate, and was received by a choir of young ladies who greeted the General with an ode, composed for the occasion.

The General was then escorted into the Assembly Room by the Governor, followed by the Committee of Arrangements, the General's suite, the Governor's suite, and other military officers. The General was received by the Mayor and Common Council, convened for the occasion, when a cordial address was delivered by the Mayor. To which the General returned a feeling and appropriate answer.

The General was then conducted by the Mayor and Common Council, attended by the Committee of Arrangements, and escorted by the military, to the Trenton House, where lodgings had been provided for him—and where a sumptuous dinner was served up—at which were the Governor and suite, Mayor and Common Council, and a large number of officers and citizens.

In the evening the General attended a handsome entertainment, ordered by the Society of Cincinnati, at the City-Tavern, where he spent the evening with his brother officers of the Revolutionary Army.



The day was uncommonly fine. An immense number of spectators thronged the town from all parts of the adjacent country.

A spacious arch was thrown across the head of Warren street, and one near the intersection of Second street, handsomely decorated with laurel, and ever-greens and flowers, appended in festoons. Over the front gate of the State-House Yard, where the General entered, the old arch was placed, which in 1789 was erected in honour of General Washington, by the citizens of Trenton, as he passed on to New York to take upon himself the office of President of the United States, Congress being then convened in that place.

In the evening, the arches in Warren-street were handsomely illuminated.

On Sunday morning he went to the Presbyterian Church, and in the afternoon visited Joseph Bonaparte, with whom he spent two hours. It was an interesting meeting—both were deeply affected, and warmly embraced each other. Returning to Trenton, the General dined with Colonel Cadwallader, with Governor Williamson and suite, &c. The Philadelphia Committee, and Secretary of State, &c. of Pennsylvania, and the aids of Governor Shultze of Pennsylvania, were introduced to him in the course of the evening.

On Monday, September 28th, the General crossed the Delaware at Morrisville, thirty miles from Philadelphia, where he was met by Governor Shultze and suite, under an escort of 250 cavalry. A vast concourse of people were assembled to hail the Guest of the Nation, and bid him welcome. The Governor received him upon his landing with the following address :

“ General La Fayette—The citizens of Pennsylvania behold, with the most intense feeling and exalted regard, the illustrious friend and companion of Washington.

“ With sentiments of the highest veneration and gratitude, we receive the early and great benefactor of the United States ; the enlightened statesman, philanthropist and patriot of both hemispheres.

“ The sincere and universal joy which your arrival has diffused over the nation, is no where more deeply or enthu-

siastically felt, than in Pennsylvania; whose fields and streams are rendered memorable by your achievements; whose citizens were the followers of your standard, and the witnesses of your sacrifices and toils, in defence of American liberty. The eventful scenes of your useful life are engraven on our hearts. A nation has rejoiced at your successes, and sympathized with your sorrows.

“With ardent pleasure we have ever observed your strenuous exertions as the friend of man; and whilst your great services, rendered in the cause of humanity, have commanded our admiration, the purity of your motives has insured the love and affection of Americans.

“With the best feelings of the heart we now approach you, with the assurance that, if any thing could add to our happiness on this interesting occasion, it would be the hope of enjoying the distinguished honour of your permanent residence among us, and that a long and splendid life of usefulness may be closed in this State, whose soil has been moistened with your blood, generously shed in the cause of virtue, liberty and independence.”

To which General La Fayette made the following reply :

“Sir—On the happy moment, long and eagerly wished for, when I once more tread the soil of Pennsylvania, I find in her affectionate welcome, so kindly expressed by her first magistrate, a dear recollection of past favours, and a new source of delightful gratifications. The very names of this State and her Capitol, recall to the mind those philanthropic and liberal sentiments, which have marked every step of their progress.

“Pennsylvania has been the theatre of most important events; a partaker in the arduous toils and meritorious sacrifices, which insured the success of our glorious and fruitful revolution. I particularly thank you, Sir, for your gratifying mention of my personal obligation to the Pennsylvania line, nor will I ever forget, that on Pennsylvania ground, not far from this spot, I enjoyed, for the first time, the delight to find myself under American tents, and in the family of our beloved Commander in Chief. Now, Sir, Pennsylvania is in full possession, and reaps all the prosperities, and happy consequences of that great national union, of those special institutions, which, by offering in a self-governed people the

most perfect example of social order that ever existed, have reduced to absurdity and ridicule the anti-popular arguments of pretended statesmen in other countries. In whatever manner I may be disposed of, by the duties and feelings in which you have been pleased to sympathize, I shall ever rank this day among the most fortunate in my life ; and while I beg your excellency personally to accept my cordial acknowledgements, I have the honour to offer to him, as Governor of the State, a tribute of profound gratitude, and respected devotion, to the citizens of Pennsylvania."

Having ascended his barouche and six, the General proceeded on his way ; and did not reach Frankford until seven o'clock in the evening—such being the throngs which lined the roads, and the number of the welcomes offered, and which he could not refuse. He passed the night at Frankford.

At 9 o'clock on Tuesday morning, he left Frankford with a numerous escort of Dignitaries and citizens. The population of the city poured forth at an early hour to meet him. Carriages, horsemen, and pedestrians, filled every avenue from Frankford to Philadelphia, a distance of nearly five miles ; and the windows and stages were thronged with females, all eager to welcome him. Loud and reiterated as were the acclamations, the voices could not give full utterance to the overflowing hearts.

In a field of forty or fifty acres, at the entrance of the city, a Division of Militia, composed of Calvary, Artillery, and Infantry, were drawn up in hollow square to receive the Patriot Hero, whose approach was announced by a salute of one hundred rounds of artillery. This military spectacle is described as grand in the extreme. The General, uncovered, was seen standing in his barouche by the whole field. The car of Saladin, it is said, could not exceed, in accompaniments, that of La Fayette. The troops exceeded 5,400. After the review, which the General made on foot, he received the saluting honours in his barouche.

The line of march into the city was then taken up. It extended nearly three miles, and passed through numerous streets. More than six hours were consumed in proceeding from Frankford to the State House, a distance of about four

miles. A full description of this procession, and the decorated arches cannot be given—the following is an outline :

A cavalcade of 100 citizens preceded ; followed by 100 Field and Staff officers.—Then came a square of cavalry ; a band of Music, mounted, and a corps of 160 cavalry.—Next, a Brigade of Infantry (2000 strong,) with flank companies.

#### Committee of Arrangements.

General La Fayette and Judge Peters in the splendid barouche.

Then followed four other barouches, drawn by four horses, with Governors Shultze and Williamson, and suites, the General's family, and distinguished individuals.

Then three cars of large dimensions, containing 120 revolutionary heroes and worthies, each characteristically decorated. The cars bearing on the front, " Washington," on the rear, " La Fayette, and on the sides, " Defenders of our Country," " The survivors of 1776."

Then advanced 400 young men. Then the PROCESSION OF TRADES, led by a car, containing a body of Printers, at work at case and press—the latter striking off and distributing copies of an Ode on the occasion, followed by the Typographical Society, with a banner, with the inscription, " LA FAYETTE—the Friend of Universal Liberty, and the Rights of the Press."

Then followed 200 Cordwainers, (with banners, badges, emblems, &c. The other trades were also decorated ;)—300 Weavers ;—150 Rope-makers ;—150 Lads, uniformly dressed ;—100 Ship-builders ;—700 mechanics of different professions, not enumerated ;—150 Coopers, with a car, containing a Cooper's shop, the workmen fitting the staves and driving hoops :—Then came 150 Butchers, well mounted and neatly dressed in their frocks ;—then 260 Carmen, mounted, with aprons trimmed with blue ; and a body of 150 Riflemen, in frocks, dressed with plaids, leopard skins, &c. A company of Artillery, with two pieces ; a Brigade of Infantry, (1800 strong,) and the New Jersey Cavalry. A body of 300 farmers closed the procession.

Besides the above, there were the Red Men of the State, the La Fayette Association, the True Republican Society, the Washington and La Fayette Society ; and the German American Society.



The whole appearance of this truly *Grand Procession* was, august and imposing. As it passed, La Fayette! La Fayette! sprang from the voices of a multitude that rolled on, and on, and on, like wave after wave of the ocean, in numbers we shall not presume to name, [but which were estimated at 200,000,]—La Fayette beat in every heart—La Fayette hung on every tongue—La Fayette glowed in every cheek—La Fayette glistened in every swimming eye—La Fayette swelled on every gale. The whole city and country appeared to have arrayed themselves in all their glory, and beauty, and strength, at once to witness and adorn the majesty of the spectacle; and the fashionable part of the community seemed determined to exhibit the perfection of taste in the beauty of the decoration of their persons, and the richness of their attire. In Chesnut street, wreaths were cast into the barouche, as it passed, and many of them were from the fair hands of the Quakeresses.

After the procession had passed through the principal streets, the front halted at the old State House, which contains the Hall in which the *Declaration of Independence* was signed in 1776.

Here the General alighted, passed under a most magnificent triumphal arch, and was conducted to the Hall, which is forty feet square, and was decorated in a most splendid manner. Among the decorations was a Statue of Washington, and Portraits of William Penn, Franklin, Robert Morris, Francis Hopkinson, Greene, Wayne, Montgomery, Hamilton, Gates, Rochambeau, Charles Carrol, M'Kean, Jefferson, Hancock, Adams, Madison, Monroe, and Charles Thompson. The portrait of Washington, by Peale, occupied the first place, and was most splendidly decorated. Here were assembled the City authorities, the Society of Cincinnati, the Judges, Officers of the Army and Navy, and the Committee of Arrangements, all seated on superb sofas. The Governor of the State having been presented, General La Fayette, Judge Peters, and George Washington La Fayette were introduced, the company all standing. The Mayor of the city then welcomed the Guest, in the following address:

“General—The citizens of Philadelphia welcome to their homes, the Patriot who has long been dear to their hearts.

“Grateful at all times for the enjoyment of a free government, they are, on this occasion, peculiarly anxious, but

unable to express a deep felt sentiment of pure affection towards those venerated men whose martial and civil virtues, under providence, have conferred upon themselves and their descendants, this mighty blessing.

“Forty-eight years ago, in this city, and in this hallowed Hall, which may emphatically be called the *Birth Place of Independence*, a convention of men, such as the world has rarely seen, pre-eminent for talents and patriotism, solemnly declared their determination to assume for themselves the right of self government, and that they and their posterity should thenceforth assert their just rank among the nations of the earth. A small, but cherished band of those who breast-ed the storm and sustained the principles thus promulgated to the world, still remains.—In the front rank of these worthies, history will find, and we now delight to honour, General La Fayette, whose whole life has been devoted to the cause of freedom, and to the support of the unalienable rights of man.

“General—Many of your co-patriots have passed away, but the remembrance of their virtues, and their services shall never pass from the minds of this people ; their’s is an imperishable fame, the property of ages yet to come. But we turn from the fond recollection of the illustrious dead, to hail with heart-felt joy the illustrious living, and again bid welcome, most kindly and affectionately welcome, to the Guest of the Nation, the Patriot La Fayette.”

To which the General replied as follows :

“Sir—My entrance through this fair and great city, amidst the most solemn and affecting recollections, and under all the circumstances of a welcome, which no expression could adequately acknowledge, has excited emotions in my heart, in which are mingled the feelings of nearly fifty years.

“Here, Sir, within these sacred walls, by a council of wise and devoted patriots, and in a style worthy of the deed itself, was boldly declared the independence of these vast United States, which, while it anticipated the independence, and I hope, the *republican* independence of the whole American Hemisphere, has begun for the civilized world, the era of a new and of the only true social order, founded on the unalienable rights of man, the practicability and advantage

of which, are every day admirably demonstrated by the happiness and prosperity of your populous city.

“ Here, Sir, was planned the formation of our virtuous, brave, revolutionary army, and the providential inspiration received, that gave the command of it to our beloved matchless Washington. But these and many other remembrances, are mingled with a deep regret for the numerous cotemporaries, for the great and good men, whose loss we have remained to mourn.—It is to their services, Sir, to your regard for their memory, to your knowledge of the friendships I have enjoyed, that I refer the greater part of honours, here and elsewhere received, much superior to my individual merit.

“ It is also under the auspices of their venerated names, as well as under the impulse of my own sentiments, that I beg you, Mr. Mayor, you gentlemen of both Councils, and all the citizens of Philadelphia to accept the tribute of my affectionate respect and profound gratitude.”

The arches were very numerous, and extremely beautiful, tasty, and ingenious—uniting high moral feeling, with ardent patriotism. Some idea may be formed of them, by the following description of the one in Chesnut-street :

It was constructed of frame work, covered with canvass, and painted in perfect imitation of stone, after the plan of the triumphal Arch of *Septimus Severus*, at Rome. Its front 45 feet, depth 12, embracing a basement story of the Doric order, from which the Arch sprung to the height of 24 feet from the pavement.

The spandals on each front were decorated with figures of *Fame*, painted in *basso relievo*, having their arms extended and holding a civic crown over the key stone. The wings of the Ionic order, were decorated with statues of *Liberty*, *Victory*, *Independence* and *Plenty*, with suitable mottos. The whole surmounted by an entablature 30 feet, and supporting a flight of steps ; in the centre were the Arms of the city, executed by Mr. SULLY ; on each side of the Arms were placed statues of *Wisdom* and *Justice*, sculptured by Mr. RUSH, with appropriate emblems. This splendid work of Art was designed by Mr. STRICKLAND, and executed by Messrs. WARREN, DARLEY and JEFFERSON, scene painters. The superficial surface of painted canvass exceeded 3000 square feet.

The Governor of Louisiana and many strangers and citizens were introduced. Among others, the General recognized an old friend in Colonel FERRET, and embraced him. The Colonel burst into a flood of tears, and was so completely overwhelmed with emotion, as to be compelled to retire. He commanded a regiment in the revolutionary war, was wounded and knocked off his horse.

At five o'clock, the General left the Hall, accompanied by the City Authorities, resumed his barouche, and was escorted by six companies, under Colonel WILLIAMS, to the Mansion-House. In the evening he paid visits to Mrs. MORRIS, and several other distinguished Ladies of his former acquaintance.

In the evening the City was illuminated. Numerous transparencies were exhibited, which displayed exquisite taste and elegance. A slight shower of rain threw a damp over the buoyant spirits for a short time, but it was soon over. Windows were arrayed with beautiful marble and alabaster, and decorated with the fairest contents of the green houses. The United States Bank was a perfect anomaly in illumination. The lights were so arranged as not to be seen, and the doors being thrown open so as to discover the interior, the whole building presented the appearance of a palace of transparent marble.

On Wednesday the General held a levee at the Hall of the State House, and thousands shook his hand. At this levee he received no less than fourteen Addresses, from the aged Soldiers ; the Clergy, presented by Bishop White ; the Philosophical and Bible Societies ; the University ; the Chamber of Commerce ; the Bar ; the Young Men ; the French Citizens ; the Washington Grays ; the La Fayette Association ; the Revolutionary Officers, and the Young Ladies of several Schools. His answer to each was peculiarly pertinent. He afterwards dined with the corporation. The following was his toast on the occasion :

“ The City of Philadelphia, where American Independence was first proclaimed, and where the Holy Alliance of public order with popular institutions is every day happily demonstrated.”

In the evening he visited General CADWALLADER, and received all the officers of the late parade.



On Thursday he dined with his family ; and in the evening called on Doctor Griffith ; was at Mr. Huerta's Concert ; and afterwards waited on Mrs. Powell.

On Friday he dined with Governor Shultze ; and before dinner called on Judge Peters, and Mrs. (Major) Jackson. After dinner, he called on the widow and daughter of Colonel Tousard, then visited Mrs. Nicklin, the daughter of the late General M'Pherson.

In the evening he visited the Philosophical Society, and spent the remainder at the house of Mrs. N. Biddle.

On Saturday he visited the Navy Yard, attended by the Governor and citizens of the first distinction, escorted by the United States Marines, a regiment of Militia, several independent companies, and a long civic procession. His arrival at the Yard was announced by a salute, from the John Adams, commanded by Captain Dallas. He first alighted at Major Gamble's quarters, where he received an address from the Corporation of Southwalk. As he passed the green a number of children chaunted suitable pieces of music in honor of the Hero. He was then received by Commodore Barron and his officers, was addressed by the former, and took a view of the ships of war, &c. A collation was provided in the Mould room by the officers of the station, at which over 500 Ladies and 200 Gentlemen were present. After refreshment the Commodore introduced the Ladies separately to the General, who took each by the hand, receiving from them very agreeable tokens of affection and admiration. The John Adams was beautifully decorated and manned on the occasion. The reception of the General by Mrs. Gamble was universally praised.

After returning from the Navy Yard, the General dined with upwards of 400 Brethren of the Fraternity, at the Masonic Hall. The scene was brilliant and munificent.

Of the Masons present were Brothers George Washington La Fayette, La Vasseur, Commodore Stewart, Major Gamble, General Porter, and Colonel Victor Dupont, of Delaware, former aid to Brother La Fayette.

In the evening he paid a visit to Joseph Reed, Esq. attended the Concert at the Washington Saloon, and spent the remainder of the evening at the house of General Cadwallader, in company with Mr. Adams, Secretary of State, and other distinguished citizens.

On the Sabbath he attended divine worship at Christ Church, and heard a sermon from the venerable Bishop White. He afterwards dined at the country residence of Judge Peters, in company with Mr. John Quincy Adams, Mr. Forseth, Mr. Breck, General Cadwallader, General Barnard, Major Gamble, and many others.

The Grand Civic Ball given in honor of General La Fayette, on Monday evening, at the New Theatre, exceeded in magnificence and beauty any thing of the kind ever witnessed. Between fifteen and seventeen hundred ladies and gentlemen were present, exhibiting an unrivalled galaxy of fashion, elegance, and splendor. The company assembled early, and were nearly all present at 9 o'clock, when the General arrived, forming for his reception a most imposing group and avenue. The details of this brilliant entertainment it is not in our power to give.

Of the company present were Mrs. (Robert) Morris, the Misses Bollman, daughters of Doctor Bollman, who attempted with Colonel Huger to rescue La Fayette from Olmutz, Governor Shultze, Governor Williamson, John Quincy Adams, Esq., General Barnard, and distinguished citizens from many of the States, the whole amounting to nearly 200. Several thousand persons were present.

Over 2000 pupils of the Schools of both sexes, were arranged on Tuesday morning in the State House yard to receive and address General La Fayette.—The spectacle was beautiful and interesting.

General La Fayette continued in Philadelphia a week. The limits of this work will not admit of a detail of all the splendid scenes through which he passed, the numerous addresses he received, the displays of festivity and hilarity which awaited him at his every step. The whole was splendid beyond description, and cordial beyond expression.

On the 5th of October, La Fayette left Philadelphia on his journey to the south, by the way of Wilmington, Baltimore and Washington. He passed the Brandywine, and entered Wilmington, the capital of Delaware, on the 6th about noon. He was received with demonstrations of lively gratitude and joy; and a sumptuous repast was provided for him. He then proceeded to Newcastle in that State, and was present at the marriage of Col. V. Dupont, formerly one of his aids in France. From this place he proceeded to Frenchtown.

Agreeably to arrangement, the steam-boat *United States*, captain Edward Trippe, left Baltimore for Frenchtown on Wednesday morning at 9 o'clock, with the committee from the corporation of that city, the military committee, and other gentlemen, who went with the committee by invitation. This deputation was accompanied by a most interesting member, Mr. Du Boismarten, a venerable Frenchman, whose head is whitened with 83 cold winters, many of them he had found not only cold, but cheerless and bleak. He is the personage who procured and commanded the vessel that first landed La Fayette upon our soil. At 3 o'clock the company partook of an excellent dinner provided for the occasion.

The boat arrived at Frenchtown about half past 4 in the afternoon. The Governor's Aids accompanied by an excellent squadron of Cavalry, under the command of Captain Jacob Hollingsworth, proceeded immediately to the Delaware line, to escort the General to Frenchtown; and there awaited the arrival of him who lives in the hearts of Americans.

At about 3 o'clock in the evening, the Hon. John Quincy Adams arrived at Frenchtown, in the *Union Line*, on his way to Washington. The Deputation waited upon him and informed him that he had been invited to be present at Baltimore to participate in the reception of General La Fayette, and desired him to come on board of the steam-boat *United States*. He thanked them kindly for this mark of respect and attention, and accepted the invitation. He was then conducted into the cabin and introduced to all present.

The General, having been detained till very late at the nuptial party of his friend, Mr. Victor Dupont, did not arrive at the Maryland line till after 1 o'clock in the morning. He was there presented by Louis M'Lane, Esq. Chairman of the Delaware Committee, to the Aids of the Governor of Maryland. The 1st aid announced to the General in very appropriate and warm terms, in behalf of his Excellency Governor Stevens, a cordial welcome to the State of Maryland; and informed him that they were ready to escort him to head quarters which were established at Fort M'Henry. The General was then seated in the carriage, drawn by four elegant greys, which had been provided him, and arrived at Frenchtown a little after 2 o'clock, to which place the Delaware Committee accompanied him. Mr. M'Lane there, on parting, made a most feeling and elegant address, and in be-

half of himself and associates, took a most affectionate leave. The Aids of the Governor then conducted the General on board the steam-boat, where the Deputations received him upon the deck. Mr. Morris, President of the First Branch of the City Council, and Chairman of the Committee, advanced to the Guest and addressed him in a manner that evinced at once that he felt what he spoke from the bottom of his heart—it was as follows :

“General—The immortal Franklin, dwelling with rapture on the high destination which his matchless and prophetic mind foresaw awaited his country—ever alive for the success of its untried institutions, imagined the happiness of it would afford a patriot of the revolution who had been summoned from this world, could he, at a distant period, be allowed to return and see fulfilled all his fond hopes in relation to this our beloved country.

“Illustrious Sir—That which appeared but the offspring of the musings and reveries of our Patriot Father, has substantially been realized in you. The distinguished part which you acted during the war of our Independence, and the sequel of your life, furnish abundant evidence of the intense interest which you have entertained for our welfare—your chivalric exertions, in our behalf, having been crowned with peace, you gave a distinguished proof that no sordid or selfish motive impelled your actions. You returned to the land of your fathers!—blessings on your name and work proclaimed from every tongue. Between that and the present time, is an æra in which has occurred the most extraordinary events recorded in history—when the empires of the Old World have been convulsed to their foundations, and thrones dashed one against another. During the same period there has arisen in this our New World, a confederate Republic, which had its origin with, and is acted upon and kept in motion by the people, to whom this invaluable right belongs—a principle which the whole tenor of your consistent political life has shown dear to you. Its fitfulness to conduce to our happiness in peace, and protection in war, and every other object of legitimate government, has been confirmed by every variety of event that could illustrate its wisdom and test its durability. It has pleased Divine Providence to have pared and protracted your eventful life, that you might contrast the origin with the present elevated station which this



country has assumed among the nations of the earth ; and to realize the blessings enjoyed by ten millions of people, "who, sitting under their own vine and fig-tree." with our country's friend, and the *Friend of Mankind*!

"The Corporation of Baltimore, uniting with our common country, in the joy that swells every bosom, as the organ of public sentiment, have deputed us to advance, to receive and welcome you, and, as heralds, proclaim the lively and distinguished pleasure our community holds in reserve, at the prospect of our city being again honoured by your presence, and to assure you, that would their sensations towards you bear any additional excitement, they would derive renewed strength from the gratifying manner, that you have recurred to an event in the revolutionary history, which affords an assurance, they have maintained a place in your recollection. Although time has diminished the number of those who personally knew you, and their survivors but a chosen few, who breasted the same storm, who mingled their blood with yours, in the same glorious strife. Nevertheless, there has arisen a new generation, who are restless and impatient to survey the features of a man, whose talents, whose energies, whose virtues, whose disinterested services in the cause of liberty, have long since roused in their bosoms the raptures of enthusiasm ; and who delight to repeat the never dying name of La Fayette."

The General having but just left his Delaware friends, and meeting so suddenly this reception, it affected him most sensibly—he pressed his hand to his heart and said *I am grateful*. He was then introduced by Mr. Morris to the gentlemen of the Corporation—then to General Harper, who delivered a feeling address.

General Smith and Colonel Bentalou stepped forward and announced to him the object of their mission, and the joy they felt in meeting him again. The General embraced them in the warmest and most affectionate manner, and enquired particularly after his old friends and associates, "*in times that tried men's souls*."—The meeting of the General with the amiable, retiring, and venerable Mons. Du Boismartin, was of a most touching character to the sensitive mind—they held each other by the hand and conversed together in French for a considerable time. After the introductions were gone through, Captain Trippe announced that he had an entertain-

ment ready for the company. They all followed the General to the cabin, and a little after 3 o'clock the General repaired to the ladies cabin, prepared for his lodging room, and invited Mr. Adams to accompany him. The company then retired to their births. During the night, particularly the early part of it, the rain poured down in torrents, in which the Cavalry and the Governor's Aids were drenched, but they heeded it not.

Just as the steam-boat entered the Patapsco, the threatening clouds dispersed, the morning sun shone forth in its brightest effulgence, and seemed to bid "*Welcome to La Fayette.*" During the night the company were apprehensive the day would be unpropitious to Baltimore, but as "the bright Sun shone out," their hearts leaped for joy. On approaching the fort, the steam-boats Maryland, Virginia, Philadelphia, and Eagle, all beautifully dressed, with flags and streamers flying, came down the river, full of anxious citizens, to meet the United States, and passed transversely around her—as they passed, the people on board waved their hats, and gave the most hearty enlivening and oft repeated cheering. The five boats, in regular order, the *United States* leading the van, proceeded for the fort, during which, they came along-side, alternately, and the passengers saluted the General, which he received, uncovered, in the most cordial and delicate manner. The whole scene was most interesting—it was splendid—we cannot describe it. The imagination must take the place of the pen.

The landing was a very interesting scene. The barge, commanded by Captain Gardner and manned by some of our most respectable ship masters, was the first that made for the shore—it contained General La Fayette, Mr. Secretary Adams, General Smith, Mr. Du Boismartin, and Mr. Morris. In the second boat, George Washington La Fayette, Mons. La Vaiseur, Colonel Paul Bentalou, Mr. Patterson, and the Governor's Aids; and the other members of the Deputation followed in succession. The General was received at the platform at Fort M'Henry, by Col. Hindman, of the Army of the U. States, and Edward G. Woodyear, Esq. a member of the committee of arrangement. The officers of the Army and Navy in Baltimore, the citizen volunteers of Fort M'Henry, during the bombardment, the Committee of Vigilance and Safety of 1814, and the officers of the late 36th and

38th United States regiments of Infantry, had their stations, and the General passed through their line on his march up to the "star fort." Upon entering the gate the troops of the garrison presented arms—then opened to the right and left, which brought to his view the tent of Washington. Upon which His Excellency, Governor Stevens advanced from the tent, and greeted him with the following address :

"General—In bidding you a hearty welcome to the State of Maryland, whilst I gratify the honest feelings of my own heart, I express, but feebly, those of the people, whom it is my pride and pleasure on this occasion to represent.

"Beneath this venerable canopy, many a time and oft have you grasped the friendly hand of our illustrious Washington, aided his council with your animating voice, or shared with him the hardy soldier's meal. The incidents which the association so forcibly recalls, however inspiring, it were needless to dwell upon. The recollection of them fills the mind with gratitude, a full measure of which is justly due to you, as the generous companion of our fathers, the gallant and disinterested soldier of liberty.

"May the sentiments of gratitude towards the author of the blessings we enjoy, never be weakened in the bosoms of my countrymen.

"On this very ground, scarce ten years are past since our brave fellow citizens, have proved that they knew how to defend the liberty, which you nobly assisted them to achieve. Ten times an hundred years shall elapse, and the glorious example shall not be lost upon them.

"You are about, General, to enter the city of Baltimore, which you have known in other days. In her growth and embellishment, you will behold a symbol of our national prosperity, under popular Institutions, and a purely Representative Government. Her monuments aptly illustrate the feelings of my fellow citizens.

"In the column which has been reared to the blessed memory of Washington, we have an evidence of the veneration and permanency with which they cherish the memory of your compatriots, the heroes of the revolution. In the column of latter date, you will discern the gratitude of freemen, for the services of those who devote themselves to the cause of liberty.

"Welcome, thrice welcome, General, to the soil of Maryland. Nothing that we can do, can too strongly express to you the affection and respect which we entertain for your person and your principles, or the joy with which we receive you among us, as a long absent Father upon a visit to his children."

The Governor then conducted him to the Tent, where he found the Society of the Cincinnati, the patriarchs of the revolution—here he was received and embraced by all of them—the scene was one of the most impressive and heart-touching, that was ever witnessed—all were convulsed into tears, but they were tears of the most heart-felt joy and gratulation.

Colonel John E. Howard, the hero of Cowpens, and President of the Cincinnati Society, when the first emotion had subsided, addressed the General in the name of the Society, who in his reply, declared that "language could not express his feelings with meeting with his brothers in arms, in the Tent of their common friend, the beloved Washington." He then most affectionately embraced his old friends, Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, General Beeson, General Stricker, Colonel Howard, and all the aged members of the association, while tears rolled down their venerable cheeks. He shook hands with the younger members in the most cordial manner, looked frequently with an enquiring eye round the Tent, and seemed deeply affected. On discovering part of Washington's camp equipage, he said in an under voice, "I remember!" There was not a dry eye in the Tent.

The General and invited guests then retired to an adjoining Marquee, to an excellent breakfast prepared for the occasion, when many recollections of former days were brought forcibly to mind; and when this repast closed, the General was conducted to his barouche, accompanied as before by all the civil and military authorities present. When he had taken his seat, Charles Carroll, General Smith, and Colonel Howard, were handed into the same barouche, which was followed by another containing George Washington La Fayette, whose warm reception we should have noticed before, Colonel Bentalou and two other gentlemen, and other carriages followed.

The General's barouche exceeds in beauty any thing of



the kind in America ; it was built expressly for the purpose, by Curlet & Co. of this city. When the carriage drove from the outer gate of the fort, the General was received by about one thousand cavalry, who formed his escort into the city, followed by thousands of citizens.

On passing Federal Hill, a salute of twenty-four guns was fired, to denote the number of States composing the Union, on the return of the General to America.

Descending Federal Hill, the procession passed under a beautiful arch at the head of Forest-street. The crowd of citizens hailing him here, was extremely great, and the increase continued every step till he reached the magnificent arch at the head of Market-street, where his friends descended from the barouche, and he alone proceeded down the line of military, which extended far into Old Town, and from this fact it may be collected that ten thousand troops were present. The appearance of Market-street was splendid and animating—every house top, every door was filled with spectators ; and of the multitudes of female beauty and fashion that crowded all the windows, and every street it would be no easy task to give a description.

The streets were also thronged, but the greatest order prevailed, and the Nation's Guest passed along the vast line, cheered by a hundred thousand voices, and by the waving of handkerchiefs and flags. Having passed through a splendid arch at Market-street bridge, he proceeded to Fell's Point, and returning by Pratt and Gay-streets, he descended at the Exchange, and entering the great hall, was received by the Mayor and Councils. The Mayor delivered an appropriate address, to which the General made an affectionate reply, and after the usual ceremonies, he returned to his barouche, and proceeded to Light street, across which, at the entrance into Market-street, an elegant pavilion had been erected, into which he was conducted, accompanied by a number of distinguished persons ; and here he received the passing salute of one of the finest assemblages of military men ever seen in any American city ; language would fail in describing the interest and splendour of this ceremony which occupied two hours.

At 5 o'clock, the General sat down to a very splendid dinner, in the largest room in the suite of his apartments, at which the Mayor presided, supported by William Patterson

and John B. Morris, Esq'rs. as Vice Presidents. The room was elegantly illuminated, the glare of light thrown on the furniture and the numerous portraits of Revolutionary Heroes, produced the finest effect—And the company was regaled by the music of a band, next to none perhaps in this country. The Governor of Maryland and his aids—John Quincy Adams, Secretary of State, General Macomb, of the army of the United States, Colonel Howard, General Samuel Smith, Mr. Curtis of Arlington, Generals Stricker, Stuart, Reed, Benson, Harper, Stansbury, M'Donald, and the Colonels commanding regiments from the country and in the city, and a great number of others were present.

The standard of the brave Count Pulaski, who fell at the assault upon Savannah, was proudly borne in the ranks of the corps of volunteers, fastened to one of the spears belonging to the Legion, entwined with Pulaski's sword and cross belt, now owned by Colonel Bentalou, as a pledge of affectionate remembrance, of his departed friend.

In the evening the city illumination was splendid ; the Exchange and the Banks exhibited a blaze of light. The Dispensary, Theatre, Museum, the Arches, the Pyramids of fire near the Bridge on Market-street, and the brilliant revolving star, three feet in diameter, all had an imposing effect beyond the power of language to express. The whole scene was interspersed with transparencies, mottos and devices, all peculiarly appropriate to the occasion.

At 12 o'clock on Friday, the General was addressed at the Exchange by Major General Harper, in behalf of the 3d division, and the officers were all presented to him. The General next received the attentions of the citizens generally, who shook him most cordially by the hand.

About half past 7 the General arrived at the Masonic Hall, which was most splendidly illuminated, and decorated for the occasion. The M. W. G. Master delivered a feeling and appropriate address ; to which the General returned a cordial and affectionate reply. More than 700 brethren were present, splendidly decorated in all the costume of the craft.

From the Masonic Hall, the General repaired to the Ball Room, which for taste, elegance, and beauty, exceeded all the powers of description. This splendid Ball Room was no less than the theatre, specially fitted up for the occasion.

The reception of the General was also sublime and imposing beyond the powers of conception, and his introduction to this splendid circle of ladies was a scene most truly interesting. This ceremony being closed, a signal was given by a flourish of bugles, and instantly the dance began. This also was a brilliant scene, which continued until half past seven, when supper was announced. General La Fayette led the way, escorted by the managers, and the supper room exhibited a scene as splendid and imposing as the Ball Room. The cheerful conviviality exhibited in the supper room, the appropriate toasts that were drank, and the cordial hilarity of the guests, when taken collectively, may be considered as the finishing touch to this magnificent fete at Baltimore.

General La Fayette left Baltimore on Monday for Washington, accompanied by the Mayor, the Committee of Arrangements, the aids of the Governor, and an escort of cavalry to Rossburg, where he lodged on Monday night, and breakfasted on Tuesday morning. After which he was accompanied and escorted as before to the line of the District of Columbia, where he was met by a committee, introduced to a superb barouche, escorted by a military cortege, and a cavalcade, and received a national salute of artillery. Here a brilliant Procession was formed, which was preceded by a corps of cavalry, and brought up by a cavalcade of citizens, the whole extending over two miles; while the entire waysides were thronged with citizens, who made the air again resound with the shouts of welcome. He was thus conducted to the Capitol square, and passed under a Civic Arch, elegantly decorated and enlivened with appropriate inscriptions. Under the Arch were 25 young Ladies (representing the 24 States, and the District of Columbia,) dressed in white, with blue scarfs, and wreaths of roses, and each bearing a banner designating the State and District she represented. They had been escorted to the Arch by some Juvenile companies. As soon as the General arrived, Miss S. W. Watterston, representing the District, and only eleven years old, advanced, and presented a very appropriate address. It is needless to express the feeling which the Guest manifested at the scene. He shook hands with each of the interesting group. After receiving the welcome of another group of young Ladies from Georgetown, he entered the Capitol, passed through the rotunda, and entered the Tent of Washington. Here

he was met by the Mayor, and other Authorities, Officers, Clergy, &c. &c. To an address from the Mayor, full of fine feeling, the General made the following reply :

“ The kind and flattering reception with which I am honored by the citizens of Washington, excite the most lively feelings of gratitude ; those grateful feelings, Sir, at every step of my happy visit to the United States, could not but enhance the inexpressible delight I have enjoyed at the sight of the immense and wonderful improvements, so far beyond even the fondest anticipations of a warm American heart ; and which, in the space of forty years, have so gloriously evinced the superiority of popular institutions and self-government, over the two imperfect state of political civilization, found in every part of the other hemisphere. In this august place, which bears the most venerable of all ancient and modern names, I have, Sir, the pleasure to contemplate, not only a centre of that constitutional Union so necessary to these States, so important to the interests of mankind, but also a great political school where attentive observers from other parts of the world may be taught the practical science of true social order.

“ Among the circumstances of my life to which you have been pleased to allude, none can afford me such dear recollections as my having been early adopted as an American soldier, so there is not a circumstance of my reception in which I take so much pride, as in sharing those honors with my beloved companions in arms. Happy I am to feel that the marks of affection and esteem bestowed on me, bear testimony to my perseverance in the American principles I received under the tent of Washington, and of which I shall, to my last breath, prove myself a devoted disciple. I beg you, Mr. Mayor, and the gentlemen of the Corporation, to accept my respectful acknowledgements to you and to the citizens of Washington.”

After the customary introductions, the General reviewed the military, amounting to 1600, and received a grand salute. The General accompanied by the Mayor, and attended by General Brown, and Commodore Tingey, proceeded to the President's House. The streets were lined with spectators, and the windows filled with ladies, all repeating benedictions



on the beloved Guest, and waving their handkerchiefs in token of their happiness.

On alighting, the General was received by the Marshal of the District, and supported by General Brown and Commodore Tingey, of the Committee of Arrangements, and conducted to the Drawing Room, where the President advanced to him and gave him a cordial and affectionate reception. The President had on his right hand the Secretary of State and Secretary of the Treasury, and on his left the Secretary of the Army and Secretary of the Navy ; while the Attorney General, General Jesup, Colonel Gibson, Colonel Towson, Major Nourse, and Doctor Lovell, of the Army, Captains Rodgers, Chauncey, Porter, Jones and Morris, of the Navy, the Post-Master General, the Comptrollers, Auditors, and other high Officers of the Government, were arranged on each side of the room, to the number of 50 or 60. The interview was impressive, and occasioned many grateful recollections. After an interchange of courtesies, and spending about 20 minutes in delightful converse, during which liberal refreshments were passed round, the General took his leave and rejoined his escort. He then passed in review the whole body of troops, and retired to his quarters at Gadsby's Hotel. After some time spent in his private room, a great number of Officers, Citizens, &c. were introduced to him.

After the ceremony of the procession, &c. a public dinner was provided, at which the Mayor of Washington presided, assisted by the Presidents of the boards of Aldermen and the Common Council ; and at which were present the heads of departments, revolutionary officers, military and naval officers of the United States, members of the City Council, and many distinguished characters from different parts of the nation.

His reception by Mr. Monroe President of the United States, was most cordial and honorable. He called on the President, the day of his arrival in Washington, as before mentioned. The next day he was with Mr. Monroe both at breakfast and dinner, and on Thursday, the President gave a public dinner in honor of La Fayette, at which were present, the Heads of Departments, many distinguished public characters from various parts of the United States, and the principal officers of the army and navy. While in Washington, he also visited the Secretaries of State, of the Treasury, and

of War, and Major General Brown, of the United States army.

General La Fayette rode over to Georgetown on Thursday, having been earnestly invited by the Mayor and corporation to visit that city ; and the citizens demonstrated their gratitude and joy on the occasion, by a military escort, and a respectable procession. But the most acceptable offering was such as he had received in all other places, the spontaneous and cordial salutations of the whole people. On Friday, he visited the navy yard, by invitation of the veteran Commodore Tingey. His reception here was remarkably brilliant and impressive ; he was accompanied by many distinguished citizens and public functionaries ; and the attentions of the naval veteran were honorable to himself and highly gratifying to General La Fayette. He dined again on Friday with President Monroe ; and on Saturday proceeded on his proposed visit to Alexandria, and Yorktown. He was accompanied as far as the Potomac by the Mayor and committee of arrangements from Washington, escorted by the Georgetown cavalry. On the south side of the river, he was received by the deputation of Alexandria, attended by many other citizens, and several officers of the army and navy of the United States.

He entered the Ancient Dominion at Alexandria, at noon, on the 16th, every where accompanied, escorted, and welcomed with the offerings of all hearts, hands, and voices. The parade of military exceeded 1500. In the procession was a car with " the tent of Washington. The procession passed through thronged streets, by crowded houses, under splendid arches, and amidst the roar of welcome, and shouts of transport. On the apex of a magnificent arch was perched a live mountain Eagle, of extraordinary size, who spread his wings when the General passed, and seemed to unite in their welcome. On his way he was met by another of those interesting and affecting sights—a body of two hundred young boys and misses, who, while one of the latter chaunted a beautiful pæan, strewed flowers in his path. He was here addressed by the Mayor, the Common Council, his brother Masons and others. Salutes of artillery were fired at intervals. At the public dinner given to him, Mr. Secretary Adams, Commodores Rodgers and Porter, General Macomb and other distinguished citizens, were guests. The toasts

were good and the volunteers numerous. "Our distinguished Guest—the People's prisoner," was one of them. The General held a levee in the evening. The public buildings and many private houses were brilliantly illuminated.

On the Sabbath General La Fayette proceeded to Mount Vernon, and visited the tomb of Washington, his revered Father and Friend. While here, he was presented, by Mr. Custis, with a ring containing a portion of the hair of the Sainted Hero, together with the masonic sash and jewel formerly belonging to the Great Mason, accompanied with the following address :

"Last of the Generals of the army of Independence ! At this awful and impressive moment, when, forgetting the splendour of a triumph greater than Roman consul ever had, you bend with reverence over the remains of Washington, the child of Mount Vernon presents you with this token, containing the hair of him, whom while living you loved, and to whose honored grave you now pay the manly and affecting tribute of a patriots and a soldier's tear.

"The ring has ever been an emblem of the union of hearts from the earliest ages of the world ; and *this* will unite the affections of all the Americans to the person and posterity of La Fayette, now and hereafter. And when your descendants of a distant day shall behold this valued relic, it will remind them of the heroic virtues of their illustrious sire, who received it, not in the palaces of princes, or amid the pomp and vanities of life, but at the laurelled grave of Washington.

"Do you ask—Is this the Mausoleum befitting the ashes of a Marcus Aurelius, or the good Antonius ? I tell you, that the father of his country lies buried in the hearts of his countrymen ; and in those of the brave, the good, the free, of all ages and nations. Do you seek for the tablets which are to convey his fame to immortality ? They have long been written in the freedom and happiness of their country. These are the monumental trophies of Washington the great ; and will endure when the proudest works of art have "dissolved and left not a wreck behind."

"Venerable man ! Will you never tire in the cause of freedom and human happiness ? Is it not time that you should rest from your labours, and repose on the bosom of a coun-

try, which delights to love and honor you, and will teach her children's children to bless your name and memory? Surely, where liberty dwells, there must be the country of La Fayette.

“Our fathers witnessed the dawn of your glory, partook of its meridian splendour; and oh, let their children enjoy the benign radiance of your setting sun. And when it shall sink in the horizon of nature, *here*, here with pious duty, we will form your sepulchre; and, united in death as in life, by the side of the great chief you will rest in peace, till the last trump awakes the slumbering world, and calls your virtues to their great reward.

“The joyous shouts of millions of freemen hailed your returning foot-print on our sands. The arms of millions are opened wide to take you to their grateful hearts; and the prayers of millions ascend to the throne of the Eternal, that the choicest blessings of heaven may cheer the latest days of La Fayette.”

General La Fayette having received the ring, pressed it to his bosom, and replied—

“The feelings, which at this awful moment oppress my heart, do not leave the power of utterance. I can only thank you, my dear Custis, for your precious gift. I pay a silent homage to the tomb of the greatest and best of men, my paternal friend.”

On Monday, the General proceeded down the Potomac for Yorktown, in the steam-boat Petersburg, accompanied by two other steam-boats.

The steam-boat Virginia left York the same day at 11 o'clock, and proceeded down the river, followed by the steam-boat United States from Baltimore, and Virginia from Richmond—at 12, at the mouth of the river, met the steam-boat Petersburg, with General La Fayette on board, followed by the steam-boats Potomac and Richmond, the former from Alexandria, the latter from Norfolk. The General, according to previous arrangement, debarked from the Petersburg, and came on board the Virginia, where he was met by the Committee of Arrangements; the Virginia firing at the time a salute of 15 guns. After the General and his suite, who were accompanied by the Secretary of War, and several offi-



cers of distinction, both of the army and navy, had entered on board the Virginia, she returned to York followed by the steam-boats Petersburg and Richmond on the larboard side, and the Potomac and the United States on the starboard ; the Virginia following in the rear in the centre, thus forming, as it were, an elyipsis, when they moved up in a very handsome style, the bands on board playing very appropriate airs, while the heights were thronged with troops and spectators, anxious to see, and pay their respects to the man whose career of life has never been equalled, and such a man will probably never exist again.—The feelings of all present were more or less excited when the General came on board the Virginia ; but when he was addressed by B. W. Leigh, Esq. in behalf of the State ; the manner in which the address was delivered, as well as the style in which it was written, together with the circumstances which gave rise to such an address *on this spot*, all manifested an appearance such as cannot be described. On the General's landing he was supported by Colonels Bassett, Harvie, Peyton and Jones, who introduced him to the Governor of the State ; the latter received him with the following address :

“ General La Fayette—

“ Sir—On behalf of the people of Virginia, I tender to you a most cordial and hearty welcome to our State.

“ In you we recognize the early, the stedfast, the consistent friend. Whilst the United States in general owe you so large a debt of gratitude, for the liberal tender of your purse, your person, and your blood, in their behalf, the State of Virginia, is, if possible, still more deeply indebted to you. You were her defender in the hour of her greatest trial. At the early age of twenty-four years, with an army greatly inferior in numbers, and still more in equipments and discipline, you conducted your military movements with so much judgment, that the ablest officer of the British army could never obtain the slightest advantage over you ; and whilst that officer spent his time in harrassing our distressed State, you manœuvred before him with the most unceasing caution and vigilance, with a steady eye, to that grand result, which brought the war to a crisis on the plains of York.

“ Forty-three years from that period, we have the happiness to find you in our country, the vast improvement of

which is the most conclusive evidence of the correctness of the principles for which you contended by the side of Washington.

“I will conclude, sir, by the expression of a sentiment, which I believe to be strictly true ;—It is, that no man, at any time has ever received the effusions of a nation’s feelings, which have come so directly from the heart.”

The General advanced, and grasping the Governor’s hand, said,—“I am gratified Sir, most highly gratified, by the reception you have given me on the part of the state of Virginia. The happy conduct and the successful termination of the decisive campaign, in which you have the goodness to ascribe to me so large a part, were attributable much more to the constituted authorities and people of Virginia, than to the General who was honored with the chief military command. I have the liveliest recollection of all the scenes of my services in this State, and of all the men with whom it was my happiness and honor to serve—and happy as I was to assist and witness the accomplishment of American liberty and independence, I have been yet happier in the assurance that the blessings which have flowed from that great event, have exceeded the fondest and most sanguine expectations.”

The procession formed, and the Nation’s Guest,” in an elegant barouche, drawn by four beautiful grey horses, moved up into the town. The General dined with a select company of some 20 or 30, consisting of the revolutionary officers, &c. At night, some transparencies were exhibited over the door of his house, and under the Richmond marquee.

On this day, Monday 12th, the reception was purely civic, not a soldier appeared under arms. But on the 19th the military spectacle was imposing and brilliant. Soon after breakfast, La Fayette walked from his quarters, to the *tent of Washington* surrounded by the Committee of Arrangements and others. Numbers were then introduced to him—many ladies, the veteran soldiers of the revolution, citizens from other states, and all quarters of Virginia. The classic ground of Yorktown was converted into a camp ; and the harbor was filled with vessels, steam-boats, &c. In the midst of the camp the *tent of Washington* had a conspicuous situation, near the House where its illustrious owner had

his Head Quarters in 1782.—To this the General repaired, and received the visits of the Ladies, strangers, &c.—after which he was introduced to Col. Wm. I. Lewis, of Campbell, who delivered an address suitable to the occasion.

Leaving this he passed under a splendid triumphal arch, erected on the spot where once stood the redoubt, which La Fayette stormed, and which bore the names of La Fayette, Hamilton, and Laurens. The other redoubt stormed by the French troops, bore an Obelisk, bearing the names of Viomenil, Dupont, Dumas, De Novilles, Rochambeau, and De Grasse. On every part of the battle ground were to be found balls, shells, and fragments of bombs, the interesting evidences of the ardor and peril with which the capture of York was characterized.—The General, in his splendid brouche, accompanied by the Governor of Virginia, Chief Justice Marshal, and Mr. Secretary Calhoun, proceeded to the arch, where he was received by General Taylor, and addressed as follows :

“General—On behalf of my comrades, I bid you welcome. They come to greet you, with no pageantry, intended to surprise by its novelty, or dazzle by its splendour. But they bring you, General, an offering which wealth could not purchase, nor power constrain. On this day, associated with so many thrilling recollections ; on this spot, consecrated by successful valour, they come to offer you this willing homage of their hearts.

“Judge, General, of their feelings at this moment by your own. Every thing around them speaks alike to their senses and sensibilities. These plains, where the peaceful ploughshare has not yet effaced the traces of military operations ; these half decayed ramparts, this ruined village, in which the bomb’s havoc is still every where visible, tell us of past warfare : and remind us of that long, arduous and doubtful struggle, on the issue of which depended the emancipation of our country.

“On yonder hillock, the last scene of blood was closed by the surrender of an army ; and the liberty of our nation permanently secured. With what resistless eloquence does it persuade our gratitude and admiration for the gallant heroes, to whose noble exertions we owe the countless blessings which our free institutions have conferred upon us ?

“The spot on which we stand, was once a redoubt occu-

pied by our enemy. With how rapid a pencil does imagination present the blooming chieftain, by whom it was wrested from his grasp. Can we be here, and forget that superior to the prejudices which then enchained even noble minds, he perceived in the first and almost hopeless struggles of a distant and obscure colony, the movement of that moral power, which was destined to give a new direction and character to political institutions, and to improve human happiness. Can we forget, that, deaf to the solicitations of power, of rank, and of pleasure, with a noble prodigality, he gave to our country his sword, his treasure, and the influence of his example.

“ And when in the aged warrior who stands before us, we recognize that youthful chieftain, with what rapidity does memory retrace the incidents of his eventful life? With what pleasure do we see his manhood realize the promise of his youth? In senates or in camps, in the palaces of kings, or in their *dungeons*, we behold the same erect and manly spirit. At one time, tempering the licentiousness of popular feeling; at another restraining the extravagance of power, and always regardless of every thing but the great object of his life, the moral and political improvement of mankind.

“ General—In the brightest days of antiquity, no artificial stimulus of rank, or power, or wealth, was required to excite noble minds to acts of generous daring. A wreath of laurel, or of oak, was at once the proof and the reward of illustrious merit. For this, statesmen meditated, warriors bled, and eloquence soared to its sublimest heights. The prize was invaluable; for, it was won only by merit. It detracted, however, somewhat from its worth, that it was conferred by the partiality of compatriots, and in the fervor of admiration, inspired by recent success.

“ Your life, General, illustrious throughout, in this also is distinguished.—Time, which dims the lustre of ordinary merit, has rendered yours more brilliant. After a lapse of nearly half a century, your triumph is decreed by the sons of those who witnessed your exploits.

“ Deign then, General, to accept the simple but expressive token of their gratitude and admiration. Suffer their leader to place upon your veteran brow, the only crown it would not disdain to wear, the blended emblems of civic worth and martial prowess. It will not pain you, General, to perceive



some scattered sprigs of melancholy cypress, intermingled with the blended leaves of laurel and oak. Your heart would turn from us with generous indignation, if on an occasion like this, amid the joyous acclamations which greet you every where, were heard no sighs of grateful recollection for those gallant men who shared your battles, but do not, cannot, share your triumph. The wreath which our gratitude has woven, to testify our love for you, will lose nothing of its fragrance, or its verdure, though time hang upon its leaves some tears of pious recollection of the friend of your early youth : in war the avenger, in peace, the father of his country.

“In behalf then, of all the chivalry of Virginia ; on this redoubt, which his valour wrested from the enemy at the point of the bayonet ; I place on the head of Major General La Fayette this wreath of double triumph :—won by numerous and illustrious acts of martial prowess, and by a life devoted to the happiness of the human race. In their names, I proclaim him alike victorious in arms and acts of civil polity. In bannered fields, a hero—in civil life, the benefactor of mankind.”

La Fayette was deeply affected. There was a solemn earnestness in his manners, a touching sensibility in his whole countenance, which most deeply impressed every observer. Many wept—all were moved. When General Taylor had closed his address, he was about to fix the civic wreath upon the General's head. But the considerate veteran, always himself, always attentive to the slightest proprieties of word and action, caught the hovering wreath as it approached his brow with his right hand, and respectfully bowing, dropt it to his side, when he thus replied :

“ I most cordially thank you, my dear general, and your companions in arms, for your affectionate welcome, your kind recollections, and the flattering expressions of your friendship. Happy I am to receive them on these already ancient lines, where the united arms of America and France have been gloriously engaged in a holy alliance, to support the rights of American Independence, and the sacred principle of the sovereignty of the people. Happy also to be so welcomed on the particular spot where my dear Light Infantry comrades acquired one of their honourable claims to public

love and esteem. You know, Sir, that in this business of storming redoubts, with unloaded arms and fixed bayonets, the merit of the deed is in the soldiers who execute it ; and to each of them, I am anxious to acknowledge their equal share of honour. Let me, however, with affection and gratitude, pay a special tribute to the gallant name of Hamilton, who commanded the attack, to the three field officers who seconded him, Gimat, Laurens and Fish, the only surviving one, my friend now near me. In their name, my dear General, in the name of the Light Infantry, those we have lost, as well as those who survive, and only in common with them, I accept the crown with which you are pleased to honour us, and I offer you the return of the most grateful acknowledgements."

The General was not apprized of the address or the offering of the wreath ; but with his never-ceasing readiness he turned round, and drawing Colonel Fish to the front, said, "*Here, half of this wreath belongs to you.*" "No, Sir," replied the Colonel "it is all your own." "Then," rejoined La Fayette, putting it into the Colonel's hand, "take it, and preserve it as *our common property.*" The whole scene was strongly marked with the moral sublime.

After this ceremony, the line passed and paid the Guest military honours ; and the General then resumed his barouche, and the military, in line of march, took up the escort. On a platform and gallery erected on the field, were seated nearly 1200 ladies, and by their presence, gave additional delight and splendour to the scene.—The General's attention was early arrested by this fair assemblage, and requesting the escort to halt, he directed the barouche to leave the line and drive up to the platform, where, stopping at intervals, he expressed the gratification and pleasure these marks of attention were peculiarly calculated to afford. He resumed his place in the line, amidst the cheerings of the citizens and strangers, and the waving of handkerchiefs, and the procession then escorted him to his quarters in the town.

The dinner which followed was sumptuous, and the toasts were excellent. In the evening there was a splendid display of fire-works.

On Wednesday, the 20th, the General partook of a military

breakfast in the *tent of Washington*, where all the officers and soldiers in the field, were introduced. The most interesting of these interviews were with the soldiers of the revolution. One of them advanced, seized the General by the hand, exclaiming, "I was with you at Yorktown. I entered yonder redoubt at your side. I too was at the side of the gallant De Kalb, your associate in arms, when he fell in the field." The tears streamed from the veteran's eyes; and La Fayette showed by his countenance the sympathy he felt. "Yes, my brave soldier, I am happy to have lived, to meet you once more."

After a short time, La Fayette, respecting that inestimable spirit of equality which pervades all free institutions, went forth to salute the crowd of citizens who stood in the street. He was stationed at the gate, and the long line of gratified spectators passed by him. Each person seized his hand as he passed him. To all La Fayette extended some mark of kindness and consideration. The spectacle was deeply impressive. The variety of manners in the different spectators, was singularly striking. Some, as they approached, fixed their eyes on his face, and lingered after they had passed, as if to drink in the last expression of its countenance. Others advanced with the deepest feelings of awe, with their eyes cast upon the earth.

General La Fayette, after the sublime scenes of Yorktown were closed, visited Williamsburg, Norfolk, Petersburg, and Richmond, by special invitations, where he was received with all that magnificent parade, and those splendid decorations, as well as civic feasts that have marked the whole progress of his tour, from his first landing upon the shores of America. The limits of this work will not admit of a particular detail. Suffice it to say that the offerings of American hearts in this glorious cause, are every where the same, whether expressed by addresses, triumphal arches, military parades, civic feasts, splendid balls, and illuminations, the smiles of the fair sex, or the sympathetic tear of the old heroes of the revolution. All these, and much more that cannot be expressed, were displayed to their full extent in Virginia.

General La Fayette left Richmond on Tuesday, November 2d, on a visit to his illustrious friend Mr. Jefferson, agreeable to invitation, and arrived at Monticello on Thurs-

day, November 4th, where he was received by Mr. Jefferson in a most feeling and affectionate manner. They flew into the arms of each other, by a most cordial impulse, and remained locked in a silent embrace for several minutes, before their feelings could find utterance. Language cannot express the affectionate salutations that followed. Mr. Jefferson presented his friend to his family and friends, who all gave him a cordial and affectionate welcome. The whole scene was peculiarly interesting and touching.

General La Fayette passed a week at Monticello, to enjoy the repose of that beautiful seat, under the courteous hospitality of his beloved friend, which also afforded him some leisure to reply to his numerous correspondents.\*

The General closed his most agreeable visit at Monticello ; took leave of that classic ground, and his ever dear and venerable friend, and departed for Montpelier, agreeable to his engagements, to meet the welcome congratulations of his much esteemed friend, Mr. Madison. Here he was also received with open arms, and made welcome to the bosom of a family, whose every heart cheered him with a most cordial reception. His visit at Montpelier, as at Monticello, was peculiarly interesting and gratifying, but his stay was necessarily short, on account of his engagements to be at Washington. He tore himself away from this happy family, and again commenced his journey for the seat of government, where he arrived on Tuesday, the 23d of November, and was received with the highest testimonials of affectionate respect. He dined with the President on the same day, in company with the principal officers of the government and city. On Wednesday, he set out for Baltimore, accompanied by his Son and Secretary, the Hon. James Barbour of Virginia, and other gentlemen of the first respectability. He was received at Baltimore with unabated cordiality ; attended the great Cattle Show, &c. and was complimented with the delivery of the premiums. In the evening he attended the theatre, and returned the next day to Washington.

Upon the return of General La Fayette to Washington, both Houses of Congress, upon the report of committees,

---

\* It is said that his unanswered letters exceeded 400.



specially appointed to recommend a suitable manner of receiving General La Fayette, resolved as follows :

“ In Senate Resolved, That the President of the Senate invite General La Fayette to take a seat in the Senate Chamber, agreeable to his wishes ; that the committee deliver the invitation to the General, and introduce him into the Senate Chamber, and that the members receive him standing.”

Upon the report of a special Committee, the House passed the following resolution :

“ Resolved, That General La Fayette be invited by the Committee to attend the House on Friday next, at 1 o'clock ; and that he be introduced by the Committee, and received by the Members standing, and addressed by the Speaker in behalf of the House.

“ Committee of invitation to consist of 24 members, a representation of each State.”

On Thursday, December 9th, at 1 o'clock, General La Fayette entered the Chamber of the Senate, accompanied by a Committee of that body. On entering the bar, Mr. Barbour, Chairman of the Committee, announced the presence of the General in the following words: “ We introduce General La Fayette to the Senate of the United States ;” whereupon the President of the Senate and the Senators, rose from their seats, and the General advancing towards the Chair of the Senate, was invited by the President to take a seat prepared for him on the right of the Chair.

Soon after the General was seated, Mr. Barbour moved that the Senate adjourn.

Mr. Lloyd of Massachusetts concurred in the wish for the Senate to adjourn, to afford the Members an opportunity of paying their individual respects to General La Fayette.

The Senate then adjourned, and the Senators individually, beginning with the President of the Senate, tendered him their respects, which were cordially and feelingly reciprocated.

On Friday, December 10th, the House Resolved, “ That a messenger be sent to the Senate of the United States, requesting that body to attend in the Chamber of Representatives, this day, at 1 o'clock ; seats were ordered for the Senate, and that body shortly after entered, and took their seats accordingly.

At 1 o'clock, according to previous arrangement, General La Fayette appeared, attended by the committee of 24 members of the House of Representatives, and was introduced to the House by Mr. Mitchell, Chairman of the Committee.

On the General's entry, the members and persons admitted on the floor of the House, rose, and remained standing, uncovered.

Mr. Speaker then rose, and, in behalf of the House, addressed the Nation's Guest, in the following eloquent strain, adorned by those graces of oratory, for which he is distinguished :

“ General—The House of Representatives of the United States, impelled alike by its own feelings, and by those of the whole American people, could not have assigned to me a more gratifying duty, than that of being its organ to present to you cordial congratulations upon the occasion of your recent arrival in the United States, in compliance with the wishes of Congress, and to assure you of the very high satisfaction which your presence affords on this early theatre of your glory and renown. Although but few of the members who compose this body, shared with you in the war of the Revolution, all have a knowledge, from impartial history, or from faithful tradition, of the perils, the sufferings, and the sacrifices, which you voluntarily encountered, and the signal services in America and in Europe, which you performed for an infant, a distant, and an alien people ; and all feel and own the very great extent of the obligations under which you have placed our country. But the relations in which you have ever stood to the United States, interesting and important as they have been, do not constitute the only motive of the respect and admiration which this House entertains for you. Your consistency of character, your uniform devotion to regulated liberty, in all the vicissitudes of a long and arduous life, also commands its highest admiration. During all the recent convulsions of Europe, amidst, as after the dispersion of, every political storm, the people of the United States have ever beheld you true to your old principles, firm and erect, cheering and animating, with your well known voice, the votaries of liberty, its faithful and fearless champion, ready to shed the last drop of that blood, which, here you so freely and nobly spilt in the same holy cause.

“ The vain wish has been sometimes indulged, that Providence would allow the Patriot, after death, to return to his country, and to contemplate the intermediate changes which had taken place—to view the forests felled, the cities built, the mountains levelled, the canals cut, the highways constructed, the progress of the arts, the advancement of learning, and the increase of population. General, your present visit to the United States is the realization of the consoling object of that wish. You are in the midst of posterity ! Every where you must have been struck with the great changes, physical and moral, which have occurred since you left us. Even this very city, bearing a venerated name, alike endeared to you and to us, has since emerged from the forest which then covered its site. In one respect, you behold us unaltered, and that is in this sentiment of continued devotion to liberty, and of ardent affection and profound gratitude to your departed friend, the father of his country, and to your illustrious associates, in the field and in the Cabinet, for the multiplied blessings which surround us, and for the very privilege of addressing you, which I now exercise. This sentiment, now fondly cherished by more than ten millions of people, will be transmitted, with unabated vigor, down the tide of time, through the countless millions who are destined to inhabit this continent, to the latest posterity.”

To which address, General La Fayette replied, in a tone in which energy of character and sensibility of feeling were most interestingly blended, to the following effect :

“ *Mr. Speaker, and*

*Gentlemen of the House of Representatives :*

“ While the people of the United States, and their honorable Representatives in Congress have deigned to make choice of me, one of the American veterans, to signify in his person, their esteem for our joint services and their attachment to the principles for which we have had the honour to fight and bleed, I am proud and happy to share those extraordinary favours with my dear revolutionary companions—yet, it would be, on my part, uncandid and ungrateful not to acknowledge my personal share in those testimonies of kindness, as they excite in my breast emotions which no adequate words could express.

“ My obligations to the United States, Sir, far exceed any merit I might claim. They date from the time when I had

the happiness to be adopted as a young soldier, a favoured son of America.—They have been continued to me during almost half a century of constant affection and confidence, and now, sir, thanks to your most gratifying invitation, I find myself greeted by a series of welcomes, one hour of which would more than compensate for the public exertions and sufferings of a whole life.

“ The approbation of the American people and their Representatives, for my conduct during the vicissitudes of the European Revolution, is the highest reward I could receive. Well may I stand, “ firm and erect,” when, in their names, and by you, Mr. Speaker, I am declared to have, in every instance, been faithful to those American principles of liberty, equality, and true social order, the devotion to which, as it has been from my earliest youth, so shall it continue to be to my latest breath.

“ You have been pleased, Mr. Speaker, to allude to the peculiar felicity of my situation, when, after so long an absence, I am called to witness the immense improvements, the admirable communications, the prodigious creations of which we find an example in this city, whose name itself is a venerated palladium ; in a word, all the grandeur and prosperity of these happy United States, which, at the same time they nobly secure the complete assertion of American Independence, reflect on every part of the world the light of a far superior political civilization.

“ What better pledge can be given of a persevering national love of liberty, when those blessings are evidently the result of a virtuous resistance to oppression, and the institutions founded on the rights of man and the Republican principle of self-government. No, Mr. Speaker, posterity has not begun for me—since in the sons of my companions and friends, I find the same public feelings, and permit me to add, the same feelings in my behalf, which I have had the happiness to experience in their fathers.

“ Sir, I have been allowed, forty years ago, before a Committee of a Congress of thirteen States, to express the fond wishes of an American heart.—On this day I have the honor, and enjoy the delight, to congratulate the Representatives of the Union, so vastly enlarged, on the realization of



those wishes, even beyond every human expectation, and upon the almost infinite prospects we can with certainty anticipate.

“Permit me, Mr. Speaker, and gentlemen of the House of Representatives, to join, to the expression of those sentiments, a tribute of my lively gratitude, affectionate devotion, and profound respect.”

After the General and the Members had resumed their seats, and a short pause ensued, Mr. Mitchell, the organ of the Committee of reception, moved an adjournment.

The motion was agreed to, and the House was adjourned to Monday.

The Speaker then descended from the Chair, and most affectionately saluted the General. His example was followed by the Members of the House, individually, and some time was spent in this agreeable manner before the General retired.

The sublime and touching realities of this whole scene surpass the powers of imagination; every eye, every ear and every heart were wholly engrossed by the magnitude of the object before them. Nothing is to be found in the whole field of Grecian or Roman story, as a parallel to this. Of all the proud triumphs through which the veteran hero has passed since he first landed upon the shores of America, this was not only the most glorious, but must have been the most interesting to his feelings.

The scene in the Senate was not less interesting and imposing than that of the House; and it is well understood, that General La Fayette is the only *public character* that has ever been received by the Senate of the United States. This virgin honor was reserved for the man who was truly the most deserving.

On Monday, December 20th, Mr. Hayne, from the committee to whom was referred the subject of making provision for General La Fayette, reported to the Senate a bill, providing, that the sum of 200,000 dollars be granted to Major General La Fayette; also, one complete and entire township of land, to be located upon any of the public lands that remain unsold.

On Tuesday, December 21st, this bill passed the Senate, and on Wednesday, December 22d, the bill passed the House of Representatives.

Some slight objections were made to the bill while under discussion in Congress, which were remarks by way of inquiry for information, rather than serious opposition, which led one of the members, in a conversation with General La Fayette, to offer a delicate apology ; but the General with great *naivete* interrupted him, by adding—" *I too Sir am of the opposition.* The gift is so munificent, so far exceeding the services of the individual, that had I been a member of Congress, I must have voted against it."

---

## CHAPTER IV.

### A SUMMARY OF THE SOUTHERN AND WESTERN TOUR OF GENERAL LA FAYETTE.

General La Fayette commenced his tour from Washington, through the southern and western states, about the first of March. In his course he visited the principal towns in the states of North and South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Louisiana, Mississippi, Tennessee, Missouri, Kentucky,\* Illinois, Indiana and Ohio. He visited Pittsburg, and returned to Albany, by the way of Buffalo and the western canal. From Albany he proceeded directly to Boston, through Springfield, where he arrived on the 16th of June.

---

\* Extract of a letter from General La Fayette to a gentleman of Philadelphia, dated

Louisville, May 12.

"In the night of the 8th and 9th inst. we ran foul of a snag, which lay concealed two feet under water, and so well *infiladed* our steamboat, that it pierced through our upper deck, and sunk the boat in a few minutes. We had time, however, to come out of the ladies' cabin, before the water had penetrated through the partition, and all landed safely without any life being lost. The Paragon, which was descending the river in the morning, was good enough to take us on board and bring us to this place. This accident is not imputable to

The author regrets extremely that the limits of this work will not permit him to give a particular description of the interesting scenes that awaited the General throughout this whole tour. It must however, be remembered, that descriptions of scenes the most interesting, of feelings the most sublime and touching, and of characters the most exalted, lose their intended effect, by being too minutely dwelt upon, or too often repeated, and become irksome and tedious. A general sameness necessarily prevails throughout the whole ; as in the Atlantic so in the western tour of General La Fayette, all classes of citizens vied with each other in expressing the grateful emotions of their hearts to the guest of the nation, the veteran hero, and the patriot benefactor of America.

The orators of the country, the surviving heroes of the revolution, the patriots and sages, the fair daughters of Columbia, with their numerous offspring, and the whole mass of citizens, all with one acclaim welcomed the man whom their united hearts delight to honor. The same military parades, civic feasts, cordial and affectionate addresses, triumphal arches, splendid balls, and soldiers tears, that shewed the joys of kindred souls, greeted the arrival of La Fayette in every place he visited, throughout this extensive route, from Washington to Charleston, to New Orleans, to St.

any one ; the conduct of the captain of the Mechanic was such as to entitle him to the thanks which you will see in the St. Louis Gazette.

"You will find in another part of that news-paper, an error, which I wish much to be corrected. It is, that I have only lost my carriage and my hat ; the latter was most obligingly replaced by a manufacturer of Louisville. But amongst the lost trunks is that which contained all the papers which I had preserved during my journey—all my letters to be answered—and a great number of answers which I had prepared during twelve days navigation. This loss throws all my correspondence into confusion—I have not saved a single memorandum—and as to every thing anterior to the shipwreck, I must rely on the indulgence of my friends [One of the trunks has since been found and is on the way to its owner.]

"I expect to be on the 28th or 29th of this month at Pittsburgh, and arrive at Boston on the 16th of June, by the way of Albany. I hope to be at New York on the 4th of July, thence go to Washington, taking Philadelphia in my way, to take leave of several respected friends, and embark for France on the 15th of August."

Louis, to Cincinnati, to Pittsburg, to Buffalo, to Albany, and to Boston, a distance of more than 4000 miles.

These were not the momentary triumphs of a conqueror, who returns flushed with some recent victory ; but the triumphs of the hearts of other generations, who rise up to bless the patriot hero of their country, who took their fathers by the hand, led them to victory and glory ; and when he had given them an exalted rank among the nations of the earth, stepped aside, and left them to pursue their enjoyments of freedom, happiness and honor. Again, after a lapse of nearly fifty years, he comes, at the united voice of more than 10,000,000 of people, as free, as happy, and as independent, as the nature of man can possibly become, to receive the welcome plaudits of the nation.

More than 3000 miles of the western tour of General La Fayette were a pathless desert when he last visited America ; now they can proudly boast of nine new and valuable states, covered with rich and flourishing cities, towns and villages ; possessing a free, a virtuous, and an intelligent population ; richly enjoying all that is essential to the happiness of man. Throughout this vast interior, the forests have bowed to the ax of the wood-man, cities, towns and villages, roads, canals, manufactures, commerce, and the arts and sciences, have risen into being, as by the wand of the magician ; and the all-propelling power of steam has greatly facilitated the social and commercial intercourse throughout the vast circuit of this western route.

The changes throughout the eastern or Atlantic tour, in a period of forty or fifty years, far surpass every thing of the kind, either in ancient or modern story, and must have been almost incredible to the patriot hero ; but the changes of the west are far greater, and must have appeared to him like so much of the section of a new creation. The sublime realities of this whole scene, when taken collectively, surpass the powers of the pen or the pencil, and are vast beyond the stretch of imagination.



**CHAPTER V.**

RECEPTION OF GENERAL LA FAYETTE BY THE LEGISLATURE OF MASSACHUSETTS—PROCEEDINGS AT BUNKER HILL.

On Thursday, June 16th, General La Fayette, agreeable to invitation, met the Governor and Council, the Senate and House of Representatives, in the Representatives Chamber. The several branches of the government being assembled, he was introduced by a committee, and seated by the side of the Governor, by the Speaker's desk. The Governor then rose and made the following address :

“ General La Fayette,

“ The immediate Representatives of the people of Massachusetts, in the Executive and Legislative departments of the government, have assembled on this occasion to offer you their cordial congratulations, on your return in health and safety to the capital of this Commonwealth, and in the name of their constituents, to repeat to you the assurance of respectful and affectionate interest, with which they shall ever regard your presence among them.

“ Your arrival in the country, on this happy visit to your American brethren, was greeted by them with expressions of the liveliest satisfaction and joy. Your own observation since, will bear faithful witness how true are their hearts to the language of salutation, with which they first welcomed you. The population which has crowded your path-way, the prosperity which has smiled along your progress, in your tour through the Union, are but the fruits of events in which you largely and gloriously participated. The remembrance of your early sacrifices in the cause of this country, has excited the deepest sense of public obligation, and the breasts of millions of freemen will never cease to swell with gratitude, in the recognition of your services, most generously and effectually rendered to an oppressed and suffering people. A nation just to itself cannot be indifferent to the fame of its benefactors, and while liberty is dear to the enjoyment of Americans, the names of those who fought in its defence will be associated with every memorial of the scenes through which it became triumphant.

“ In offering to you, General, the congratulations of the Government, upon your present visit, I have the highest

personal gratification, in further executing the pleasure of the Legislature, by tendering to you the hospitalities of the Commonwealth during its continuance."

To which General La Fayette made the following reply :

"Sir—The honour conferred upon me by the immediate Representatives of the State of Massachusetts, in the Executive and Legislative branches, at the same time it fills my heart with the most lively, and the deepest sentiments of gratitude, recalls to my mind recollections equally grateful and endearing; and while I am so kindly welcomed by your Excellency, in this splendid State-House, I remember the remote times when similar favours have been received on the floor of Faneuil Hall—the consecrated cradle of American, and I hope, of universal liberty.

"In the long and happy series of visits through the several parts of the Union, to which you have been pleased to allude, Bunker Hill has ever been my polar star; and I now rejoice to be arrived in time to join, on the grand half century jubilee, with my companions in arms, as being together the representatives of the early and unshaken devotion of our revolutionary army—of the patriotic wishes of such of us as are still on this land—of the dying prayers of those who are no more; and permit me here, Sir, most deeply to mourn the recent loss of my two friends, your respected Predecessors, who had so heartily joined in the late welcome, I have had the happiness after a long absence, to receive from the people of this State, and in this beloved city of Boston, which I never entered without feeling the warmest emotions of affection and gratitude.

"While I have continually to admire the rapid wonders of creation and improvement, that have been the result of independence, freedom, and those republican institutions, which alone are equal to support the weight, and display the faculties of an extensive empire, I have particularly delighted in the sentiments of fellow feelings, and mutual affection, whereby the people of every part of the confederacy are strongly attached to an union, on which resides the safety of these states, and the hopes of mankind.

"I beg, Sir, the gentlemen of the two houses of the legislature, and your Excellency, to accept my respectful thanks, and cordial devotion."

The General was then introduced by the Governor to the members of the Council severally, and by the presiding officers of the two other boards, to the several members who came forward to pay their respects to him.

### BUNKER HILL MONUMENT.

The celebration of the *Fiftieth* Anniversary of the memorable battle on Bunker Hill, and the ceremony of laying the *Foundation Stone* of an OBELISK to commemorate that great event, took place on the 17th of June.

The day was temperate and fair;—and all the arrangements made to honour it, were executed with a punctuality and good order, which could only be effected by the entire union of all the hearts and hands in the ceremonies.

The Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, having been requested to assist on the occasion, assembled at an early hour in the morning at their Hall, and soon after were visited by their illustrious Brother, General La Fayette, and their respected brothers George Washington La Fayette and Le Vasseur. The meeting was most interesting. After the fraternal greeting of Grand Master Abbott, the distinguished Guest expressed the great pleasure he felt in meeting his Brethren in the beloved City of Boston, on the anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill, and in the Grand Lodge, whose first Grand Master had, in the true spirit of a Mason, shed his blood in defence of the liberties and institutions of his country, on that ever memorable occasion. The assemblage of the fraternity was very numerous. The Grand Lodges of Maine, New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Connecticut, Vermont, and New Jersey, were represented by their Grand Masters, or other distinguished members; and the Grand Royal Arch Chapters of several States, by their Grand High Priests, and other officers. The distinguished Visitor was attended from and to his residence at Mr. Lloyd's, by a deputation composed of past Grand Masters and Deputies.

The *Grand Procession* was formed near the State House with the utmost precision and regularity, under the superintending direction of Brigadier General Lyman, assisted by a staff composed of Majors Brimmer and Aspinwall of Boston, Major Edwards of Brighton, Captains Sprague of Salem, Ford of Milton, Talbot of Dedham, and Young of Charlestown, Lieutenant Baxter, and Ensign Gardner, of Boston.

The Military Escort was composed of sixteen companies, and a corps of cavalry commanded by Lieutenant Parker, all volunteers, and in full uniform.

*Survivors of the Battle.*—Those worthies were in eight barouches and carriages, and were about forty in number.— Each wearing on his breast a badge, “*Bunker Hill, June, 17, 1775,*” and many bearing the implements of war they used in the fight.

Then followed between one and two hundred Revolutionary Officers and Soldiers, each bearing an appropriate badge. Their appearance was truly venerable.

*The Bunker Hill Monument Association*, in full numbers, six deep, all wearing the badges, “*B. H. M. A.*”

*The Masonic Procession succeeded.*—This section of the Procession was very splendid, and exceeded two thousand of the fraternity, with all their jewels and regalia. The Grand Lodge of Massachusetts was fully organized, and bore the implements and vessels used in laying the foundations of ancient edifices. They were followed by the Grand Encampments of the Knights Templars of Rhode-Island, Connecticut, Vermont, Maine, New Hampshire, and Massachusetts, in full numbers with their banners, implements and regalia; by the Grand Lodges of the above States; by the Grand Chapters of Royal Arch Masons, and by various subordinate Chapters and Lodges, bearing banners. A full band of music was attached to the Masonic procession. Of the regalia of the Grand Lodge, was a gold Urn, borne by the Deputy Grand Master, containing a relic of our departed Brother George Washington.

Hon. Mr. Webster, President, and other officers of the B. H. M. Association.

The Rev. Dr. Kirkland, the Rev. Mr. Thaxter, (a Revolutionary Chaplain,) and the Rev. Mr. Walker, Chaplains of the day.

Directors and Committees of the Association.

*General La Fayette*, in a coach and four, accompanied by Lieutenant General Lallemant, of Philadelphia.

Mr. George Washington La Fayette, and the Generals suite in a carriage.



His Excellency the Governor.

The Hon. Council, Senate, and House of Representatives,  
accompanied by the Adjutant-General, Secretary,  
Treasurer, &c.

Governor Fenner, the Secretary of War of the United States,  
and others.

Delegations from the various States.

Delegation from the Pilgrim Society in Plymouth.

Officers of the United States Navy and Army, and the Military in Uniform.

Citizens.

In this order the whole proceeded from the State House, about half past 10, and passed through Park, Common, School, Washington, Union, Hanover, and Prince-streets, to Charlestown River Bridge, and from thence through Maine, Green, and High-streets, in Charlestown, to the Monumental Square. The front of the procession had nearly reached the bridge when the rear of it left the Common.

All the streets, the houses to their roofs, and in some instances to chimney tops, and every situation on which a footing could be obtained for a prospect of the procession, were filled with a condensed mass of well dressed, cheerful looking persons, of all sexes and denominations, many of whom had occupied their stations for several hours ; and who, at appropriate places, spontaneously rent the air with joyous and orderly acclamations, while the Ladies displayed their tokens of smiles, and waving handkerchiefs, as the procession passed, particularly when the Guest was in sight.

Arrived at the Monument spot, the various sections of the procession formed a square around it ; when the Grand Master of Massachusetts, accompanied by General La Fayette, President Webster, the Past Grand Masters, the District Deputy Grand Master, bearing the Architectural Implements, the Grand Wardens, bearing the *Corn, Wine, and Oil*, in vases, the Grand Chaplain, Grand Treasurer, and Principal Architect, repaired around the foundation stone, which having been squared, levelled, and plumbed, by the Grand Master, Brother Fayette and Mr. Webster, and declared to

be true and proper, the following deposits were made in the cavity of the Stone :

1. The official account of the battle of Bunker Hill, by the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts Bay.
2. Official account by General Gage. [*Both written on parchment, and presented by Mr. John F. Eliot.*]
3. All the printed accounts of the battle, viz. by Samuel Sweet, by H. Dearborn, Major General U. S. A.—and by a Bostonian, (Alden Bradford, Esq.)
4. Plan of the battle, and a plan of Charlestown.
5. Circular Letter of Bunker Hill Monument Association, by Edward Everett.
6. Address of Bunker Hill Monument Association, by William Sullivan.
7. Account of the battle of Lexington in an address delivered at Concord, by Edward Everett.
8. Life of Josiah Quincy, jun. containing letters and *facsimilies* of the writings of revolutionary characters.
9. Coins of the United States.
10. *Medals* of distinguished persons connected with America, presented by the Hon. Thomas L. Winthrop. *The Medals bore the following inscriptions, viz.*

Comitia Americana

GEORGIO WASHINGTON,

Supremo Duci Exercituum, Adsertori Libertatis. Hostibus Prime  
Fugatis ; Bostonia Recuperata,  
xvii. Martii MDGCLXXVI.

BENJ. FRANKLIN,

Natus Boston, xvii Jan. MDCGVI.

“Eripuit Cælo Fulmen, Sceptrumque Tyrannis.”

CHRISTOPHORUS COLUMBUS,

Natus An. MCGCCXLII. Cogureti ad Gennam, Obiit in Valle  
Oleti, Apud Hispanos,  
An. MDVI.

Comitia Americana

GULIELMO WASHINGTON,

*Legionis Equit : Præfecto.*

Qui parva militum manu strenue prosecutus hostes, virtutis ingenitæ  
præclarum specimen dedit, in Pugna ad Cowpens,  
xvii Jan. MDCLXXVI.

## THE TOUR OF

Gomitia Americana  
JOH. EGAR HOWARD,  
*Legionis Peditum Præfecto.*

Qui in nutantem hostium aciem subito irruens, præclarum bellicæ virtutis specimen dedit, in Pugna ad Cowpens,  
xvii Jan. MDCGLXXXI.

THADDEUS KOSCIUSZKO,  
Natus An. MDCCXLVI. Siechnowier Ducat Lithariæ in Polonia :  
Obiit An. MDCCCXVII.

Gomitia Americana  
JOANNI PAVLO JONES,  
*Præfecto Classis.*  
Hostium Navibus Captis aut Fvgætis ad oram Sevtiæ,  
xxii Sept. MDCCLXXVIII.

11. A fragment of the *Plymouth Rock*.
12. One of each of the newspapers of the week.
13. Specimens of *Old Continental Money*, presented by Messrs. Lemuel Blake and Ebenezer Clough, and by Major Bass.
14. The Silver Plate, twelve by eight inches, bearing the following

## INSCRIPTION.

"On the XVII. day of June, MDCCCXXV. at the request of the Bunker Hill Monument Association, the Most Worshipful *John Abbot*, Grand Master of Masons in Massachusetts, did, in the presence of General *La Fayette*, lay this corner-stone of a *Monument* to testify the gratitude of the present generation to their Fathers, who, on the 17th of June, 1775, here fought in the cause of their country, and of free institutions, the memorable *Battle of Bunker Hill*, and with their blood vindicated for their posterity the privileges and happiness this land has since enjoyed. Officers of the Bunker Hill Monument Association. President, *Daniel Webster*; Vice-Presidents, Thomas H. Perkins. Joseph Story; Secretary, Edward Everett; Treasurer, Nathaniel P. Russell. Directors,—Nathan Appleton, Loammi Baldwin, George Blake, Isaac P. Davis, Henry A. S. Dearborn, Franklin Dexter, Benjamin Gorham, Samuel D. Harris, Seth Knowles, Amos Lawrence, Theodore Lyman, jun. David L. Morrill, Francis J. Oliver, William Prescott, Daniel Putnam, Jesse Putnam, David Sears, Nathaniel Silsbee, William Sullivan, Samuel Sweet, George Ticknor, William Tudor, John Wells, Oliver Wolcott, John G. Warren. Standing committees for collecting subscriptions,—Henry A. S. Dearborn, John C. Warren, Edward Everett, George Blake, and Samuel D. Harris. Committee on the form of the Monument,—Daniel Webster, L. Baldwin, G. Stuart, Washington Alston, and G. Ticknor.

President of the United States, John Quincy Adams. Governor of Massachusetts, Levi Lincoln. Governor of New-Hampshire, David L. Morrill. Governor of Connecticut, Oliver Wolcott. Governor

of Vermont, C. P. Van Ness. Governor of Rhode-Island, James Fenner. Governor of Maine, Albion K. Parris. Alexander Parris. Architect."

These articles were deposited in a leaden box, and covered with melted wax ;—the top of the box being soldered and secured.—This was put in another leaden box, somewhat larger ; the instertice filled with pitch, and the box hermetically secured. Thus prepared, it was placed on a large fragment of granite, and the Corner-Stone, having an excavation adapted to the box, was lowered, by operative Masons, over it, so as to receive it, and was then strongly fastened by iron clamps to the subjacent granite.

The Grand Chaplain, the R. W. Br. Allen, of Chelmsford, then pronounced a benediction ; the Grand Master strewed the Corn, Wine, and Oil, and delivered the implements of Architecture to the Master Builder, with orders to erect the Monument on the true principles of Masonry, to which the Architect made the following reply :

*Most Worshipful Grand Master*—I receive from your hands these implements of science and labor, belonging to my *craft* and *profession*, with feelings of great personal diffidence, but still in the strongest confidence and faith that such is the triumphant spirit of the age, and such the numbers, ability, and power, of those who have ordered the *craftsmen* to commence building, that the work will go *bravely* on, and the fathers who have this day come up, resting each upon his staff, to see you lay the Corner Stone, will live long enough to witness the dedication at the completion of the structure.

The benediction being repeated, the Grand Master pronounced the ceremonies ended.

The procession, which was inside the lines, then cheered, and salutes were fired on Bunker Hill by the Charlestown Artillery, Captain Sanders, and on Copp's Hill in Boston, by the Sea Fencibles, commanded by Lieut. Lewis.

The procession then moved to an amphitheatrical area, where accommodations had been made on a most ample scale, for the accommodation of the auditors of the Address of the President of the Association. They included a large portion of the north-eastern declivity of the battle hill. In the centre of the base, a rural arch and bower, surmounted



by the American Eagle, was formed for the government of the Association, and some of the Guests, in front of which, after the venerable Mr. Thaxter had addressed the Throne of Grace, the Orator, *sub cælo*, pronounced an Address, which none but its author is capable of doing justice to in a summary, and which will be printed and read with a pleasure equalled only by that which electrified the vast assemblage who listened to it for nearly one hour and a quarter. It is enough for us to say, that it was in every particular worthy of the celebrity of the orator; and that his address to the silver-headed worthies of the Revolution, and to the distinguished Guest of the Nation, filled every heart with transport. On each side of the bower, seats with awnings, had been prepared, and were filled by over one thousand ladies, from all parts of the Union, presenting a spectacle of animated beauty and intelligence, and offering a fine contrast to the other parts of the auditory.—The exercises commenced and closed with the following Hymns, sung by a powerful choir, to the two good old tunes.

### FIRST HYMN.

By Rev. John Pierpont.....Tune "*Old Hundred.*"

O, is not this a holy spot!

'Tis the high place of Freedom's birth:—

God of our Fathers! is it not

The holiest spot of all the earth?

Quenched is thy flame on Horeb's side;

The robber roams o'er Sinai now;

And those old men, thy seers, abide

No more on Zion's mournful brow.

But on *this* hill thou, Lord, has dwelt,

Since round its head the war-cloud curled,

And wrapped our fathers, where they knelt

In prayer and battle for a world.

Here sleeps their dust; 'tis holy ground,

And we, the children of the brave,

From thy four winds are gathered round,

To lay our offering on their grave.

Free as the winds around us blow,  
Free as yon waves below us spread,  
We rear a pile, that long shall throw  
Its shadow on their sacred bed.

But on their deeds no shame shall fall,  
While o'er their couch thy sun shall flame :  
'Thine ear was bowed to hear their call,  
And thy right hand shall guard their fame.

## SECOND HYMN.

By Rev. James Flint.....Tune "*St. Martins.*"

O Glorious day ! that saw the array  
Of freemen in their might,  
When here they stood, unused to blood,  
Yet dared th' unequal fight.

The sons are met to own the debt  
Due to their fathers' fame ;  
And here they place the column's base  
To bear their deathless name.

'Tis not that here the victor's cheer  
Rung o'er the falling foe,—  
That earth here drank of many a rank,  
Th' life-blood's gushing flow.

The pledge here given to earth and heaven,  
Freemen to live or die—  
This gives their fame its sacred claim  
To immortality.

To God, who will'd a state to build,  
Based on the rights of man,  
Glory we give, who this day live  
To hail th' accomplished plan.

The Guests and Subscribers to the dinner were then escorted to Bunker-Hill, where an edifice, covering 38,400 square feet of ground, had been erected, and in which at twelve tables, running its entire length, 400 feet, 4000 plates were laid, which were all occupied. A spacious gallery contained an excellent band of music ; and the following toasts,

interspersed with songs, and martial airs, were announced by Mr. F. C. Whiston, amidst the most deafening bursts of applause.—The scene defies description ; and as much order prevailed, as was compatible with the festivity of the occasion and the magnitude of the company.

1st. *The 17th of June 1775.*—The marble may moulder ; but while a heart beats in an American's bosom, there will be a *tablet* from which the record of that day's glory shall never be effaced.

An ODE.—By Rufus Dawes, Esq.

2d. *The Militia.*—What more than to name the spot whereon we stand, to proclaim its character to the world. Tune—" *Yankee Doodle.*"

3d. *The Committee of Safety.*—The early guardians of our nation's rights ; fearless, as faithful in the execution of their trust. Tune—" *Rise Columbia.*"

4th. *The Martyrs of Bunker-Hill Battle.*—We inhale the air they breathed ; we tread the ground they trod ; we surround the altar where their lives were offered ; we swear devotion to their cause !—(drank standing.)

An ODE.—By Thomas Wells, Esq.

5th. *Bunker Hill Monument.*—Its proud summit shall brighten with the morning's *first* beam, and the evening's last ray ; it shall glow with a still richer and purer light in speaking *their* deeds who repose beneath it.

An ODE.—By Dr. Percival.

6th. *The Survivors of Bunker Hill Battle.*—The gloom of *that* day may dwell on their recollection ; but in the *brightness* of *this*, they feel, that they fought under the auspices of Heaven. Tune—" *Adams and Liberty.*"

[After the 6th regular toast the following sentiment was given and cordially received :—]

*The Orator of the Day.*—A statesman and patriot, who knows no party but his country, who feels no impulse but her welfare.

7th. *Lexington and Concord.*—There the earnest was given, that a people, *resolved to be free*, can never be enslaved ! Tune—" *Old Soldier.*"

8th. 'The President of the United States.—“*Washington's March.*”

9th. The Governor of the Commonwealth.—“*Governor Brook's March.*”

10th. *The Continental Army.*—Whom victory could not elate, whom defeat could not depress ; their cause their country ; their trust their God !

An ODE.—By Reverend John Pierpont.

11th. The Memory of Washington. *Dirge.*

12th. *The Continental Congress.*—*The embodied wisdom of the nation ; which wrought the freedom of one hemisphere, and promulgated the principles which will emancipate the other.*

13th. *The Memory of Warren.*—Associated with this occasion ; his name comes to us “as the gentle rain from Heaven, refreshing the place beneath.”

After the regular toasts the President of the Association said,

He rose to propose a toast, in behalf of the Directors of the Association. Probably he was already anticipated, in the name which he should mention. It was well known, that the distinguished personage near him, from the time when he first became acquainted with the object of the Association, had taken much interest in it, and had expressed an intention to be present at the ceremony of laying the Corner Stone. This purpose he had kindly remembered, through the long course of his visits to the several States. It was not at all necessary to say—indeed it could not be said—how much his presence had added to the interest and pleasure of the occasion. He should proceed at once to the grateful duty which the Directors had enjoined on him, and propose to the company

“Health and long life to General LA FAYETTE.”

On which General LA FAYETTE rose, and thus expressed himself :

GENTLEMEN—I will not longer trespass on your time than to thank you in the name of my Revolutionary companions in arms and myself for the testimonies of esteem and affection, I may say, of filial affection, which have been bestowed upon us on the memorable celebration of this Anniversary day ; and to offer our fervent prayers for the preservation of



that Republican freedom, equality, and self-government, that blessed union between the States of the confederacy for which we have fought and bled, and on which rest the hopes of mankind. Permit me to propose the following sentiment :

Bunker Hill, and the holy resistance to oppression which has already enfranchised the American hemisphere,—the next Half Century Jubilee's toast shall be—to *Enfranchised Europe*.

*By his Excellency the Governor.*—That Monument, the base of which was laid in 1775—the *Column of American fame*, which time is strengthening to adamant, and raising with the spirits of those who laid it—to Heaven.

*By the Honorable James Barbour, Secretary of War.*—Bunker Hill—favoured spot, consecrated by valor, by gratitude, and by eloquence.

*By the Delegation of the Pilgrim Society.*—The Arm raised on this Hill in the cause of human rights—and nobly sustained by the strength of the whole body.

Thus passed this great and splendid celebration. Heaven seemed to smile upon the day ; and nature never wore a more delightful aspect. Upon this subject a Boston writer remarks :—

“ The human eye never opened on a more delightful morning ; not a cloud obscured the smallest portion of the firmament ; and the seasonable showers of the day preceding had brightened the emerald hue of the earth. The whole face of nature wore its loveliest aspect ; the flooring was spread with her richest variegated carpet ; the canopy was all azure and sunshine. The thousands of human beings, congregated to witness the spectacle, seemed to inspire with the breathing atmosphere, complacency and delight ; and every face, whether it belonged to the feeble veteran of the silver lock, the manly soldier decorated with plume and sword, the inquisitive and admiring child, or to woman, the still more interesting product of heavenly skill and goodness, every face beamed with gratulation, and reflected back the smile of the Creator.”

The Guest of the Nation had no vacant time during his late stay in Boston.—He forgets no one, and omits nothing, which he ought to remember or perform. After the arduous duties of Friday he passed the evening at a splendid

party given by Mrs. Daniel Webster, in Summer-street. On Saturday he visited the venerable John Adams, at his seat in Quincy; received visitors at Mr. Lloyd's, where he dined; and spent the evening at a large party given by Mrs. Lloyd. On Sunday he attended divine service in the Church in Brattle-street, and in Trinity Church. During the intermission he visited General Hull and Lady, at the residence of Mr. McLellan, in Winthrop-place, where he met his old companions in arms, General Cobb, General Huntington, Colonel Putnam, and others.—He then visited General Dearborn, and Honorable T. L. Winthrop, at their residences. In the afternoon he visited the country house of the Honorable Thomas H. Perkins, at Brookline. In the evening he called on Mrs. Ticknor, in Common-street, paid his respects to Madam Humphreys, the relict of his friend and companion in arms, General H. at her residence on Mount Vernon, and passed the residue of the evening at Mrs. Richard Derby's, in Chesnut-street.

On Monday he breakfasted with Brigadier General Lyman. About noon visited the Massachusetts General Hospital, in company with the Governor, Lieutenant Governor, the Mayor, General Lallemande, Colonel M'Lane, Doctor Mitchell, &c.—He was received by the President, Directors, and Physicians; examined all parts of the Hospital, and expressed the high gratification he felt in the contemplation of the benefits to humanity flowing from this extensive and useful institution. He then visited the New England Museum; received several deputations at his residence, dined with the Mechanic Association at 4 o'clock, and visited the Theatre in the evening.

On Tuesday morning, about 9 o'clock, the General and his suite, accompanied by Colonels Quincy and Davis, of the Governor's staff, set out from Mr. Lloyd's on his Eastern journey.

The Legislature of Massachusetts have made provision for paying the expenses of La Fayette's late visit to Boston out of the State Treasury. Grants have also been made to the survivors of Bunker Hill battle who attended the late celebration, of three dollars each, and one dollar for every twenty miles travel.

## CONCLUSION.

In these Memoirs is displayed a triumph unparalleled in the annals of the world ; not the triumph of the hero, the patriot, and the philanthropist only ; but the triumph of principles, integrity, and virtue, through all the extremes of prosperity and adversity, from the summit of popular power to a long five years imprisonment, under the severities of the iron hand of despotism ; and yet true to himself, he remains unsullied with the touch of dishonor.

Let America rejoice as a nation, in the happy moral effects she is now enjoying, and will probably continue to enjoy from the visit of General La Fayette. “ It is doing much to unite us. It has brought those together that have been separated by long lives of political animosity. It helps to break down the great land-marks of party and makes a holiday of kind and generous feelings in the hearts of the multitudes that throng his way, as he moves in triumphal procession from city to city. It turns the attention of the whole people from the bustle and divisions of our wearisome elections, the contests of the senate house, and the troubles and bitterness of our manifold political dissensions ; and instead of all this carries us back to that great period of our history, about which opinions have long been tranquil and settled. It offers to us, as it were with the very costume and air appropriate to the times, one of the great actors from this most solemn passage of our national destinies ; and thus enables us to transmit yet one generation further onward, a sensible impression of the times of our fathers. We are not only permitted to witness ourselves one of the foremost leaders and champions of the Revolution ; but can shew him to our children, and thus leave in their young hearts an impression which will grow old there with their deepest and purest feelings. It brings, in fact, our revolution nearer to us, with all the high-minded patriotism, and self-denying virtues of our forefathers, and thus prompts us to turn our attention more towards our posterity, and excites in us an anxiety to do for them what we are so sensibly reminded our fathers did for us, under the most perilous sacrifices.

“ We may yet further add, that America may rejoice in the visit from General La Fayette *on his own account*. He enjoys a singular distinction, for it is a rare thing in the providence of God ; one that never happened before, and probably never will happen again, that an individual from a remote quarter of the globe, having assisted to lay the foundation of a great nation, should be permitted thus to visit the *posterity* of those he served, and witness on a scale so vast, the work of his own sacrifices ; the result of grand principles in government, for which he contended before they had been tried ; the growth and maturity of institutions which he assisted to establish, when their operation could be calculated only by the widest and most clear sighted circumspection. We rejoice in it, for it is, undoubtedly, the most gratifying and appropriate reward that could be offered to a spirit like his. In the beautiful phrase which Tacitus applies to Germanicus, *fruitur fama* ; for he must be aware that the ocean that rolls between Europe and America, operates like the grave on all feelings of passion and party, and that the voice of gratitude and admiration that now rises to greet him from every city, every village, and every heart of this wide land, is as pure, and sincere as the voice of posterity.”

Well may the parties rejoice with each other in the noble examples of pure disinterested benevolence, as well as pure national gratitude, which they have exhibited to the world. May the union of these principles never cease to operate, until their happy effects are felt throughout the world.



## ERRATA.

Page 72, at the close of the 3d paragraph, after the words "and the contest continued," add the following omission:

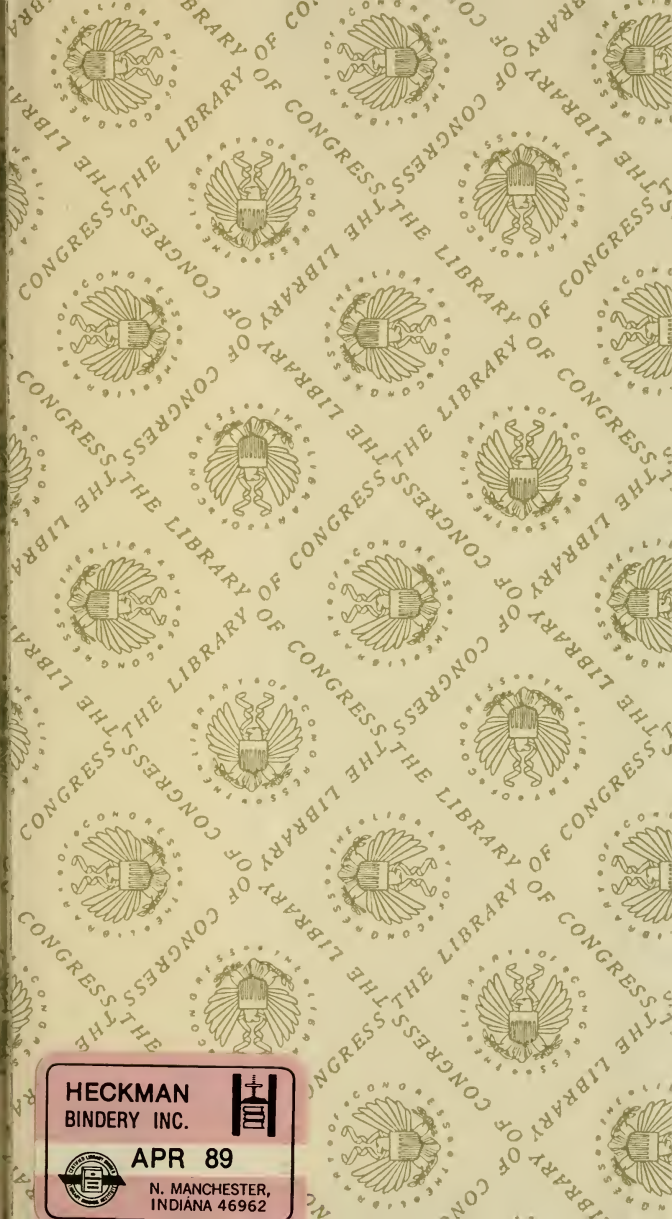
In the midst of these disputes Louis XV died, and was succeeded by Louis XVI, 1774; but the great parties still continued the controversy. The American revolution gave a diversion to the violence of the quarrel, for a time, but when that was closed, it raged again with *renewed violence*, until the people, impatient of further restraint, were determined to govern themselves

- " 81, line 8 from top, for July read September.
- " 166, line 7 from bottom, for Generals read General.
- " 167, line 12 from top, for were read was.
- " 179, line 14 from top, for Marbourg read Maubourg.
- " " line 16 from top, for hilarity read hilarity.
- " 212, lines 10—11 from bottom, for Lehmkuhlen read Wettmoldt.
- " 238, line 13 from bottom, for respectfully read respectively.
- " 351, line 4 from close of the chapter, for wharfs read wharves.
- " 353, middle line, omit comma after the word Members.
- " 354, second line of poetry, for beam read beams.
- " 364, line 14 from bottom, for calvary read cavalry.
- " 374, line 11 from top, for would read could.

H 47 89







HECKMAN  
BINDERY INC.



APR 89



N. MANCHESTER,  
INDIANA 46962



